Copy

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

Case #10-23336

DETECTIVE MARK SLATER
DETECTIVE ERIK KAMMERER

BOOK 1 OF 1

CASE NUMBER 10 J23336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — TYPE: — PAGE/OF 1 / 2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	1800

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Blvd	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Officer Involved Shooting	

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	Unknown		M	W	Unknown

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

Officer Walters #33522 - Primary Officer

I responded to 4000 SW Fairview Blvd. after Officer Walters reported shots fired on his call. While en-route Officer Walters reported he was ok, the suspect was down, gave directions for incoming officers and asked for an ambulance for the suspect. He also asked for the ambulance to stage near the location.

Upon my arrival Sgt. Engen had already arrived and formed a custody team. They were about to approach the person (see his report for details). While they were approaching the suspect I ensured the road in front of the location was blocked to protect the scene. Officer Walters had been removed from the scene to a location across the road. I went to his location to gather preliminary information regarding the event.

Officer Walters told me he responded to a call of an unwanted person in the Hoyt Arboretum who was yelling at people. He said he arrived alone and saw the person coming out of the bathroom of the Arboretum. Officer Walters told me he saw the person was holding a knife with blood on it. He said he told the person to drop the knife and drew his weapon. The person responded that he was not going to drop the knife. The person continued to walk toward Officer Walters. Officer Walters said he started backing away from the person. He said he noticed the backdrop behind the person was free from people that might get shot if he had to shoot at the him. Officer Walters said the person continued to yell and walk toward him with the knife in his hand. Officer Walters then fired his service weapon at the person. He said he thought he fired two shots at him, hitting him both times. Several time during my conversation with Officer Walters I had to remind him only to tell me basic information regarding the event. Officer Walters told me he was the only officer at the scene at the time of the shooting and that he was not injured. Officer Walters said after he fired at the person he gave instructions over the air for other officers as to what happened and how to get to his location. Officer Walters told me he knew of no other people with the person with the knife. I assigned Officer Dunn to remain with Officer Walters. I instructed both of them not to discuss specifics about the event.

A crime scene was set up and a crime scene log started. A staging area for police personnel was designated and a second for the media was established. Officers were assigned to locate witnesses to the incident, collect their names and personal information in order to pass on to detectives when they arrived. Witnesses were directed to the parking lot behind the Hoyt Arboretum Building. As I was dialing Lt. Burke's phone he

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
M. John Holbrook	32026	CE/U	M	3802M	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-323336

called me. I advised him of the incident. He notified Commander Famous and both responded to the location. Once Homicide Detective arrived the investigation was turned over to them.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
M. John Holbrook	32026	CE/U	M	3802M	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10 023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE/OF 1 / 2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	2000

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
CONTAIN WITNESSES AT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	1078

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
	PORTLAND	Oregon	97211

☒ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE | MOBILE PHONE | HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
	PORTLAND	Oregon	97213

☒ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE | MOBILE PHONE | HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			F	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
	PORTLAND	Oregon	97203

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE | MOBILE PHONE | HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			F	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
	PORTLAND	Oregon	97203

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE | MOBILE PHONE | HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE | MOBILE PHONE | HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			F	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE | MOBILE PHONE | HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE | MOBILE PHONE | HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE | MOBILE PHONE | HOME PHONE

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Jonathan Yochim	28036	C/U	M	890/860	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-223336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **SPECIAL REPORT** | TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL | PAGE/OF 2 / 2

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

08) R/C to location to assist Officer Jason WALTERS at the Hoyt Arboretum after he radioed that he was involved in a shooting. I arrived at the same time a contact team was about to approach the downed suspect. I grabbed some crime scene tape and began to rope off the scene, across FAIRVIEW BLVD.

I was informed there were multiple witnesses in the office for the Arboretum. I went to the parking lot, where I met with witnesses who told me they witnessed the officer shoot the suspect and others who were inside the building at the time of the shooting.

I requested an additional officer to assist me with separating the witnesses. I explained to the witnesses that we would need to separate them and not to discuss what they saw or heard. I initially began to take a statement from WI-[redacted] He told me his boss, WI-[redacted] told him a drunk person was on the property and was harassing people.[redacted] was told by [redacted] that the police were called and were on the way.[redacted] told me he,[redacted] and WI-[redacted] stood around waiting for the police to arrive. [redacted] told me he watched the first officer pull up in front of the building on FAIRVIEW BLVD. I was instructed by Officer WOODWARD to hold off on the interview until detectives arrived.

I asked[redacted] to sit in or near his car parked in the main lot. I located places in and around the building to keep the witnesses separated. Three TIPS volunteers arrived and per Lt. WESTBROOK, I allowed the volunteers into the building via the main parking lot. They were instructed to engage the witnesses in dialog, but not specifically to talk about the shooting. I went from witness to witness to make sure their needs were being met and offered to escort them to the bathroom, etc. None of the witnesses spoke to each other, nor did they discuss what they had seen or heard with me.

I identified the three who witnessed the shooting as;[redacted] and [redacted] I identified persons who were inside the building at the time of the shooting as;[redacted] and [redacted] I saw[redacted] and[redacted] walk up to the main parking lot from a trail nearby and another officer in the lot asked them to stay.

Detectives arrived and began to interview the witnesses separately. After the interviews, each was released from the scene.[redacted] told me he was responsible for the building and asked me to secure the exterior doors and the gate to the work trucks when we were finished. He was the last of the employees to leave the building and I escorted him to his car. He told me, "When you see Officer Walters, will you tell him thank you, he saved lives." I assured him that I would do that.

I secured the building and informed detectives the building was secured, except the front doors, which they could lock with the push button on the handle. I checked with Sgt. HOLBROOK prior to leaving the scene.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk
- DPSST ☐ Person
- DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Jonathan Yochim	28036	C/U	M	890/860	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE:

PAGE/OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	2057

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Blvd	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Officer Involved Shooting	

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
Transient	q		

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

8- One the above date and time I self dispatched to a call of shots fired with an officer involved. When I arrived at the scene I saw lots of officers at the office area of Hoyt Arboretum building with the suspect and creating a custody team.

I saw Ofc. Walters, who was the officer involved in the shooting, to the West of the scene sitting on a picnic table. I went to check on him along with Ofc. Dunn. I sat with Ofc. Walters until Officer Turner and Ofc. Westerman wanted to talk with Ofc. Walters.

At this time I went to help move patrol vehicles to the south of the scene.

At 1632 Ofc. Crooker was relieved of the Crime Scene Log and I took his place. I turned the Crime Scene Log over to detectives at 2013.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk
- DPSST
- ☐ Person
- DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST
- ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Robin L. Dunbar	47968	CE/U	M	881/860	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE:

PAGE/OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	1700

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW - HOYT ARBORETUM	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
ACTIVITY AT SHOOTING	#1078

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

6. OFFICER WALTERS 860M #33522 - PRIMARY
SGT ENGEN 3808M - #33522

.8. I ARRIVED AT THE SCEENE AT 1527. THE CUSTODY TEAM WAS GETTING READY TO APPROACH THE SUSPECT AND THEY CALLED FOR A BEAN BAG GUN. I GOT THE BEAN BAG GUN OUT OF SGT ENGENS' CAR AND WENT TO THE ROADSIDE NEXT TO THE VISITOR CENTER WITH IT, BUT THE CUSTODY TEAM WAS JUST THEN WALKING UP ON THE SUSPECT, AND THE BEANBAG GUN WAS NOT NEEDED. I REPLACED THE BEANBAG GUN IN THE SGT'S CAR AND TOOK UP A PERIMETER POSITION UNTIL RELIEVED.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk
- DPSST ☐ Person
- DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Rob Hawkins	25051	CENT	M	870M	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (08/07)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU **SPECIAL REPORT** TYPE: PAGE/OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1527	02/22/10	1700

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
HOYT ARBORETUM 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
RESPONSE TO OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

PERSON CO - Complainant · SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
	BEAVERTON	Oregon	97006

☒ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

6- WALTERS 33522- PRIMARY / CHRISTOPHER 31375 & AJIR 50621 820M
BLEDSOE 41701 / CROOKER 49709 / ENGEN 29983

8- I responded to Hoyt Arboretum at 4000 SW Fairview after Ofc Walters called out "shots fired" on a call there. I came from NW 14 and W Burnside along with Ofc Bledsoe. I followed Officers Christopher and Ajir and arrived within several minutes. I was directed to the front of the Arboretum Officer by an unknown male. The office is adjacent to the street. I saw a male down on his side facing away from me (an easterly direction) and saw him raise his head slightly. The subject was laying on a walkway in front of the office.
I saw Officer Walters to the west of the subject approximately 25 feet to the west holding his handgun.
I took cover behind a tree to the west of the subject and pointed my patrol rifle at the subject down until a custody team and plan could be formulated. I was approximately 25' away from the subject.
Sgt Engen arrived quickly and a custody team was formed. I heard an Officer yell to the subject to lay flat and show his hands. I heard someone say that he had a "knife at his feet."
I saw the subject raise his head slightly up one more time, then lay still.
I held my patrol rifle pointed at the subject until the custody team approached and they flexcuffed him. I heard an Officer say that the subject was "55." I did not approach the subject and maintained my position from the area next to the tree until the subject was flexcuffed.
I assisted in securing the crime scene after that by taping it off with crime scene tape.
I spoke with WI _____, an employee at the Aboretum , who told me that he "was a witness." I obtained his name and information. I had him wait next to the employee entrance to the Arboretum to be interviewed, and asked that he not discuss the case with other witnesses. I did not ask _____ any questions about what he saw.
Refer to additional reports for further.

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Brian Hubbard	32024	CE/U	M	811	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TH 423 (08/07)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE/OF 1 / 2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	1727

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Blvd, PDX	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Officer involved shooting.	

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
DE	Unknown		M	W	Unk

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
Unk			

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

6)Ofc. Christopher, 31375, Partner
Ofc. Walters, 33522, Primary
Ofc. Bledsoe, 41701, Cover
Ofc. Hubbard, 32024, Cover
Ofc. Crooker, 49709, Cover
Sgt. Holbrook, 32026 , Sergeant on scene

8) On 032210 at approximately 1528 I heard a call from Ofc. Walters over the main net radio for code 3 cover. Ofc Walters then called out 'shots fired' over the radio. While enroute Ofc Christopher self dispatched us to the call. During transit I heard Ofc Walters saying he was OK, the subject was down, and he began giving directions for medical to stage. He also told us a man would be in the street waiving us in when we arrived. We arrived as the first unit on scene from the east end of the Hoyt Arboretum Visitor's Center. There were at least 2 other units behind me.

Upon arrival I observed a man waving his arms up and down and pointing to the Visitor's Center. I observed behind the man, and in front of the Visitor's Center, Ofc Walters standing about 20 feet west of the downed subject. We arrived at 1531 and as I exited the vehicle I drew my service weapon keeping it at depressed ready pointed towards the subject. I took cover behind a large tree on a birm on the NW side of the Visitor's Center (the birm ran along the SW Fairview Blvd). I saw the subject, wearing jeans and green jacket, laying on his left side facing away from me and towards the Visitor's Center. I could not see his hands. I heard another officer yelling commands to the subject. The subject was not responsive to commands and did not move at all. He looked to be deceased. I observed Ofc. Bledsoe, Ofc Christopher, and Ofc Walters behind a tree to the SW of my location. To my east, along the birm, I saw Ofc Hubbard taking position with the rifle. Ofc Bledsoe called me to his position.

At this point I holstered my weapon as I moved to them. I escorted Ofc Walters (who also had holstered his sidearm) to the west of the location and up a sidewalk. I asked him if he was OK and he said "Yes." We walked down across SW Fairview Blvd and he sat down on a picnic table. I told him to take some deep breathes and try to relax. I called the PPA (our union) and they paged out the appropriate personnel. I stayed with Walters until I was relieved by Sgt Holbrook.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Samson M. Ajir	50621	CE/U	M	820	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10 23336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Samson M. Ajir	50621	CE/U	M	820	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **SPECIAL REPORT** | TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL | PAGE/OF 1 / 2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	1505

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Blvd., Portland OR 97219	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Ofc. involved shooting	#1078

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk
- DPSST ☐ Person
- DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
DE	Unknown		M	W	Unknown

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
Unknown			

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE
Unknown		

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

6) Ofc. Ajir, 50621 (Partner)
Ofc. Bledsoe, 41701 (Cover)
Ofc. Crooker, 49709 (Cover)
Ofc. Walters, 33522 (Primary)
Sgt. Engen, 29983 (Supervisor)
Ofc. Burley, 45975 (Cover)

8) On 03/22/10 at about 1528 hrs., I self dispatched us to a shots fired call at the Hoyt Arboretum at 4000 SW Fairview Blvd. This was in response to assist Ofc. Walters who came over the primary net and transmitted that shots had been fired at the location and he needed code 3 cover. While we were enroute Ofc. Walters transmitted that he was OK and the suspect was down on the ground in front of him. When we arrived onscene, I exited the patrol car and approached the front of the location. I observed Ofc. Walters standing in front of the location, on a sidewalk, about 20' from a down subject. I did not observe the subject moving. I took a position of cover on the NW corner of the building and drew my firearm and maintained a position of low-ready. I could see that the subject was still not moving and that he was lying on his left side and facing East, or away from us. I was unable to see his hands from my vantage point.

Ofc. Bledsoe was on my left and yelling commands to the subject, but he was still not moving. At this point I moved to a position of cover behind a tree in front of the location. Sgt. Engen made the decision to form a custody team consisting of myself (custody), Ofc. Bledsoe (custody) and Ofc. Crooker (lethal cover). from my vantage point I was still unable to see the subjects hands. We approached the subject from his head (moving in a Bureau-taught high-risk-prone formation) and when we arrived within about 3', I could see that the subject was a white male and that he did not have anything in his right hand, which was laying over his side. from here I could also see his left hand, which was laying flat and palm up, was also empty. From this vantage point I could also see what appeared to be a small exacto knife which was lying on the ground near his feet. Ofc. Bledsoe grabbed his right hand and I grabbed his left hand and we began to place him flat on his back. during this maneuver I saw his head roll back and I could see the wound in his neck, his open eyes and he appeared to be deceased. Ofc. Bledsoe and myself rolled him onto his back and held him in wrist-locks while AMR medics checked him and advised us that he was deceased.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Andrew Christopher	31375	CE/U	M	820	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TH 423 (08/07)

CASE NUMBER 10-23336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **SPECIAL REPORT** | TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL | PAGE/OF 2 / 2

At this point, Ofc. Bledsoe and myself placed the subjects hands behind his back and Ofc. Bledsoe and Ofc. Burley placed flex-cuffs on him. Ofc. Bledsoe and myself then placed the subject in the Bureau-taught post-shooting position. This is on their side (in this case his left) with the bottom leg, or leg closest to the ground, brought up toward the stomach, creating a kind of tri-pod and facilitating their breathing. At this point I retreated to a perimeter position and had no further contact with the deceased. Nothing further at this time.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Andrew Christopher	31375	CE/U	M	820	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL — PAGE/OF 1 / 3

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
2. Pending	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	1700

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Bv.	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Officer involved shooting.	

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
DE	Unkown		M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

6. Officer J. Walters (primary) 33522
6. Officer A Christopher 31375
6. Officer J. Crooker 49709
6. Officer B. Hubbard 32024
6. Officer S. Ajir 50621
6. Officer C. Burley 45975

8. I responded code3 to a "shots fired" call where Officer J. Walters was the officer involved. The location broadcasted was the Hoyt Arboretum. I was at West Burnside at 14th Ave when the call came out. Officer's Christopher, Ajir, Hubbard and I arrived simultaneously.

We were flagged down and pointed to Officer Jason Walters location by a white male who was wearing a black beret.

As I turned from the road straight towards the Arboretum building, I could see a man laying on his left side. He appeared to be very slightly moving his appendages. Officer Hubbard droped to a kneeling position and pointed his AR 15 rifle towards the subject. The subject was laying in the middle of a 20x20 cobblestone/ rock courtyard (approximate size) our backdrop was the Arboretum building.

It was obvious the subject was the person who was shot because of the blood on his clothing and the ground. I circled around some rather large trees to position myself beside Officer Jason Walters. I was looking at Jason to see if he had been injured. Officer Hubbard shouted to seek hard cover. I put my hand on Officer Walters and we side stepped for better cover.

Officer Walters had been standing in a square stance with his hand gun drawn and pointed at the subject. Officer Walters had on blue latex gloves. When I put my hand on him to move him aside, he said to me "Mike, he had a knife and he came at me."

At that point I looked directly at the subject. I could see a long skinny metal looking object at his feet. (I

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Michael Bledsoe	41701	CE/U	M	801	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

later learned upon my approach it was an Exacto Knife with blade attached)

Officer Walters and I were standing on the sidewalk directly below the parking lot to the South of the subject. I told Officer Walters it would be best if he holstered his gun and went to a secure location until union representation could arrive. Officer Walters put his gun away and walked out of my field if view to the south. I asked Officer Ajir to go with Officer Walters. I further asked Officer Ajir to remind officer Walters not to talk about the incident until he spoke with union representation.

Officers Crooker, Hubbard and I were still covering the subject with our guns. I could still see the knife at the subject's feet. Officer Hubbard suggested I give commands to the subject to get him to prone himself out.

I yelled commands to the subject repeatedly. He did not respond at all to my commands. I yelled at him several times to get his arms out at his side and to lay on his belly. The subject was not complying with commands.

I believed the subject was either deceased or unwilling to comply. I moved to Officer Crooker's and Christopher's location. Officer Josh Goldschmidt was also on scene behind the trees with Officer Crooker and Christopher. Knowing that Officer Goldschmidt is a prior SERT member I valued his input and spoke with him about the possibility of a custody team.

We could see the knife at the subject's feet which was out of reach of his hands. When we circled to the subject's head we could see both hands. We could see blood on the ground so we were fairly sure he had been shot and therefore was not faking being shot in an attempt to ambush us.

Sgt. Engen arrived and asked some pointed questions about where the weapon was, was the building behind the subject cleared, had anyone grabbed hold of witnesses, and if the Officer involved was alright.

Sgt. Engen then went over a custody approach with us. We were to do the approach from the subject's head. We had Officer Jim Crooker as lethal cover. Officer James Powell as taser cover, and Officer Christopher and I as the hands on handcuffing team. Officer Burley was also present.

Before approaching the subject, I appraised Ofc. Hubbard of the plan as he was still long cover. He acknowledged that he would depress his gun when the time was appropriate.

We approached the subject as we were taught to approach a high risk downed subject. I was on Ofc. Crookers right side. Officer Christopher was on his left side. Ofc Powell was to the left of Ofc. Christopher.

The subject was on his left side. His knees were slightly bent. There was blood on the ground and on the subject. He did not appear to be moving. His right arm was bent at the elbow and it was up over his head. I grabbed hold of it. His left hand was straight out at his side but 10 or so inches from touching his side. Officer Christopher grabbed the left hand. We both placed wrist locks on the subject.

It was very evident the subject was deceased. He had a very blank stare and there did not appear to be any life in the subject. He had what appeared to be a bullet entry wound to his neck. The wound appeared to be about 3 inches in length by 1.5 inches wide. Even still, we had a paramedic check to see if the subject was alive.

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
☐ ECRT
☐ JDH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk
DPSST
☐ Person
DPSST
☐ Entry / Vehicle
DPSST
☐ Distribution
DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Michael Bledsoe	41701	CE/U	M	801	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-123336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL

The paramedic took a pulse and told us the subject was deceased. Ofc. Christopher and I were positioning the subject on to his side in the fetal position. Ofc. Crooker gave me some flex cuffs. My latex gloves were bloody and the flex cuffs kept slipping in my hands. Ofc. Burley had to help me place the flex cuffs on the subject.

Per our training and general orders, we always hand cuff subjects after a shooting.

We then exited the immediate crime scene area. At Sgt. Holbrook's request, I helped place crime scene up for the inner and outer perimeters.

Nothing further.

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Michael Bledsoe	41701	CE/U	M	801	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10 023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — TYPE: — PAGE/OF 1 / 2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	1720

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Blvd	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
I was a cover officer, member of the custody team, and started the crime scene log.	#1003221078

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk
- DPSST ☐ Person
- DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	Unknown		M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

1 Primary Officer: Walters, #33522
Supervisor: Sgt Engen, #29983
Cover (Shotgun): Endicott, #26710
Custody Team: Burley, #45975
Custody Team (Right): Bledsoe, #41701
Custody Team (Left): Christopher, #31375

7 SUMMARY: I responded to code 3 request for cover, and then shots fired. I arrived and was part of the custody team formed. SB/Unknown was declared deceased by AMR medics. I started a crime scene log.

8 NARRATIVE:

At approx 1527hrs I was enroute to another unrelated call and was in the downtown area near SW 12th Ave & SW Washington St. Officer Walters was on a priority 3 call of an unwanted person at 4000 SW Fairview Blvd. Officer Walters requested code 3 cover. I answered up for the cover and diverted from my previous call. As I was enroute code 3, less than one minute after his initial request for code 3 cover, he advised "shots fired." Multiple additional officers began to respond. Officer Walters broadcast that the suspect had a razor and was now down, he also aired directions to his exact location.

Officer Endicott and I arrived on scene simultaneously. SW Fairview Blvd is a winding road with forest on both sides. 4000 SW Fairview Blvd is on the south side of the road with a driveway and bus stop in front of it. Adjacent to the driveway to the west is a green area with some large trees surrounding it. In the driveway was a subject (SB/Unknown) wearing blue jeans and green coat. He was laying in the driveway. He was unresponsive. His head was positioned pointing to the northeast. There was a blade at his feet approx 1' to the south of his feet. It appeared to be a razor blade with an approx 6" pencil-style handle. There appeared to be an item that looked consistent with a hat or similar item approx 5-10' to the south of the subject. He was laying in an unnatural position with his hands under his body, he was laying face-down. I did not see any movement.

Officer Endicott deployed his shotgun. I saw Officers Bledsoe, Christopher, and Burley already set up behind hard cover pointing their sidearms at SB/Unknown. Officers Bledsoe and Christopher were

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
James W. Crooker	49709	CE/U	M	850/860	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-223336

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

positioned to the west of SB/Unknown, pointing their weapons to the east towards SB/Unknown. Officer Burley was to the northwest behind a tree and closest to the road, pointing his weapon to the southeast towards SB/Unknown in the driveway. Officer Endicott and I positioned ourselves behind trees near Officer Burley pointing our weapons at SB/Unknown.

I heard Officer Bledsoe issuing repeated commands to SB/Unknown to show us his hands, etc. SB/Unknown was not responsive. I watched for several seconds to confirm I could not see any rise and fall of any part of his body which would indicate he was breathing.

Officer Christopher told me the building at 4000 SW Fairview Blvd had been cleared and nobody was inside. This building was in the background of the field of fire for Officers Endicott, Burley, and myself. I broadcast this information.

Sgt Engen arrived on scene. He formed a custody team. The team consisted of Officer Bledsoe (right custody), Officer Christopher (left custody), and me (lethal cover).

Numerous officers began to arrive on scene. AMR M-328 also arrived.

The custody team approached SB/Unknown. SB/Unknown was unresponsive to commands. As we approached, I saw 2-3 drops of blood in the driveway to the north of his head within 5' of him. Officers Bledsoe and Christopher each took a wrist and flipped SB/Unknown over. When SB/Unknown was moved, his body was limp, his eyes were fixed open, glassy and unfocused. He had a gunshot wound to his neck which was no longer bleeding as if there was a pulse. His head was limp and his eyes did not track as his head moved. Officers Bledsoe and Christopher maintained wrist locks on SB/Unknown. AMR M-328 medics Bohnsack and Robedeau were brought to SB/Unknown and declared him deceased. I had flex cuffs on my person. Officer Burley approached and assisted Officers Bledsoe and Christopher in placing the flex cuffs on SB/Unknown. SB/Unknown was then placed in the post-shooting position and all officers backed away.

I began a crime scene log. Sgt Engen directed various officers to establish a crime scene and established a point of entry as the head of the driveway. I logged all persons who entered the crime scene, then relinquished control of the crime scene log to Officer Dunbar at 1632hrs. (See crime scene log for details.)

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
James W. Crooker	49709	CE/U	M	850/860	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **SPECIAL REPORT** | TYPE: 1. INFORMATION | PAGE/OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1515	03/22/10	1700

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Blvd, Portland, OR 97221	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Respond to Officer involved shooting	PP1003221078

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

6) Officer Walters #33522, Officer Hubbard #32024

8) I responded to Officer Walters calling for code 3 cover to the Hoyt Arboretum, 4000 SW Fairview Blvd, for a subject with a razor. The next update from Officer Walters was shots fired.

I arrived at location a took up a position of lethal cover to the south and slightly west of the down subject. I was using a shot gun for the weapon (C-11) and a large tree for cover. Officer Hubbard was north west of my location, also as lethal cover.

The down subject was laying on his side with his back toward me. His head in the northwest position with his feet pointed southeast.

The subject was given several commands to place his hand above his head. The subject did not respond to the commands. I was unable to see any movement at all coming from the subject.

I continued to keep eyes on the subject while a custody team was put together.

I was notified that the custody team would be making contact with the subject. When the custody team approached the subject, I lower the shotgun. When the custody team finished placing the subject into custody, I walked back to my patrol vehicle and unloaded the shotgun.

I placed the shotgun back into the patrol vehicle and took up a position south of the location at the entrance to the parking lot with my patrol vehicle to block the street.

I stayed at that location and directed the arriving police vehicle into the parking lot.

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Stephen Endicott	26710	CE	M	830/860	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (08/07)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ SUPPLEMETNAL

PAGE/OF 1/2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3.SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME:

THIS REPORT DATE / TIME: 03 22 10 1536

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: HOYT ARBORETUM 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD

PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE: CE

ONE SENTENCE SUMMARY OF REPORT: ASSIST IN CUSTODY TEAM. OFFICER UNWOWED SHOOTING

PERSONS VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder SB - Subject

CODE	NAME (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	HOME PHONE

BUSINESS / SCHOOL ADDRESS	☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MSG PHONE	MOBILE PHONE

PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER(S):

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R- RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE

(6) BLEDSOE # 41701 BURLEY # 45975 ENGEN # 29983 CROOKER # 49709. CHRISTOFFER # 31375

(8) I WENT TO THE HOYT ARBORETUM TO COVER OTHER OFFICERS ON A "CODE 3 COVER" THEN SHOTS FIRED CALL. I RODE TO THE SCENE WITH SGT ENGEN. UPON ARRIVAL I MET WITH OFFICER BLEDSOE. BLEDSOE POINTED OUT A MALE SUBJECT WHO WAS LYING ON HIS LEFT SIDE, WITH HIS BACK TOWARDS US. HE WAS LYING ON THE STONE APPROACHWAY TO THE ARBORETUM. I WAS TOLD THAT HE HAD A KNIFE, AND IT WAS LYING ON THE GROUND NEAR HIS FEET. SGT ENGEN ARRANGED AN ARREST TEAM AND I WAS ASSIGNED AS TASER COVER. CROOKER WAS ASSIGNED AS 'LETHAL COVER' BLEDSOE, CHRISTOFFER AND BURLEY AS HANDCUFFING TEAM. WE APPROACHED THE SUBJECT AS A GROUP I WAS ON THE RIGHT SIDE WITH MY TASER AT LOW READY. AS WE APPROACHED I SAW THAT THE SUBJECT WAS A WHITE MALE, ABOUT 50-60 YRS OF AGE. HE WAS

COPIES: DET, CENTRAL, EAST, NORTH, NE, SE, TRAFFIC, CAT, DHS/CHS, DVD, DVRU, JDH, JUV, CS, DVCS

COMPUTER ENTRY: Person, OPR Vehicle, OPR Crime/Prop, Book, OPR

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHIFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
J TOWELL	21311	CE	SCT	2833	Sgt. McGathery #26847

B-SSD-TH

423 (11/15/07) v1

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

PAGE/OF 2/2

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE OF CONTINUATION
10-23336		☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☐ SPECIAL

SUBJECT'S NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE
HOYT ARBORETUM 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD

NARRATIVE–The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Report all suspect info on additionalincident reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM	CODE	

LYING ON HIS LEFT SIDE WITH HIS KNEES DRAWN UP TOWARDS HIS CHEST. HE WAS WEARING A HEAVY GREEN COAT AND BLACK RAIN PANTS. ON THE GROUND NEAR HIS FEET I SAW WHAT APPEARED TO BE A SCALPEL. THE HANDLE AND BLADE OF THE SCALPEL WERE COVERED IN WHAT APPEARED TO BE BLOOD.

I STOOD BY WHILE OTHER OFFICERS TOOK CONTROL OF THE SUBJECTS ARMS AND SECURED HIS HANDS WITH ZIP CUFFS. I SAW WHAT APPEARED TO BE BLOOD ON THE SUBJECTS HANDS AND AROUND THE THROAT AREA. HE APPEARED TO BE DECEASED.

I THEN RE-ENTERED THE CRIME SCENE WITH OFFICERS FROM F.E.D. AND ASSISTED THEM WITH EVIDENCE COLLECTION.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
J POWELL	21311	CE	861	2820	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE
☐ CONTINUATION ☒ SUPPLEMETNAL

PAGE/OF 1/2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3.SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME	THIS REPORT DATE / TIME
03-22-10 1541	03-22-10 1541

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW Fairview

PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE: C

ONE SENTENCE SUMMARY OF REPORT: Activities at Crime Scene

PERSONS VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder SB - Subject

CODE	NAME (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	HOME PHONE

BUSINESS / SCHOOL ADDRESS	☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MSG PHONE	MOBILE PHONE

PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER(S):

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R- RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE
6		Walters #33522 - Primary Officer							
		Sgt Holbrook #32026 - Supervisor							
1	WI:								
	WI:								
	WI:								

COPIES:] DET] CENTRAL] EAST] NORTH] NE] SE] TRAFFIC] CAT] DHS/CHS] DVD] DVRU] JUV] JUV] CS] DVCS]]]]

COMPUTER ENTRY:] Person OPR] Vehicle OPR] Crime/ Prop OPR

8 Responded to officers involved shots fired call. Upon arrival observed someone down on the concrete pad in front of the Hoyt Arboretum office building. I assisted other officers cover him at gun point until the custody team of officers approached & took him into custody. I then directed the ambulance, which was staged, to respond, & directed them in. I then put up crime scene tape with Ofc. Hawkins #25051. When Sgt. Holbrook arrived he requested I help identify

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHIFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
B. Woodward	22280	C/U	M	840/20	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PB-SSD-TH

423 (11/15/07) v1

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

PAGE/OF 2/2

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE OF CONTINUATION
10-023336		☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☑ SPECIAL

SUBJECT'S NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview

NARRATIVE–The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Report all suspect info on additional incident reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM	CODE
8	

witnesses. I identified the three listed witnesses and made sure they were in the designated witness waiting area where Det. Hochhalter #28036 was located. No interviews were conducted, per Sgt Holbrook's directions. However, Witness stated to me that he had heard shots.

Subsequently, I was stationed on SW Fischer Lane as part of the crime scene perimeter.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
L. Woodward	22280	CR	M	84860	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PB–CR–9/84

267 (9/96)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☒ INFORMATION ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE/OF 1/

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 3. SUSPENDED ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME: 3-22-10 / 1539

THIS REPORT DATE/TIME:

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW Fairview BV

N

PERSON CO–Complainant SB–Subject SI–Sick/Injured/Cared For PE–Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME: LAST	FIRST	MIDDLE	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

ADDRESS: ZIP: PHONE:

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT: Blocked Traffic at officer involved shooting

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.:

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S–STOLEN L–LOST F–FOUND D–DAMAGED K–SAFEKEEPING R–RECOVERED

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE

6 Ofc Dieringer #50567 - partner

8 We responded to the location on an officer involved shooting. We blocked/directed traffic at SW Fairview/SW Knights Blvd.

OPIES
DET
CAU
Central
East
North
TRF
DA
DVD
ID
Prop Room
Crime Prev
Intell
rt

MPUTER NTRY
Person
OPR
Vehicle
OPR
Crime/ Prop
OPR
Book
Other

REPORTING OFFICER(S): FOX, S BPST 36612 PREC/DIV EE RLF/SHFT M ASSN/DIST 720/860 SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE Sgt. McGlathery #26847

SR–9/84

423 (09/02)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE
☐ CONTINUATION ☒ SUPPLEMETNAL

PAGE/OF 1/2

CASE NUMBER: 10-023336
REFER CASE NUMBER:
CLASSIFICATION:

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3. SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME: 032210/1505
THIS REPORT DATE / TIME: 032210/1505

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: Hoyt Arboretum - 4000 SW Fairview Bv
PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE: CE

ONE SENTENCE SUMMARY OF REPORT: Witness information

CASE NUMBER

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ TRAFFIC
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
☐ PT
☐ JUH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR
☐ Vehicle
OPR
☐ Crime/ Prop
OPR
☐ Book
OPR

PERSONS VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder SB - Subject

CODE	NAME (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
KN			M	W	

HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | HOME PHONE

BUSINESS / SCHOOL ADDRESS | ☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MSG PHONE | MOBILE PHONE

PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER(S)

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R- RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE
1	(KN)								
1	(SB)								

8 I responded to Hoyt Arboretum to assist at the scene of an officer involved shooting. When I arrived Sgt Holbrook was making notifications and asked me to call EAP/TIC. I called the office and did not get an answer. I called Officer Gallagher who I knew was working. He advised me he had been notified and TIC was responding.

I contacted (KN) [redacted] and (KN) [redacted] who were hiking and parked near the scene. They told me while hiking on the trail they heard shots. They did not see or hear anything else. (KN) [redacted] told me

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RELIEF	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
K Ottoman	2928	CE/U	M	730	Sgt. McGlathery #2684

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (11/15/07)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

PAGE/OF 2/2

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE OF CONTINUATION
10-023336		☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☒ SPECIAL

SUBJECT'S NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE

NARRATIVE–The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Report all suspect info on additional incident reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

CASE NO.

ITEM	CODE	
8		Cont

he thaught he heard three shots. Their car was not in the scene and they left.

I Spoke to (SB) [redacted] and her daughter. They were hiking and did not see or hear anything. (SB) [redacted] car is parked in front of Hoyt Arboretum and it part of the crime scene. I drove her and her daughter to the Zoo to meet her husband so he could take them home. (SB) [redacted] information was passed on to detectives so she could be notified when she could pick up her vehicle. Her vehicle is a Silver Dodge Caravan. I gave her my business card with Central Desk circled and added detective division's main line phone number.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
K Ottoman	29213	CE/4	M	730	Sgt. McGlathery #2684

PB–CR–9/84

267 (9/96)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ SUPPLEMETNAL

PAGE/OF 1/2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3.SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME	THIS REPORT DATE / TIME
03·22·10 1527	03.22.10 1527

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: Hoyt Arboretum

PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE: CENTRAL

ONE SENTENCE SUMMARY OF REPORT: Response to officer involved shooting.

PERSONS VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder SB - Subject

CODE	NAME (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB					

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	HOME PHONE

BUSINESS / SCHOOL ADDRESS	☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MSG PHONE	MOBILE PHONE

PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER(S):

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R- RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE

On this date I responded to cover an officer involved shooting at Hoyt Arboretum. I was enroute home after working my normal shift at Training Division (0700-1500). I was listening to Central Dispatch on my PacSet as I drove home. As I approached the hwy 26 W/B exit from South bound I-405, I heard an officer on the radio call shots fired and give his location as Hoyt Arboretum. I took the highway 26 turn off and then the 200 exit on Hwy 26 proceeding to the officers location as quickly as possible.

As I arrived from the south I observed several uniform cars accive from the north. I, along with the other officers, took up positions in the trees between the road and the parking lot / office building. As we discussed how to approach the down suspect Additional officers and a SGT (SGT. Engen) arrived.

COPIES: ☐ DET ☐ CENTRAL ☐ EAST ☐ NORTH ☐ NE ☐ SE ☐ TRAFFIC ☐ CAT ☐ DHS/CHS ☐ DVD ☐ DVRU ☐ JDH ☐ JUV ☐ CS ☐ DVCS

COMPUTER ENTRY: ☐ Person

OPR ☐ Vehicle

OPR ☐ Crime/ Prop

OPR ☐ Book

OPR

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHIFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
A Goldschmidt	28711	TRN	M	/	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (11/15/07) v1

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

PAGE/OF 2/2

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE OF CONTINUATION			
10-23336		☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☒ SPECIAL			
SUBJECT'S NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB	
SB -		M			

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: Hoyt Arboretum

NARRATIVE–The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Report all suspect info on additionalincident reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM	CODE	

Because I was on my way home, I was not in uniform or wearing a protective vest. I did not participate in the suspect's custody.

The suspect was laying on the ground with his head toward the road and his back to officers. He was laying in the walkway area in front of the building. He was not moving and I didn't see him move at any time.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
A Leistikow	28711	T KNG	M	—	Sgt. McGlathery #2684

PPB–CR–9/84

267 (9/96)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☑ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ SUPPLEMETNAL

PAGE/OF 1/1

CASE NUMBER: 10-023336 | REFER CASE NUMBER | CLASSIFICATION

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3.SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME: 032210/1505 | THIS REPORT DATE / TIME

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW Fairview Blvd. | PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE: CE

ONE SENTENCE SUMMARY OF REPORT: Officer Involved Shooting

CASE NUMBER

COPIES
☐ DET ☐ CENTRAL ☐ EAST ☐ NORTH ☐ NE ☐ SE ☐ TRAFFIC ☐ CAT ☐ DHS/CHS ☐ DVD ☐ DVRU ☐ T ☐ JDH ☐ JUV ☐ CS ☐ DVCS ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person

OPR
☐ Vehicle

OPR
☐ Crime/ Prop

R
☐ Book

OPR

PERSONS VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder SB - Subject

CODE	NAME (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB			M	W	

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	HOME PHONE

BUSINESS / SCHOOL ADDRESS	☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MSG PHONE	MOBILE PHONE

PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER(S):

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R- RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE
6	OFC WALTERS (33522)								

8 ON LISTED DATE/TIME I RESPONDED TO A HOT INCIDENT INVOLVING AN OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING. UPON ARRIVAL I OFFERED TO STAY WITH OFC WALTERS AS PEER SUPPORT. OFC WALTERS HAD ALREADY BEEN PHYSICALLY SEPARATED FROM THE CRIME SCENE AND I WAITED WITH HIM IN THE PICNIC TABLE AREA WEST OF THE SCENE. AT NO POINT DID I DISCUSS THE SCENE WITH OFC WALTERS. I STAYED WITH HIM AS PEER SUPPORT UNTIL HIS UNION REPRESENTATIVE ARRIVED.

I BLOCKED TRAFFIC ON THE NORTH END OF THE LISTED LOCATION WITH MY PATROL CAR UNTIL BEING RELIEVED BY ANOTHER OFFICER. NOTHING FURTHER AT THIS TIME.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHIFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Dunn	43482	CE/U	M	282/M	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (11/15/07) v1

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE
☐ CONTINUATION ☑ SUPPLEMETNAL

PAGE/OF 1/2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3. SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME	THIS REPORT DATE / TIME
032210 / 1529 HRS	032210 / 1612

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW Fairview Blvd

PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE: CE

ONE SENTENCE SUMMARY OF REPORT: Assisted as member of custody team

PERSONS VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder SB - Subject

CODE	NAME (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	HOME PHONE

BUSINESS / SCHOOL ADDRESS	☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MSG PHONE	MOBILE PHONE

PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER(S):

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R- RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE

08 At stated time and location I responded to an officer requesting "code 3" cover regarding a man with a knife. I arrived on scene and parked my unmarked Crown Victoria patrol vehicle behind Sgt Engen's patrol vehicle. I parked to the north of the Hoyt Arboretum on SW Fairview Blvd. I exited and locked my patrol vehicle.

Sgt Engen arrived at a group of officers on the south side of the pedestrian entrance to the Hoyt Arboretum. Sgt Engen immediately asked for a summary of events and requested officers to put on protective gloves. Sgt Engen assigned officers to lethal, less lethal, and custody positions - a beanbag gun was also requested. Sgt Engen asked me to be an additional member of the custody team, a member that could assist with handcuffing the subject if he resisted.

We walked towards a male laying on the ground to the west of the Hoyt Arboretum's west doors. I could not see the subjects hands. Prior to moving east towards the suspect on the ground an officer stated "He moved." As we proceeded towards

COPIES: ☐ DET ☐ CENTRAL ☐ EAST ☐ NORTH ☐ NE ☐ SE ☐ TRAFFIC ☐ CAT ☐ DHS/CHS ☐ DVD ☐ DVRU ☐ T ☐ JDH ☐ JUV ☐ CS ☐ DVCS ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐

COMPUTER ENTRY: ☐ Person

OPR ☐ Vehicle

OPR ☐ Crime/ Prop

OPR ☐ Book

OPR

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PRES/DIV	RLF/SHIFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Burley	45975	HEAT	M	2665	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (11/15/07) v1

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

PAGE/OF 2/2

CASE NO. 10-023336

CLASSIFICATION

TYPE OF CONTINUATION: ☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☑ SPECIAL

SUBJECT'S NAME | CRN | SEX | RACE | DOB

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE

NARRATIVE–The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Report all suspect info on additionalincident reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

CASE NO.

ITEM | CODE

the subject I saw no movement. We arrived at the male laying on the ground and upon arrival I observed blood on the subject and tissue on his neck which appeared torn. I placed his ankles across one another so he would not be able to kick officers. An officer shortly thereafter advised medical to proceed in to the subject. As I moved away from the body I inadvertantly stepped on a silver knife laying to the southeast of the subject. I then assisted with holding a portion of the flexcuffs as they were positioned on the subject. I assisted in placing the subject in the rescue position. I left the immediate area of the subject and assisted with outer crime scene preservation.

Upon realizing I had stepped on the knife I lifted my foot off the knife. The knife did not appear to move as I lifted my foot. I do not believe by stepping on the knife I moved the knife. Criminalist Ware obtained photographs of my right boot, the boot which I had stepped on the knife.

REPORTING OFFICER(S) | BPST | PRCS/DIV | RLF/SHFT | ASSN/DIST | SUPERVISOR'S NAME

BURLEY | 45975 | HEAT | M | 2665 | Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PPB–CR–9/84

267 (9/96)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — ☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ CONTINUATION ☒ SUPPLEMENTAL — PAGE/OF 1/3

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3. SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME: 03/22/10 1900 — THIS REPORT DATE/TIME: 03/22/10 1700

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD (HOYT ARBORETUM) — N

PERSON CO—Complainant SB—Subject SI—Sick/Injured/Cared For PE—Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME: LAST	FIRST	MIDDLE	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

ADDRESS — ZIP — PHONE

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT: OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING — PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S—STOLEN L—LOST F—FOUND D—DAMAGED K—SAFEKEEPING R—RECOVERED

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE

COPIES:] DET] CAU] Central] East] North] TRF] DA] DVD] ID] Prop Room] Crime Prev] Intell] Support

COMPUTER ENTRY:] Person OPR] Vehicle OPR] Crime/Prop OPR] Bank OPR

10-233

6 OFC WALTERS #33522 (PRIMARY) OFC BLEDSOE #41701 (COVER)
OFC POWELL #21311 (PARTNER) OFC HUBBARD #32024 (COVER)
OFC CHRISTOPHER #31375 (COVER) OFC CROOKER #49709 (COVER)
OFC BURLEY #45975 (COVER)

8 I RESPONDED, ALONG WITH OFC POWELL, WHO HAD JUST JUMPED INTO MY CAR, TO THE LISTED LOCATION IN REGARDS TO OFC WALTER'S ON AIR NOTIFICATION OF "SHOTS FIRED". WE ARRIVED ONSCENE AT 1536, NINE MINUTES AFTER THE 'SHOTS FIRED' HAD BEEN BROADCAST.

UPON MY ARRIVAL, I WAS INFORMED THAT OFC WALTERS HAD BEEN REMOVED FROM THE IMMEDIATE SCENE, AND HAD A SUPPORT OFFICER WITH HIM. I KNEW THAT EMS WAS ALREADY ENROUTE TO OUR LOCATION. THERE WERE SUFFICIENT OFFICERS PRESENT, AND I BEGAN TO IMMEDIATELY PUT TOGETHER A CUSTODY TEAM.

WHILE ENROUTE TO THE CALL, I HAD HEARD OFC WALTERS BROADCAST INFORMATION REGARDING THE SUSPECT BEING ARMED WITH A "RAZOR BLADE". I ASKED THE ASSEMBLED OFFICERS THAT HAD FORMED INTO A TEAM PRIOR TO MY ARRIVAL ABOUT ANY KNOWN WEAPONS. THEY DIRECTED MY ATTENTION TO A HOBBY STYLE 'EXACTO' RAZOR KNIFE.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
SGT ENGEN	29983	CE/U	M	3808	Sgt. McGlathery #268

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

PAGE/OF 2/3

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE OF CONTINUATION
10-23336		☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☒ SPECIAL

SUBJECT'S NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE

CASE NO. 10-23336

NARRATIVE–The order of appearance for additional information will be.
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Report all suspect info on additional incident reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM	CODE	
8		OFC HUBBARD HAD ALREADY TAKEN A POSITION OF ADVANTAGE, AND WAS POINTING HIS AR-15 AT THE SUSPECT. THE SUSPECT WAS LYING ON THE GROUND, PRIMARI WITH HIS LEFT SIDE ON THE GROUND, AND HIS RIGHT SIDE ELEVATED SLIGHTLY. I DID NOT SEE THE SUSPECT MOVE. HE WAS SITUATED INSIDE A STONE COURTYARD, AND HIS HEAD WAS ANGLED TOWARD THE STREET, AND HIS FEET WERE POINTED TOWARD THE BUILDING. THE RAZOR KNIFE WAS ON THE GROUND NEAR THE SUSPECT'S FEET. I BELIEVED THAT IT WAS IMPORTANT TO SECURE THE SUSPECT AS SOON AS POSSIBLE, IN ORDER FOR EMS TO SAFELY PROVIDE MEDICAL AID. I WAS INFORMED BY ONE OF THE OFFICERS THAT WERE ALREADY ONSCENE THAT THE BUILDING THAT WAS DIRECTLY BEHIND THE SUSPECT, AND DOWN RANGE FROM OUR POSITION HAD ALREADY BEEN EVACUATED. I DIRECTED OFC CHRISTOPHER AND OFC BLEDSOE TO PERFORM AS THE CUSTODY OFFICERS, AND THEY DONNED RUBBER GLOVES. I DESIGNATED OFC CROCKER TO PROVIDE LETHAL COVER, OFC POWELL TO PROVIDE TASER SUPPORT, IF NEEDED, AND OFC BURLEY TO ACT AS A THIRD CUSTODY OFFICER IF NEEDED. WE APPROACHED THE SUSPECT AT 1538, TWO MINUTES AFTER MY ARRIVAL. IT WAS IMMEDIATELY APPARENT THAT THE SUSPECT HAD SUFFERED A SERIOUS WOUND TO HIS NECK. OFC CROCKER SECURED THE SUSPECT WITH FLEXIBLE RESTRAINTS

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
SGT ENGEN	29983	CE/U	M	3809	Sgt. McGlathery #26

ORTLAND
OLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE OF CONTINUATION		
10-23336		☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☒ SPECIAL		

SUBJECT'S NAME	[redacted]	SEX	RACE	DOB

CATION OF OCCURRENCE

NARRATIVE–The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Report all suspect info on additional/incident reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation

CODE

THE RESPONDING EMS CREW THEN CHECKED ON THE SUSPECT AND CONFIRMED THAT HE WAS DEAD. OFFICERS BEGAN TO IMMEDIATELY DEPLOY CRIME SCENE TAPE AROUND THE BUILDING AND COURTYARD, AND FURTHER OUT IN THE WOODS (HIKING TRAILS) AND AT THE NEAREST CROSS ROADS. OFC CROOKER BEGAN A CRIME SCENE LOG.

SGT OFC HOLBROOK ARRIVED AND WE ~~CONFERED~~ TALKED BRIEFLY. I THEN NOTIFIED SGT MCGLATHERY OF THE HOMICIDE DIVISION VIA NEXTEL, AND HE INFORMED ME THAT HE WAS ALREADY ENROUTE. I THEN PAGED SGT WORTHROY OF THE FORENSIC EVIDENCE UNIT, AND HE TOO TOLD ME THAT TWO CRIMINALISTS WERE ON THEIR WAY TO THE SHOOTING LOCATION. I THEN PAGED EAP, AND LEARNED FROM OFC GALLAGHER THAT A TIC MEMBER WAS ENROUTE FOR THE INVOLVED MEMBER.

I REMAINED AT THE SCENE AND HELPED COORDINATE THE UNIFORM RESPONSE.

PORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
65 ENGEN	29985	CE	M	3803	

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CRIME SCENE SIGN-IN

*ALL PERSONS ENTERING THE CRIME SCENE MUST SIGN IN ON THIS FORM. TURN IN COMPLETED FORM TO THE DETECTIVE IN CHARGE OF THE INVESTIGATION.

	NAME		DATE/TIME	AGENCY/ASSIGN.
1.	Bledsoe	41701	032210 / 1531	PPB / Custody Team (Right
2.	Christopher	31375	032210 / 1531	PPB / Custody Team (Left)
3.	AJ:r	50621	032210 / 1531	PPB / Cover
4.	Endicott	26710	032210 / 1536	PPB / Cover (AR)
5.	Crooker	49709	032210 / 1536	PPB / Custody Team (Lethal cover)
6.	Burley	45975	032210 / 1536	PPB / Cover (Assisted w/ Custody)
7.	Goldschmidt	28711	032210 / 1536	PPB / Cover
8.	Engen	29983	032210 / 1536	PPB / Supervisor
9.	Hubbard	32024	032210 / 1536	PPB / Crime scene Tape
10.	Bohnsack		032210 / 1536	AMR (M-328)
11.	Robedeau		032210 / 1536	AMR (M-328)
12.	Westerman	25880	032210 / 1559	PPA
13.	Westbrook		032210 / 1607	PPB - Lieutenant
14.	Ware	37137	032210 / 1725	PPB - FED
15.	Weatherford	20824	032210 / 1725	PPB - FED Sgt
16.	STECO /	19005	032210 / 1725	PPB - Det

CASE NUMBER: 10-023336

LOCATION: 4000 SW Fairview

OFFICER ASSIGNED: Crooker 49709 - ~~Relieved~~ Relieved @ 1632 to Dunbar

(SCENE ACCESS CONTROL OFFICER)

(R2) Dunbar 47968 @1632

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CRIME SCENE SIGN-IN

*ALL PERSONS ENTERING THE CRIME SCENE MUST SIGN IN ON THIS FORM. TURN IN COMPLETED FORM TO THE DETECTIVE IN CHARGE OF THE INVESTIGATION.

	NAME	DATE/TIME	AGENCY/ASSIGN.
1.	McCausland	03-22-10 1828	PPB / Homicide
2.	Jones 22916	" 1800	PPB / FEO
3.	Powell 2134	03/22/10 1531	PPB / PPI
4.	M. SLATER 27192	3/22/10 1900	PPB / Hom
5.	E. Kammerer 29988	3/22/10 1900	PPB / Hom
6.	H. Moawad	3/22/10 1900	D.A. Ofc.
7.	D Bigsow	3-22-10 1910	MEO
8.	K McCLATHEN 26947	032210 1912	PPB / Hom
9.	D. MULLIGAN 23040	032210 1912	PPB / Asst Dist.
10.	Lee 22944	032210 1922	PPB /
11.			
12.			
13.			
14.			
15.			
16.			

CASE NUMBER: 10-023336

LOCATION: 4000 SW Fairview

OFFICER ASSIGNED: Crooker 47709 - Relieved @ 1632 by Dunn 47948

(SCENE ACCESS CONTROL OFFICER)

CASE NUMBER 10 J23336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE: 1. INFORMATION

PAGE/OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE TIME	THIS REPORT DATE TIME
	03/22/10	03/24/10 1054

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
111 W Burnside St	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Attempt to locate next of kin	

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	Collins, Jackie Dale		M	W	02/20/1952

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

8 On the morning of 03/24/10, Homicide Detective Sergeant McGlathery requested that I attempt to locate information regarding Collins' next of kin. Believing that Collins may have lead a transient life style, I contacted the social service agencies in the Old Town area seeking their assistance. I contacted staff at the Portland Rescue Mission (111 W Burnside), The Union Gospel Mission (3 NW 3rd), Transition Project Inc (475 NW Glisan), Portland Patrol Inc (208 NW 1st) and the Julia West House (522 SW 13th).

I showed the staff and various clients that gathered around at each location the name and mug shot of Collins. Many people told me that they had seen him around the neighborhood previously, but no one had any information regarding his family. I left my business card with the staff at these locations, and asked them to contact me if they developed any additional information in the future.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Matt Engen	29983	CE/U	M	3808	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (08/07)

CASE NUMBER 023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL — PAGE/OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	approx 1615 hrs	03/26/10	1700 hrs

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
Hoyt Arboretum	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Entrance into crime scene	

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

On 22 March 2010 at 1554 hrs I arrived at the Hoyt Arboretum. Sometime between my arrival time and my departure time (1647 hrs) I entered the outer perimeter of the crime scene a couple of times. I accomplished these tasks within the crime scene:

1. I briefly contacted Officer Walters. He did not speak with me, but I told him that I wanted to make sure he was okay and offered my services if he needed anything.
2. I spoke with a detective sergeant and the lieutenant about TIPS volunteers arrival.
3. I spoke with a detective sergeant and the lieutenant about a vehicle in the crime scene.

At no time did I enter the inner-perimeter of the crime scene.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk
- DPSST ☐ Person
- DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST Distribution
- DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Sara Westbrook	28654	Central	A	9803	Sara Westbrook (28654)

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (08/07)

*** CONFIDENTIAL ***

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL — PAGE/OF 1 / 5

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
5. Exceptional	03/22/10	1505	03/29/10	1100

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD (HOYT ARBORETUM VISITOR CENTER)
PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE: Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT: INTERVIEW WITH OFFICER WALTERS
CAD INCIDENT NUMBER: PP1003221078

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
☐ ECRT
☐ JDH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk
DPSST ☐ Person
DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
DPSST ☐ Distribution
DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
VI	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	02/20/52

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
TRANSIENT			

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE | MOBILE PHONE | HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

NO CONNECT INFORMATION

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Officer Interviewed:

Officer JASON WALTERS, DPSST #33522
MW, DOB [redacted]
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, OR
Unit Number: 860M

Additional Detectives:

Detective E. KAMMERER, DPSST #29988
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Assisted with Interview

Additional Persons Mentioned:

Whitney P. Boise, Attorney At Law
Representing Officer Walters

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt Number 1203481:

Item 1: One CD-R recording of interview with Officer Walters

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Rich Austria (25048)

PPB-SSD-TH

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU **SPECIAL REPORT** TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL PAGE/OF 2 / 5

2. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt Number 1203405:

Item 1: Google Earth image used by Officer Walters during interview

Item 2: Scene diagram used by Officer Walters during interview

NO SUMMARY

NARRATIVE

On March 24th, 2010 at approximately 3:59 p.m., Detective Kammerer and I interviewed Officer Walters in a conference room at the Detective Division. Also present during the interview was Whitney Boise, an attorney representing Officer Walters. The interview was recorded using a digital recorder and both Officer Walters and Whitney Boise consented to the interview being recorded.

Officer Walters told us he has been employed with the Portland Police Bureau for over thirteen years and has a four year degree in sociology with a minor in psychology. Officer Walters was a graduate of the Police Corps program and has attended extensive training, including Crisis Intervention Training.

On the day of the shooting, Officer Walters said he was working the 860M district, which he has worked for the past five years. His current shift is day shift, from 7:00 a.m. to 5:00 p.m., with Friday, Saturday and Sunday for days off. Officer Walters also confirmed the Hoyt Arboretum is located within the 860 district, and said he is very familiar with the location.

When asked how he was feeling the day of the shooting, Officer Walters said he was having a "good day" and "felt fine." Officer Walters said he slept for approximately eight hours the night before the shooting and went to the gym on the morning of the shooting. Officer Walters said he did not drink any alcohol, and is not taking any medications.

On the day of the shooting, Officer Walters said he checked his computer in his patrol vehicle for calls which were holding. Officer Walters said he self dispatched himself to the unwanted call at the Hoyt Arboretum, and said by the time he dispatched himself, the call had been holding for approximately ten minutes. Officer Walters said he proceeded to the Hoyt Arboretum after reading the call on his computer, and said it was concerning a drunk male transient subject who was harassing people and yelling at females, and that the subject had threatened a female.

Officer Walters said while he was enroute, he requested the CHIERS detox wagon respond to assist with the intoxicated subject. Officer Walters told us he called [redacted] while he was enroute to the location to ask him if anything had changed regarding the intoxicated subject, and [redacted] told him the subject was currently inside a restroom at the location. I asked Officer Walters if he knew which bathrooms [redacted] was talking about and Officer Walters said he knew exactly which ones were mentioned.

Officer Walters said he parked his patrol vehicle along the curb line of SW Fairview Boulevard near the entrance to the visitor's center. Officer Walters said [redacted] and another gentleman were standing by when he arrived. Officer Walters said he spoke with [redacted] and [redacted] told Officer Walters the intoxicated subject had been inside the restroom for the past fifteen minutes, and said there were reports the subject had threatened staff members or people in the park, and that there were threats of hurting somebody.

COPIES
☐DET ☐CENTRAL ☐EAST ☐NORTH ☐NE ☐SE ☐CAT ☐DHS/CHS ☐DVD ☐DVRU ☐ECRT ☐JDH ☐JUV ☐CS ☐DVCS ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk
DPSST ☐ Person
DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
DPSST ☐ Distribution
DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Rich Austria (25048)

PPB-SSD-TH

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL

COPIES
☐DET
☐CENTRAL
☐EAST
☐NORTH
☐NE
☐SE
☐CAT
☐DHS/CHS
☐DVD
☐DVRU
☐ECRT
☐JDH
☐JUV
☐CS
☐DVCS
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk

DPSST
☐ Person

DPSST
☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
☐ Distribution

DPSST

I asked Officer Walters what he was thinking at this point, and Officer Walters said he was pretty confident he would know who the intoxicated subject was because he has worked the area for so long and has a good rapport with transients in the area. Officer Walters said he decided to put rubber gloves on because he would be dealing with an intoxicated transient subject inside a restroom.

I asked Officer Walters what he was wearing, and he said he was in full uniform displaying a badge and had blue rubber gloves on. I asked Officer Walters what his plan was and he said he was going to contact the subject in the restroom and use the assistance of CHIERS in case he was intoxicated so he could sober up, and that if the subject was not intoxicated, he could offer him a different resource out of the park area, such as shelters downtown.

Officer Walters said he approached the restrooms in the courtyard area and said he did not hear anything coming from them. Officer Walters said he knocked on the restroom door, got no response, then knocked again. Officer Walters said he did not announce it was the police because he was hoping to get a better response from the person inside, where the person would just open the door and talk with him. Officer Walters also said he considered the subject could be inside the restroom using illegal narcotics, so the subject would be more likely to open the door if it was not the police knocking.

Officer Walters said after he knocked the second time on the door, the subject inside opened the door. Officer Walters said he was maybe two to three feet away from the door when it opened, and said he stepped back from the door as it opened so it would not strike him. Officer Walters said the subject in the bathroom was holding the door open with his left shoulder and said he observed the subject's beard was covered with blood. Officer Walters said he then noticed the subject had blood all over his neck, clothes and hands, and said he did not know if the blood was from the subject in the bathroom or if it was somebody else's blood.

Officer Walters said he did not know where the blood was coming from, and said he could not see the entire area inside the restroom. Officer Walters said he was asking the subject, "What's wrong", and, "What's wrong with you?" Officer Walters said he then looked at the subject's left hand and saw he was holding an "Exacto" style knife, and said the knife was upright with a razor tip for a blade. Officer Walters said the knife was bloody, and said it was being held upright tilted towards Officer Walters.

Officer Walters said he was surprised because he was not expecting a bloody guy holding a knife to open the door, and Officer Walters said it took a second to register what was occurring. I asked Officer Walters if the subject was saying anything, and Officer Walters said the subject had not said anything yet. I asked Officer Walters where the subject was looking, and Officer Walters said the subject was looking right at him. Officer Walters said it was odd that he was asking the subject questions, however the subject was not responding to the questions.

Officer Walters said as soon as he saw the knife, he immediately took a couple of steps back from the subject and got on his radio calling for code 3 cover. I asked Officer Walters why he called for code 3 cover at the point, and he said he did because the subject was not responding, and didn't know if the subject had injured himself or if somebody else was injured, and because he was armed with a knife.

Officer Walters said the subject then moved out of the doorway and began approaching him, walking directly at him. Officer Walters said the subject continued looking directly at him while walking directly at him at a somewhat sideways angle, described as having his left arm closer to Officer Walters than his right.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Rich Austria (25048)

CASE NUMBER 10-u23336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU **SPECIAL REPORT** TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL

COPIES
☐DET
☐CENTRAL
☐EAST
☐NORTH
☐NE
☐SE
☐CAT
☐DHS/CHS
☐DVD
☐DVRU
☐ECRT
☐JDH
☐JUV
☐CS
☐DVCS
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk
DPSST
☐ Person
DPSST
☐ Entry / Vehicle
DPSST
☐Distribution
DPSST

I asked Officer Walters what he was thinking now, and he said he was wondering what was going on because he was not getting any verbal response from the subject, and that things were moving "really quickly." Officer Walters said he didn't know if the subject had hurt himself or somebody else, and was really surprised that the subject was moving with him and not away from him. Officer Walters said he was feeling scared and startled by the subject's actions.

Officer Walters said he had not yet unholstered his firearm, and instead was pointing at the subject yelling, "Put that down, put it down, drop it, drop it!" Officer Walters said he yelled this three times, and said after the second or third time yelling it at the subject, the subject looked right at him, still holding the knife, walking directly towards him, and said, "No, I'm not going to do that, I won't." Officer Walters said the subject said this to him only one time.

I asked Officer Walters if he could smell alcohol on the subject, and he said he did not, describing how his senses were more visual than olfactory. Officer Walters said he was concerned because the subject was not obeying commands to drop the knife, he's not stopping, and was concerned that the subject told him, "No, I'm not going to do that, I won't." Officer Walters said it surprised him so much because those commands usually work on people when asked to drop a knife.

Officer Walters said he backed up from the subject and unholstered his firearm, and held it in a two handed grip. Officer Walters said he pointed his firearm directly at the subject and continued to yell, "Stop, drop it, drop it, drop it!" I asked Officer Walters if he thought the subject noticed the firearm pointed at him, and Officer Walters said he thought he did. I asked Officer Walters how far away from the subject he was at this point, and he said the gap was closing, and figured they were approximately eight or nine feet away from each other.

I asked Officer Walters how he was feeling at that point, and he said he was concerned the subject was going to come over and stab him because the subject was coming directly at him with the knife pointed directly at him. Officer Walters said he was also concerned because the subject was really close to the front doors of the visitors center where people were located. Officer Walters said the front doors were approximately two to three feet away from the subject at the point. Officer Walters said he knows there are people working at the front desk in the visitors center, and said he knows there are often conferences at the location, where people come and go, so he was concerned for the people inside.

Officer Walters said the subject was getting closer to him, and Officer Walters said the subject had other options where he could have exited without having to go through Officer Walters. Officer Walters said there was plenty of room for the subject to leave, drop the knife and run off, but he did not, and kept advancing on him.

Officer Walters said he remembered as he backed away from the subject, the area was closing up behind him, and that he didn't have much room. Officer Walters said he remembered if he left the courtyard area, he would not be in a good position to help the people who were inside the visitors center.

I asked Officer Walters what happened next, and he said he felt he had no other options because the subject was not obeying his commands, and he knew the subject understood his commands because of the verbal response he got from the subject, and because the subject was continuing to advance on Officer Walters.

Officer Walters said he then fired two rounds from his handgun at the subject, and said he was aware of what his backdrop was when he fired his weapon. Officer Walters said he knew he hit the subject because

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Rich Austria (25048)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

COPIES
☐DET ☐CENTRAL ☐EAST ☐NORTH ☐NE ☐SE ☐CAT ☐DHS/CHS ☐DVD ☐DVRU ☐ECRT ☐JDH ☐JUV ☐CS ☐DVCS ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk
DPSST ☐ Person
DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
DPSST ☐Distribution
DPSST

of the way the subject reacted to being shot. Officer Walters said he knows rounds hit the subject, and Officer Walters said he has not been around a deadly force encounter before and figured the subject should just fall down after being shot. Officer Walters said the subject did not fall down, and instead just paused shortly, brought his arm with the knife back up and looked directly at him. Officer Walters said the subject did a slow walk, stagger movement, again focusing on Officer Walters.

Officer Walters said he again yelled, "Drop the knife, drop the knife, drop the knife, drop the knife!" Officer Walters said he was yelling this in an attempt to get the subject to drop the knife, and also to warn any people who were nearby that this was a dangerous situation. Officer Walters said the subject got his body under control after being shot the first time, and said this took only a couple of seconds. Officer Walters said he yelled at the subject to "drop the knife", and said he yelled this approximately eight to ten times.

Officer Walters said the subject started walking directly at him, still holding the knife, and described the walk as a "medium paced, deliberate walk." Officer Walters said the subject was getting closer to him, now approximately eight to ten feet away, and said he thought the subject was even more determined now because he had just been shot and is still fixated on him and advancing on him.

Based on how the subject was acting, and still being armed with the knife, Officer Walters said he made the decision to fire two more rounds at the subject, and said he was approximately eight to ten feet away at this point, and said he was again aware of his backdrop. Officer Walters said after he fired the second two shots, the subject dropped to the ground facing away from him, and said the knife dropped to the ground near the subject's feet.

Officer Walters said he then moved again and got on his radio notifying dispatch that shots had been fired and to start code 3 medical assistance for the person down. I asked Officer Walters if he ever attempted to approach the subject after he fell to the ground, and he said he did not. Officer Walters described how non-compliant the subject was prior to being shot, and said he did not know if the subject was still a threat, especially since the knife was near him. Officer Walters said he could not approach the subject until cover officers arrived.

Officer Walters said he remained pointing his firearm at the subject until cover officers arrived, and said he got on his radio to assist other officers with directions to where he was and how to tactically deploy once they arrived.

Officer Walters said when cover officers arrived, he was removed from the tactical situation while other officers dealt with the custody of the downed subject.

Detective Kammerer asked Officer Walters how long it was between the first two shots and the second two shots, and Officer Walters said it was approximately three to five seconds. I asked Officer Walters if he recognized the subject from prior contacts, and he said he did not.

We concluded the interview at approximately 4:59 p.m.

For a complete, verbatim account of the interview, please refer to the transcription of the interview.

This case continues to be investigated.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Rich Austria (25048)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

INVESTIGATOR

March 22nd, 2010

Officer Jason Walters

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Slater: This is Detective Mark Slater, DPSST number 27192, present with Detective Erik Kammerer, DPSST number 29988. Also present in the room is Officer JASON WALTERS, DPSST number 33522 and attorney representing JASON WALTERS is Whitney Boise. And JASON you know this interview is being recorded?

Walters: Yes I do.

Slater: And do you consent to that?

Walters: Yes I do.

Slater: And Mr. Boise?

Boise: Yes we do.

Slater: Great, thank you. It is March 24th, 2010, currently 3:59 pm. Um, JASON why don't you start by uh, just telling me a little bit about your background, your training and experience.

Walters: Okay. I have been a, with the Portland Police Bureau for a little over 13 years. I have a four-year degree in sociology, with a minor psychology. Uh, upon completion of, of college I joined the Police Corp Program. Back in '86. I participated in that for about four months. At the completion of the Police Corp Program I was hired as a permanent, uh, police officer here in March of '97. During that time immediately afterwards, um, about nine months. Worked with full training officers, uh, learning how to do police work and the different areas of the job. Um, after about nine months went back to the Advanced Academy, uh, for another, it was between five and seven weeks long. Uh, to just get more experience and training on um, dealing with like mentally ill people, uh, legal procedures, uh, and various tactical issues. Uh, not long after that I volunteered to go to the Crisis Intervention Team Training which was a 40 week class. That was about 12 years ago, I went to that. Um, been to the less lethal school for carrying a less lethal shotgun. Uh, taser classes, uh, yearly in-services, between 20 and 40 hours long. And various um, narcotics classes too.

Slater: Okay. And you mentioned that you were in the Police Corp is, uh, is that a special training or what does that entail?

Walters: At the time it was a, a new program, um, where they were trying to uh, get people who were fresh out of college or in, in, going into college to uh, look at police work as a, as a, as an area to go into. And it was a program where it was mul- like about 14,15 hour days and they'd try to get you just to use more – I guess more access to different classes, um, more areas of training and uh, physical ability areas like that.

Slater: Okay. Great, thank you. Um, on March 22nd, when the shooting happened, what assignment were you on? What was your Unit number and shift, your shift hours and what are your current days off?

Walters: I'm uh, 860 District. I've worked the 860 District for the last five years. It's 7:00am to 5:00pm. I have Thursday, Friday, Saturdays off on Central Day Shift.

Slater: Okay, and the 860 District is that the District where they Hoyt Arboretum is located?

Walters: That's correct.

Slater: Okay, alright. And uh, on the day this happened, um, do you remember how you were feeling?

Walters: I do. I remembered I was having a good day. It was uh, it wasn't raining, it was a little bit overcast. It, it was a nice day out. I remember thinking it wasn't a bad day to drive around actually in a police car for the day.

Slater: Okay. Um, you know, tell me a little bit about, just, you know, kind of backing up like 24 hours or so, like how much sleep you got.

Walters: Sure.

Slater: Did you eat regularly; exercise, uh, stuff like that.

Walters: Um, Sunday I, I rode my bicycle into work and rode it home Sunday night, 'cause I remember there was a strong wind going from the opposite direction so I had to ride into the wind on the way home. Uh, rode my bike home. Met my wife and son. We went out to dinner. Came back, uh, played kid games until bedtime. I think we watched Nova on PBS, went to bed about 9:00, 9:15. I slept till about five in the morning so, just about eight hours and then had enough time to uh, go to the gym before I came in for the shift.

Slater: Okay and how, how you feel, are you sick or anything? On any medication or, or anything of that sort?

Walters: No medications, not sick. Just a little bit of a stuffed up nose.

Slater: Okay, um, any, drink any alcohol or, or take any kind of prescription or non-prescript drugs of any kind?

Walters: Uh, nothing at all.

Slater: Okay. And everything's fine at home, no arguments or disagreements with family or?

Walters: No issues at all.

Slater: Okay, great. Um (pause) you began your shift, um, you said 7:00am? Correct?

Walters: That's correct.

Slater: Okay. Tell me about uh, the morning. The original police call came in I think at, is at 3:05pm in the afternoon. Um, how was your patrol day?

Walters: Uh, the first half of the day I worked a two-person car with Officer ROBIN DUNBAR, we worked a, a detail car to work different problems in, in the area. Just look up whatever neighbors have complained about for extra patrol. Um, we worked that until about 11:45 in the morning. And then she was processing some property for a person and we rotate out of the car. I got to my own car 'cause we were driving hers. And uh, I went and had lunch and it was a really quiet afternoon after that.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: I, yeah.

Slater: And uh, you're working a one, one-man car is that correct?

Walters: That's correct.

Slater: Okay, did you have a partner up, up until, anytime during the day or were you always solo?

Walters: Yeah I had a, I had, no, every other day I'm always by myself.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: That was just a special morning where they wanted us to concentrate on some projects.

Slater: Okay, great. Um, at, at 3:05, according to the, the CAD printout was the original call. Uh, what do you remember about the original call? Were you dispatched to it or – how, how'd you learn about it?

Walters: I remember I was coming out of a contact office to use the restroom and get a drink of water in the afternoon 'cause it was getting towards the end of, end of the day. I uh, got dispatched I believe it was to cover on a different call. And I was driving to that call and got cancelled enroute to that. Um, while in my car from there I checked my holding call status and I had a, a priority three call holding which was the unwanted call. Um, which is listed here. Um, and I saw it had come in at 3:05. So by the time I'd got out from uh, my, from my time out and uh, covering the other call, but not arriving on it, it was about 10 minutes old of a call.

Slater: Okay. And when you saw the call do you know, you knew right where it was?

Walters: I knew exactly right where that was. Sure.

Slater: Okay, have you worked this area for, this District for some time?

Walters: Five years.

Slater: Okay, so – and you've, have you been there before in the office?

Walters: I go- uh, many times.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And uh, sometimes, not at work, I go jogging up there.

Slater: Oh, okay. Have you received calls to the Hoyt Arboretum?

Walters: Yes I have.

Slater: During your- you have, okay.

Walters: Yeah.

Slater: Alright so you're familiar with the geographic uh…

Walters: ...Very, very familiar with it up there.

Slater: The whole area, okay. The trails and everything as well or do you?

Walters: The major trails I know where they go.

Slater: Okay. Um, and when you were reading the original call, um, for service up there wha- tell me again kind of what was your information you got from the call?

Walters: Okay, when I read the original call uh, it was um, I saw it was coming from um, [redacted] whose a park ranger. I, I've seen [redacted] name before on calls, but he's not somebody I would be familiar with if I, if I saw him on the street. I just recognize him from over the five years of working up there occasionally calling in uh, an issue in the park. Um –

Boise: Are you sure it was [redacted]

Walters: No I'm not, sorry. I'm reading the fo- I'm reading it wrong, it was [redacted] I don't know why I said [redacted] sorry.

Slater: Uh-huh. That's fine.

Walters: I meant [redacted] Um, anyways when I read the call I um, saw it was in the parking lot of Hoyt Arboretum and knew exactly where that was going to be at. Um, they have an, they have an office there and, and a facility like in a gift shop in that place where they can, they have a restrooms up there too. Um, like, like it had kind of almost like a little, uh, place you could stop.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Um, so when I read the call, I could saw it was like a drunk male tra- transient. Uh, according to the caller, harassing people. Yelling at female passers by, um, one reported that he had threatened her, but the person calling in didn't have um, her contact information or anything really solid. In the call from dispatch anyways to say there was a person waiting for me to report something. It was just him calling it in for, as being part of the park service.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Described him as being a possibly intoxicated transient male. Um, in his 50's, um, not being violent and he was advised to call back if he, if he did get violent.

Slater: Okay, have you, have you been to calls up in this area for similar types of calls or is this rare for up there?

Walters: I get a lot of calls in the park. Oftentimes, um, geographically most of my calls are going to be closer to the Vi- Vietnam Memorial. Um, a little bit closer to the water towers, but they're all within very close distance proximity to Hoyt Arboretum itself. Oftentimes the call might come out to Hoyt Arboretum because they have the, the numbered address. Then I'll just get a little bit of directions from that parking lot on where to go to the call. We get calls over time of um, campers, uh, transients causing problems or drunks or people maybe using nar- narcotics up there.

Slater: Okay. Um, once you were cleared from all your, your other calls you were on, um, you, how did, did you get dispatched or did you self dispatch on the computer?

Walters: I self dispatched myself to that.

Slater: Okay and um, that kind of a call you were going on um, an unwanted. What was the – original priority of the call?

Walters: A priority three.

Slater: Priority three call, and what does that mean to you? As-

Walters: To me it mean, um, nothing imminent at this point. It means it's a cold call, it's something where circumstances aren't changing or they're heightened enough to have an immediate car response.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: I think that's why I, I, I, when I saw that that he was advised to call back if um, uh, there was a violence issue involved, something upgrading it. To call back to change the, the coding.

Slater: Okay. And once you dispatched yourself to go up there, um, which route did you take, where were you and how did you?

Walters: I remember I was in the area of about SW 12th and Stark Street, coming from the contact office I was at and from the previous call, when I got on that, I, I was closer to the downtown area. Um, once I down, um, I dispatched myself to it. And I remember thinking, that time of day, that the uh, the Chiers wagon, uh, the detox wagon is usually available at that time of day still, for a

little bit longer. And so I asked dispatch if they were available and could assist me on the call 'cause I saw on the call he was intoxicated. Um, they advised that, that they would be. And that, that they were enroute with us, that they would go to the call. They told, I remember they, they updated they were coming from I think, like around the South Park Blocks area, or I think in my mind around there. So I'd sent them a, a message car-to-car 'cause they have MDT's in their vans also saying, hey it's, uh, 'cause it's a long drive up there, that I'll get up there and let you know ASAP if, as soon as possible, ASAP, if anything changes and we don't need you here. Maybe it's not something that you guys need to come to. And they typed back that they, thanks, for, for the information.

Slater: Okay. And when you respond on a priority three call, you know, how did you, do you drive with your lights or siren or, or do you obey traffic devices, what'd you do on this?

Walters: It was just a regular uh, leisurely drive. Like I would on any day in my private car.

Slater: Okay, but once you were dispatched did you proceed straight to the call?

Walters: Just straight to the call.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Which, which was up onto Highway 26 westbound from the onramp there at 13th. And then uh, to the Zoo exit. Zoo exit up to the top of uh, I believe it goes to, through Canyon Road up to Knights Boulevard to Fairview.

Slater: Okay. And when you got to the scene, um, where did you park your patrol car. And I, I have a Google, a Google Earth image here, um, that I'm showing you, can you...

Walters: ...I remember, I remember exactly 'cause I was coming up...

Slater: ...Just use your pen and, and maybe do a, a one with a circle around it...

Walters: ...Sure...

Slater: ...Where you parked your patrol car. Okay, so just to the west basically of the...

Walters: ...I remember there...

Slater: ...Of the entrance...

Walters: ...Was a lot of cars parked on the street side and the only opening was a spot really close to, to the TriMet sign. I had parked the nose of my car just under the TriMet sign.

Slater: Okay, right on Fairview Boulevard.

Walters: Right on Fairview. 'Cause I was, I, 'cause I remember if I, to, to go any further I'd be blocking the crosswalk there, I didn't want to block it.

Slater: Okay, and when you arrived did you uh, had you received any updates regarding your call while you were going up there, do you remember?

Walters: Yes I did actually. Um, when I, when I was enroute driving I had called the Park Ranger, uh, [redacted] again just to make sure that nothing had changed in the status. If something had, had changed and he hadn't had a chance to call in. Since he doesn't usually, they don't always carry our, our pac-sets or are easy to switch around. He may have a slower time using a phone to call for help. So while on the way up I had called him and asked if he needed anything quicker, if anything had changed. If the person had left and gone a different direction and would I, in case I should be looking for him closer to the Zoo area or something.

Slater: Okay

Walters: And, and he had told me that uh, the person was now in the bathroom and that was it and nothing else had changed.

Slater: Okay and you know where the bathroom, prior to arriving did you know where, which bathrooms you were talking about?

Walters: Exactly, and that's exactly why I parked on, on Fairview there, right in front, uh, by the bus stop.

Slater: Okay. And when you exit your patrol car uh, how did you walk, or what did you do when you got there?

Walters: Sure, when I, when I, when I parked my car uh, [redacted] was, real close to curb line, uh, real close to where my car was and he was with a, with another gentleman, who I don't know what his name was.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And they kind of motioned to me that they had called. I didn't recognize him immediately because he was wearing like a, I think a polo shirt and, and pants and I was thinking of a park ranger uniform. And I asked him if he was who had called and he told me he was.

Slater: Okay. And uh, and then of course now that you're face-to-face with him had anything else changed since you talked to him on the phone on the way up?

Walters: No he, um, no he just told me that the person had been in there for about 15 minutes and um, that he had some reports of him threatening some staff members or maybe these people in the park and that he um, the, the person maybe made some threats of hurting somebody. But it wasn't anything to where, somebody had waited for my contact when I showed up. It was just, they relayed to him to relay to me.

Slater: Okay. And what were you thinking um, you know as…

Walters: …Sure…

Slater: …As you're going to the call what are you thinking based on what the call is, how you've handled 'em before and…

Walters: …Sure…

Slater: …And you know the area. What are you thinking when your there and what's the stuff you learn from [redacted] and also when you arrive, you know, what's your thought process of how to approach the situation?

Walters: Sure, wh- what I'm thinking at the time is, I've been up here for five years, I know the vast majority of, of the folks that live in the park. As, as campers and people who use the park as, as uh, as, as a place to rest during the day from downtown. Um, most of them I know by first name or by last name and I get, have a pretty good rapport with a lot of the people up here in the park because you work with them everyday and you get a good, a working relationship so we're all on the same page on, on how to work things up here. I was pretty go- decently confident when I got there, would know the person by name. That they were talking about, because a lot of people this time of year, it's late winter, early spring. Um, and generally the people who are year round campers in the park that would stay. We get a lot of the transients that come in, and I mean by transient is, they go from California to Oregon during seasonal times. They usually migrate back up here when the weather gets warmer again. So I was thinking it was probably one of my guys, um, in the bathroom, maybe intoxicated and uh, I, I would definitely need gloves.

Slater: Okay. And the area right around where you parked…

Walters: …Um-hm.

Slater: Um, what is it like? Is it, is it open, describe it topography wise.

Walters: Okay. Uh, when, when you park you're, you're under a, you're under so- under some, like there's big trees there 'cause it's, it's the arboretum. And you can look, a little bit into the courtyard to see where um, people are at. Uh, the courtyard has a lot, a lot of foliage in there. Um, being what it is. And uh, you, when you get out of the car you can see like the entryway into the, into the gift shop area.

Slater: Okay. When, when you got out of your car and speaking with [redacted] did you see any other people around?

Walters: No I didn't.

Slater: In the area?

Walters: No, nobody. Just [redacted] and uh, the person he was with.

Slater: Okay. And had you looked to the bus- into the uh, Visitor Center at this point? Did you see any staff in there or any other people?

Walters: I, I couldn't, I couldn't tell, and I, I don't think I was actually looking directly into there.

Slater: Okay. And, I didn't ask you this question yet, but what were you wearing? What was your?

Walters: A full uniform, um, badge displayed and I did put on a pair of blue rubber gloves from uh, from my trunk to put on. Thinking in case the person is intoxicated, um, just in case he had, had something on his, on his person I didn't, I wanted to wear my gloves.

Slater: Okay. And then what happened next?

Walters: So um, I told [redacted] that I would contact the person and that I had the, I had the Cheers wagon coming up, in case he was intoxicated he could go downtown and go sober up. And that if he wasn't intoxicated maybe I could offer him a different, some different resource out of the park. Maybe take him down to the shelters downtown or, or something that was what I had in mind. Um, see if he needed something else from us. Um, and to make sure that he was okay.

Uh, [redacted] and his friend had, had thanked me, they, and they went to the Visitor Center. And uh, before they had gone in I asked 'em, I go by the way, do your bathrooms take the [redacted] in case it was locked, so I could check on the person. And he told me that they did 'cause I have a [redacted] for up in the park.

Slater: And um, tell me what, what does a [redacted] do?

Walters: Sure, a [redacted] is um, the Parks Bureau and a lot of places within the city, they have the [redacted] and it's a, it's a universal key for all the locks for most of the parks in the city. Um, in case people get inside and they get locked in, lets say they pass out or you need to open up a gate or lock a gate because of the snow or anything changes to be able to do that.

Slater: Okay, and you have one? Or had one at the time?

Walters: I do, yeah.

Slater: Okay, great. Okay and then so what happened next?

Walters: Okay, so I uh, I went up and – let me see here.

Slater: Yeah, I have a, this is a crime scene diagram, uh, prepared by Detective Bryan Steed, uh, which shows you know, Fairview Boulevard here to the west and the, the walkway path.

Walters: Okay.

Slater: Uh, the courtyard area and the front doors to the Visitors Center and these two doors here, just north of the front doors are two restrooms. Does that look familiar to you?

Walters: Yes it does.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Okay. So from my original location which was close to the curbline, with [redacted] and the other person and I, and I saw them when they entered into the building. They were walking ahead of me. Um, I went up to the, to the second bathroom and I knocked on it. Didn't, I did not use my [redacted] I just knocked on it. And I didn't announce myself 'cause I was, I was hoping that it would get a better response where he would open it up and just want to talk to me. And uh, also I was thinking, you know, if he was using a nar- narcotic or

something was going on he'd be more likely to open it for me if he didn't think I was the police.

Slater: Did you hear anything up to that point coming from the bathroom?

Walters: I didn't, I didn't hear anything in there at all.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And uh, I knocked twice. It was uh, it was like knock, knock, knock, wait a second, knock, knock, knock. And then after a, a moment goes by it starts to slowly open up.

Slater: How far away are you?

Walters: I, I'm pretty close to the door, I'm probably um, two, three feet away. 'Cause I was, I was just from knocking so my, I'm up against it knocking –

Slater: Okay.

Walters: He was starting to open up towards me so I have to step out so the door wouldn't swing into me.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And when the, when the door opens, um, there's a, there's a male in there and he uses um, part of his shoulder to help prop the door open 'cause he, he's opening the door. And…

Slater: …Do you which, remember which shoulder it was he was using?

Walters: His left.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And I remember the first thing I thought when I saw him was, oh my God what's, what's wrong with this, what, what's going on. And what it was is that he had a, a really white beard and the beard was um, I remember thinking that's a really white beard, but it's, something's wrong with it. It took a second for my mind to kind of register what was going on. It was that um, there was a lot of blood in his beard. And his neck was bloody, his beard was bloody and – I could see his right hand on his, by his side a little bit, and it was really bloody. And I could see a little bit on his clothes. And I had no idea

what was going on with him. Um, whether it was his blood or somebody else's blood, or it, it, what, what he was doing.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: It was, it, I've said was totally shocked for a moment when it opened 'cause I just, doesn't normally happen that way.

Slater: What were you thinking when you, when you saw, other than being shocked, um, did you have any idea?

Walters: Nothing. I...

Slater: ...Where it was from?

Walters: I didn't because it was in so many different places on him. It was, I wasn't exactly sure where it would have started from. I said, like I said it was on the beard and the neck area and some of his face and on his hands. And it was a little harder for me to, in that, in that quick moment to, to really isolate where, right where that came from.

Slater: Okay, was anyone with you in the courtyard when you, when the door opened?

Walters: As far as I know it was just me.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And then when I took a closer, a closer look and I was able to not focus so much on his beard and neck area where the, where all the blood was, um, and where he was at I couldn't see the total area of the bathroom behind me, behind him. 'Cause it, it's the handicap stall I think so it's, its decent size. I wasn't a hundred percent sure if anybody else wasn't in there. Just from the angle. And I was, 'cause I was also so fixated on just, on, on him and the blood. And when I looked I was, I was close 'cause I was asking, you know, what's, what's wrong with you, what's going on, what's wrong? You know, what happened? And when I took a really good look his left hand, as his shoulder was on the, on the door, was holding a uh, exacto knife, upright. Um, silver handle I would say like about six or seven inches with, with a razor tip blade on the top.

Slater: You remember how, um, how he was holding it in his hand at that point?

Walters: I do. It was, it was upright, point up, and tilted a little bit towards me. Uh, I remember it was bloody.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And I was thinking okay, well there's more blood there too. And I, I was just really surprised 'cause I didn't expect a bloody guy holding a knife to open the door. And it took a sec- a, a moment to really register what was going on.

Slater: And you're showing me, you're holding onto a pen...

Walters: ...Sure...

Slater: ...And you're showing, did he have it like clenched in his fist or was it in his fingertips?

Walters: He had it clenched in his fist.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Like, like, like a grip holding onto it there.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Um, yeah definitely in, in a fist grip.

Slater: Wh- had he said anything to you at this point?

Walters: Not, not a word. It, it was just silent. And it was only a, a couple, a second or two had gone by I would imagine, two or three seconds probably from when it opened to when I was able to realize that he had that in his hand. Um, to change my point of view from his person to his, to where his hand was and...

Slater: ...Could you...

Walters: ...Sure.

Slater: Where he was looking, did you ever look at his eyes at that point?

Walters: Looking right at me.

Slater: Right at you, okay.

Walters: And that, that was real- I was, felt kind of odd about was, I was, I was asking questions but he wasn't, wasn't responding. And as, as soon as I, I saw that knife up I immediately took a couple of steps back and I remember I got on the air and I called for Code three cover.

Slater: Okay. How far back do you think you stepped at that point?

Walters: I'd say probably a step and a half to two steps. The courtyard is kind of tight there and I started to feel a little bit constricted going backwards where, where the planters were. Planter boxes were in, in the courtyard on the north side of the courtyard, sorry, south side courtyard.

Slater: Um, on this diagram if you could take your pen and draw…

Walters: …Sure…

Slater: …A two with a circle where uh, you backed up to when you called for Code three cover.

Walters: I was going probably around from here and then ultimately about here.

Slater: Okay, and the small X is where you kinda, where you stepped back initially and then you moved back to two and called for Code three cover.

Walters: Exactly.

Slater: Okay and, and why do you call for Code three cover at that point?

Walters: Because he wasn't responding when I was asking him questions about his injuries or if he, if he was injured or if somebody else was in injured in there with him and he was holding a knife up right that was bloody and as I started my steps backward, to call for Code three cover, he had started moving out of the doorway and was walking directly towards me. Um, looking at me, walking at almost of a, of a little bit of a sideways angle. And the sideways angle would be where his left arm is closer to me than his right arm is.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: So more of a bladed angle where the weapon is closer to me than away from me.

Slater: Okay. What, you, you know, from the, the time you see the knife what, and up until this point, what are you thinking, I mean what's your thought process of what's happening?

Walters: I'm, I'm wondering really, you know, what, what in the heck is going on. Um, I'm not getting any verbal interaction with him yet. Uh, things are moving really quickly. And I, I'm not knowing if he had cut himself or cut somebody else or himself and somebody else. And I'm more surp- really surprised because he's moving with me. And, and not away from me. Um –

Slater: How'd that make you feel?

Walters: It made me feel scared. I, I was scared; I mean I was really startled. Um, 'cause as soon as I had called Code three cover and I was stepping back, I had said to him, I couldn't think of the name of the exacto knife off, off the tip of my tongue, it just wasn't coming to me. And I go, put that down, put it down, drop it, drop it! And I'm pointing with my hand, drop it.

Slater: How many um, had you drawn your, your firearm yet at this point?

Walters: Not yet.

Slater: So how many times do you think you yelled at him?

Walters: I'd say probably - three times. Because after the second or the third time he looked right at me, and he's still holding it as he's walking slowly, walking towards me sideways with the knife towards me and he looked at me and he goes, "*No, I'm not going to do that, I won't.*"

Slater: Each time you gave him a command? Or was this…

Walters: …He, he said it just that one time.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Directly at me. Eye contact, directly at me, probably about 10 to 12 feet away walking towards me. "*No, I, I won't do that, no.*" Yeah, saying that. Um –

Slater: Okay, do you think…

Walters: …*No, no I won't do that, I won't…*

Slater: …And…

Walters: …*I'm not gonna do that.* I'm sorry.

Slater: At, at that point do, did you, um, smell any alcohol or did you, you know, your at, your Crisis Intervention Team uh, you've been trained in that, um, what were you thinking about him at that point? Did, do you remember?

Walters: I, I couldn't get a read on the alcohol because things opened so quickly when the door opened. I think my senses were more uh, visual than, than, than olfactory when that opened up and it, it startled me enough to where I was just more thinking about backing up. And um, from more of a Crisis Intervention Team standpoint of it I was really surprised to get a um, a, not only while giving him a command to drop it and to, to do that, but not, he was, two areas were concerning me. One is he's not obeying the command to drop it and he's not stopping, but he's also verbally telling me *no, I'm not going to do that*, I won't, um, it was, it was just so articulate how he said it, it really surprised me. Because I was thinking it, normally it works every other time I ask somebody to do that, normally things just fall on the ground you tell somebody to drop a knife or to drop something. I don't usually get a, "*No, I'm not going to do that, I won't.*"

Slater: Okay. Um, at this point had, had you heard or seen any other civilians who are in the area?

Walters: Not...

Slater: ...Or were you focused on him?

Walters: I'm, I'm focused on him. I don't, I don't really know too much what's going on besides me and uh, knowing that, um, the park ranger along with the other person had gone into the, the front so I was just, I was thinking of them, but their the only ones that I could think of that might be around there.

Slater: Okay. And after you were telling him to drop it you said you were pointing at him, remember which hand you were pointing at him telling him to do that or?

Walters: I, my right hand.

Slater: Your right hand, okay. Uh, what happened next?

Walters: So as I backed up towards the, the container pots, um, I had my, I took my firearm out. I had a, a two-handed hold.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And I, I was yelling at him, you know, *Stop, drop it, drop it, drop it.*

Slater: And when you had your, your gun out at that point um, how, how were you holding it? Was it pointing at him or in a different?

Walters: It was pointed, it was pointed right at him.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Just, just above the beltline.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: At, at the torso area.

Slater: Okay, do you think he noticed that?

Walters: I think he did.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: He was, he was close and um, with his articulation to me verbally that he was understanding what I was asking, I, I feel confident he was able to, to, to, to get the rest of it there.

Slater: Okay, how far away do you think you were from him? Or was he to you when you pointed your firearm at him?

Walters: Uh, I think the gap was closing, I think we were probably close to eight or nine feet area. Give or take a little bit. It was, it was getting close.

Slater: How'd that – how are you feeling at that point about what was happening?

Walters: I was um, getting concerned on a lot of areas, uh, one of which is I was getting concerned, um, one that was gonna come over and stab me because he's coming directly at me with a knife pointed towards me. And also that he is really close to the front doors, uh, geographically, to where the Visitor Center people are.

Slater: How far away do you think the front doors were at that, I mean?

Walters: A couple, couple three feet.

Slater: Okay. Right there.

Walters: Um, right. And I know from times being up there on calls that they always staff the front desk usually. Oftentimes they have somebody at the front desk. Depends on the time of day. So I know they have conferences there, people come and go and theres a lot of people inside so I was concerned about the people inside also and -

Slater: Okay. And you - you're pointing your gun at him, do you remember what was, at that point, I know he came out of the restrooms, what, what else was behind you, do you remember seeing that?

Walters: I do. I, I remember thinking, um, directly behind him, from the angle I was at, with the planter boxes um, coming up behind me was that a lot of the bathrooms behind him. And I know, probably nobody else was in there, but I wasn't sure, but the door had shut. It had swung back shut I believe. And um, part of the wall of the building was behind him. As, as a, as an area where I'd think anybody would be behind. Um, for, for safety purposes um, for like a backdrop idea.

Slater: Okay. And – you've given this command to him and he's made a statement back to you, um, and now the gap has closed to between eight and nine feet. Um, is the knife still up?

Walters: The knife's still up.

Slater: Is, how's he holding it? Is it same or different?

Walters: Exactly as when he came out the door of the bathroom. It's gripped in his fist, it's uh, extended so you can see a couple inches at the top of it up, along with the bloody blade.

Slater: Okay, and what, do you remember what his right hand was doing? Did you ever see that?

Walters: I, I don't think I even looked at it.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: I, I can't remember.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: I think it was, I, I think his right arm was kinda tucked into his body by, I remember that just because of how he was bladed. Thinking his arm was close to him.

Slater: Okay. Um, what happened next?

Walters: Um, at that point I was thinking in my head as quickly as possible of other options I had available to me. Um, eight, nine feet's pretty quick. Um –

Slater: For, quick for what?

Walters: For other uh, forms of force, besides deadly force. Uh, pepper spray's not an option. For one I have transition away from firearm to go to pepper spray. I gotta hold my arm out a couple feet to his arm that's out a foot or two and that, and all of a sudden I go from maybe five to eight feet and he's moving a little bit at a time for me still. Um, baton, I have to transition again and once again get closer, lose three feet towards and also he could lose his three feet. Now we have like a couple feet...

Slater: ...Right...

Walters: ...Between me being cut with a blade. Um, taser, I remember he had a uh, a, like a black down looking jacket on.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Um, I remember, and I remember thinking the jacket looked like a jacket you might sleep out at night in. Something, that's something that would be warm. And with that jacket I've had problems before of the taser not working with people like that. It um, the probes get stuck in the down or they get stuck in, in the material and you don't make connection. And once again, um, I would probably have to transition out to get to that and then if that failed I wouldn't be able to use anything else with it because it's, it doesn't work at, at a touch rate.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: In, in proximity. Um, and I didn't have anybody as a lethal cover to, to help me with that.

Slater: It, it, no other officers had arrived yet?

Walters: No.

Slater: Did you hear 'em coming or anything?

Walters: Uh, not that I hear.

Slater: Okay. Alright. Okay so you, you, you've, you've thought through your other force options.

Walters: Um-hm.

Slater: Um, and, and why that you didn't think they would work at that point. Um, what happened next?

Walters: Well, as he was getting closer I felt I had no other choice, um, to move as my, as my very last resort would be just to back away from him and just to give him space and to get away. I, I, I could tell from where he came out of the bathroom that he has an exit to him without having to go through me. And it's between the planter boxes on the north side of the, of the courtyard and the wall. Going through there gives him access away from people who are inside the building that leads him away from me. Um, or he can simply drop the knife and run off. He, he has other options and I'm, and I'm thinking to myself he's not listening to my other options, he, he's not listening to me or doing the other options there. Um –

Slater: And when you're backing up and he's, you guys are both moving the same direction in, in a southerly direction through this small courtyard what's behind you as your back- do, do you remember what was behind you or, or..

Walters: ...I remem...

Slater: ...Do you have enough knowledge just to know where things are?

Walters: I, I remember things felt like they were crowding behind me, it's like have – you could kinda feel like things are closing up. Probably maybe from my memory of the courtyard thinking I have a certain amount of steps backwards to get to. I remember thinking if I come further back out of the little, of the, of the courtyard here, what I end up doing is – I end up changing my position and it pushes him closer to the people in the building inside and it pushes me further away from them,

Slater: Okay.

Walters: So I can't help them. Um, since he seems fixated on me, I and or possibly the building um, and not using the, the escape avenues open to him. I felt like that

wasn't a good option to leave the people inside there or to, or to, or to do that tactic.

Slater: Okay. Um, what happened next?

Walters: At that point I felt I had no other option as he wasn't obeying my commands. Um, and I knew he was understanding my commands with the, with the verbal acknowledgement on his part. That he underst- that he was listening. Um, I fired two rounds from my handgun into his torso area.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Um, I was aiming for his torso area 'cause it's the largest area and it's where we usually practice during training. It's the easiest one to hit.

Slater: Okay. D- do you remember how many rounds you think you fired?

Walters: I remember exactly. I remember I, I fired two. I remember, and I remember thinking when, when both hit um, 'cause I remember not, I, I could recognize, I didn't hear any s- any scatter sounds like I hit a wall or glass. And the way his body reacted I could tell two hits hit, had hit him. And when, when they hit, I was thinking, okay, um, 'cause I, I haven't been around a, a deadly force encounter before. That he should just, he should just fall down. That's, it's, you know that, that would just be that.

Slater: Um-hm.

Walters: And he didn't. Um –

Slater: What was his reaction?

Walters: He, he, he paused, he kinda s- he kinda paused up a little bit and kept his, he kept his arm and his knife back up, he got 'em back up again and he got himself and he, he's looking back at me. And after the first couple of rounds I had moved around the planter box and started moving out a little bit. And when I moved, I guess it's in a westerly direction out of the, out of the courtyard and closer towards where the walkway path is.

Slater: If you could draw a three where you moved...

Walters: ...Sure...

Slater: ...Uh, to at that point.

Walters: I got closer to…

Slater: Okay, thank you.

Walters: Uh, the three's here.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Um, so I move over here and he kinda did a little bit of a, of a slow walk, stagger movement, like this, uh, at more, almost like a slow 360 degree, like he's walking, he still has it upright…

Slater: …The knife?

Walters: The knife still upright and he does a slow loop. As, as he's, as he's moving.

Slater: Do you know…

Walters: …I'm trying to think of a way to describe that better.

Slater: Do you think why he was doing that, was he looking or was he?

Walters: I, I think at first it looked like he was trying to recover from the, from, from the force to, to gain composure for a moment and to get his bearings. And maybe was a little disoriented is how it looked. And I, I remember I was really surprised that he didn't fall. I was thinking don't they, you know, jeez I haven't been around one before and when I watch TV shows everybody falls after two, you know. And, and I started yelling, uh, after I had a moment now to start thinking what, how to, to warn people better, I was yelling, just screaming *drop the knife, drop the knife, drop the knife, drop the knife.*

Slater: How much um, between the time that you fired the two rounds…

Walters: …Uh-huh…

Slater: ….To where um, you know, he does his, his turn and then you start giving him commands again. How long do you think that time frame, do you remember how long that was?

Walters: I bet it's about two, two and a half, three seconds. It…

Slater: …Okay…

Walters: …It was pretty quick.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: 'Cause I was really surprised 'cause I just thought he would crumble and he didn't. He just did more of a spin. And, an- and a slow move spin. An- and when he came in the middle and I was yelling uh, *drop the knife, drop the knife, drop the knife,* I was trying to do two things at once here. One was um, I want him to drop the knife and two is I wanted other people who might be using the arboretum, um, but if you're coming here to know that this isn't a really good place to come right now. It's not safe here, something dangerous is going on here. So people inside would know, in the building not to come out and people outside further would know that the situation isn't over yet. They heard something happen, it's not the time to look yet or to come outside 'cause they might be injured. So I was wanting to warn people in the parking lot and, 'cause I know they have tours during the day sometimes, it's seasonal.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Um, so when he came out of the little loop he, he stopped –

Slater: Yeah you can, uh, if, if he stops show a four, how about that where he…

Walters: …Okay, I'll put a four where he stopped.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And he's once again about eight to ten feet away from me. And I start trying to find myself uh, the, 'cause now my backdrop has changed a little bit.

Slater: And what are you, at that point what do you remember your backdrop being?

Walters: (Sigh) My backdrop had changed I remember from the edge of the building, to more of the open field that goes down behind the arboretum.

Slater: Uh down like to, towards northwest from where you were?

Walters: Yeah, yeah, exactly. He's down…

Slater: …Okay…

Walters: …Down a, a, a tall embankment that goes down there. One, that I know from my experience up here at the park, um, it's not a trail right there on the spot, it's some place that the part of the building's on and then there's a big slope till you get the trails again down there. Um, so – my backdrop had changed to, to over there, and I was thinking well if maybe he might try to leave that or he

may try to go back towards where he came from or he can still go to the west. So he had two openings from, from there with me after the first exchange, um, to move away from me and to move away from the building. Um –

Slater: And you, you said you fired your rounds, uh, uh, center of mass basically or above his beltline…

Walters: …Exactly.

Slater: Correct? And you, you're pretty sure your rounds impacted him.

Walters: Um-hm.

Slater: But wh- I mean were you sure? I mean you, were you, you sighted fire or unsighted fire?

Walters: It was unsighted fire.

Slater: And by his actions after you thought he was hit did you, what was your thought process there? If, if your force was working?

Walters: One of my concerns was if both rounds hits which I, I felt pretty comfortable at the time that they did. It's only 'cause I'm assuming I would hear a ricochet shot, it's possible I wouldn't hear one, my, it seemed like I was pretty focused on him and I might have difficulty focusing on the sounds that are around us, besides his sound and my sound. And the other one too was I've dealt with people under the influence of various drugs and intoxicants to where I, it, pain compliance doesn't work real well even on a deadly force level because it, it takes awhile. And if that was to happen um, it might take him a lot, awhile, and awhile to me is like 30 seconds. It, it's, it could be a long while before his body overrides what's in his system to tell him, by the way you're hurt and you need to fall down. Um, so his body couldn't give him a command that way.

Slater: Okay. Thank you.

Walters: And um, when he came to a stop from hi- from his, from his uh, move, he stopped and – I ended up moving further down towards the, the walkway path and uh –

Slater: Which, which, there's uh two paths shown on the, one goes to the south and one kind of loops around towards the south.

Walters: It's the path that goes directly uh south, and it goes up into the parking lot.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: With the steps behind it.

Slater: Yeah, you can make a, how about a five with that, indicating that.

Walters: Okay.

Slater: Thank you.

Walters: And I moved towards that direction because I had a little more space, but I knew in my head that there's steps be- that were gonna come behind me eventually. And also as I go back a little bit I started to lose a little bit of my visual towards the front doors. Um, of there, so I didn't want to keep the front doors of the arboretum out of my view in case somebody was to come out. I didn't want them being in the crossfire. And I also didn't want anybody to be involved in it to that could get themselves hurt in some other manner of trying to help.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Um, so – as I go to this position he hits stop and he's probably about 10, 10 feet away I would, I would say, and once again he seemed to get his body under control in a couple of seconds and he refocused on me again. And knife was back up, still in the left hand, still clenched, still up, still bloody. And he's looking, directly right at me. I'm still yelling, *drop the knife, drop the knife, drop the knife…*

Slater: …How many times do you think you yelled drop the knife?

Walters: I would say I, I must've yelled at least eight or ten times. It, it…

Slater: …Did you say anything else besides that?

Walters: That's all I was yelling is drop the knife, drop the – that's all I remember saying is just drop the knife. 'Cause um, I was finally able to come up with the word for it from earlier thinking drop, drop it, drop it, drop it. To drop the knife.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And I kept on just yelling that 'cause I figured everybody in the parking lot would know what I'm talking about.

Slater: Uh-huh. Okay.

Walters: Um, and he would too.

Slater: So he looks up at you.

Walters: Sure.

Slater: Again, what happened next?

Walters: He kind of pauses his body for a moment, he stops, and he, we- we're making eye contact just for that brief moment and then still looking at me, shows the knife up, still pointing towards me, he just starts doing the same walk, like a sideways walk towards me.

Slater: How, I know speeds hard to tell for walking, but how would you describe his walk?

Walters: I would call it a, a, a slow to medium paced, deliberate walk. It wasn't like he was stopping and hesitating and getting going again. It was a very methodical paced walk of somebody who is um, it was like a determined walk. Like if you're walking like a marathon and you go I gotta go this pace for this long to get to where I need to go. Um, it's hard to tell for me how quick he was, it was getting there 'cause the, the space was quick and it was, but it was a very methodical um, movement.

Slater: Was he walking uh, like you'd normally walk or was he shuffle stepping, do you remember?

Walters: A, a little bit of a shuffle step, a little bit of a, as, as he was in the beginning with his body bladed. It was his body bladed to go to me pointed would be a little bit of a shuffle step.

Slater: Okay. Okay, sorry, go on.

Walters: Oh no. And um, as he's getting closer he's probably around eight to ten feet, and I'm thinking okay, well he didn't obey the earlier commands, nothing has changed, um, he's fixated again on me and coming around with the weapon up. Um, nothing, nothing has changed at all. Um, except for it seems that

he's more determined than earlier because the, the deadly force didn't work the first time, uh, didn't have enough of an impact to deter him.

Slater: What'd you – now what are you thinking and how does it make you feel that this is happening?

Walters: I'm thinking that – I think I'm really scared. I'm thinking normally I would think two rounds would put somebody down. And I was really, really surprised and trying to recover from that for a couple of seconds because I was just thinking, people fall from that – you know? And uh, no matter how much we go over it through training and classes, uh, that's not always the case. Uh, to see it in action was uh, it was startling to me. It, it really surprised me. And as, as, as that happened and he got himself under control again I was thinking it's gonna, it's gonna take a lot to get him to stop.

Slater: Uh-huh.

Walters: And at that point I made the decision to fire two more rounds.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Uh, back into, into the center mass torso area. And uh –

Slater: And when the second two rounds were fired um, you're how far away from him at that point would you guess?

Walters: I was probably eight to ten feet away.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Right, right around that. Um, give, give or take a foot. But right around that, right around that area. Uh –

Slater: Okay, and were you, I didn't ask you before…

Walters: …Sure…

Slater: …But with your first two rounds you fired and then the second two rounds were they um, fired right on top of each other or was it a shot and then a long pause, do you remember?

Walters: Um, two right away. And then the second time it was pop, pop.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And then the second time it was also another pop, pop.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: Enough to get a, a full trigger pull, but not like a slap trigger pull where you pull really fast and, and jerk it. 'Cause I wanted to make sure my rounds were gonna, to go straight and not, not have a shot go off...

Slater: ...Okay...

Walters: ...Sideways.

Slater: What happened after you fired the next two rounds?

Walters: The next two rounds, um, after just a moment he dropped to the ground. Uh, when he fell he fell facing away from me. And, and the knife fell by his feet. It was lying by his, by his uh, his feet on the bottom.

Slater: Did he um, like turn and fall. Did he fall over backwards? Do you remember how he went down?

Walters: I think he turned a little bit when he fell. I, I think 'cause if he was left bladed towards me and um, the rounds hit and he started to spin a little bit, I think he spun a little bit from his left towards his right and that's when he kinda fell in that direction.

Slater: Okay, and the knife at that point you said fell –

Walters: Fell during the par- process of his partial turn.

Slater: Did you hear it or see it or?

Walters: I could see it, I didn't hear it. I remember when I was looking, again to see, 'cause I wanted to let people who were know and coming they were going to help me if I, if the weapon was still out there or if he still had it.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: I remember I could see it shining by his feet.

Slater: Okay. Well what happened next?

Walters: I backed up a little bit to give myself some distance now, um, and di- and, and, and to recollect a few steps back up the pathway closer to the, like for the steps, just a step or two.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And um, immediately called, immediately let dispatch know that shots were fired up at, up, up, up at the arboretum. Um, and to start Code three medical for, for the person down.

Slater: Okay. And at that point um, did you ever try to approach him?

Walters: I, I did not.

Slater: And why is that?

Walters: 'Cause I, assumed both my second shots hit him, but I, I don't know a hundred percent. And um, he wasn't very compliant before and I didn't know how much he had left in him. If he could get the knife again or whatever he could do. Um, and his – just wasn't going to be feasible for me by myself until somebody came to help me.

Slater: And you didn't have any cover yet at that point?

Walters: Not yet.

Slater: Did any civilians at, at that point or anyone volunteer to try to help you or anything right then or?

Walters: No they did not.

Slater: Okay. Have you, did you see or hear anyone yet, do you remember?

Walters: Um, I, I think about, it seems to be about 30 seconds later I could start to hear the sirens coming up the freeway and up, up off of Burnside Street.

Slater: Okay. Um, so when you backed up a step or two after the sec- second two shots were fired.

Walters: Um-hm.

Slater: What did, what did you do while you were standing there?

Walters: I started...

Slater: ...I heard you, or you said you got on the radio and called for cover and shots fired.

Walters: Sure, wh- wh- what I wanted to do was I wanted to do was I wanted to let people know who were arriving um, what direction my firearm was pointed so they could be mindful. Um, unless you work up here Hoyt Arboretum is, is somewhat of a tricky area for people who work downtown. Um, half of our precinct just work SE side now, their not familiar with that area up there. And I know from being up here before I often have to give people directions when they come up to give me a hand on stuff. So I wanted to make sure that they knew exactly where they were going. Um, I had, I had and uh, told them that the best route was Highway 26, westbound to the Zoo exit, follow it up through Knights Boulevard to Fairview and to come down that direction. That way they'd be coming behind me and that's where, where my gun was pointed. And some folks asked about Burnside access because they were just coming from the NW side, that's not feasible to take 26 from where they were at.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And just take Burnside to, to, uh, Fisher Lane up to Fairview and then to walk wide when they got up there to come to where, to where I was at.

Slater: Okay. Um, so, uh, where were you pointing your firearm at this point, do you remember?

Walters: I, I had it right on him.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: I still was holding it at, at, just pointed directly at him.

Slater: Okay. And how are you feeling at this point, do you remember?

Walters: Um, I'm feeling a bit overwhelmed. Um, I'm, I'm thinking I, I want to make sure that the scene is safe here with him. That – I remember, I think I got on the air again and wanted to double check with dispatch to make sure I said everything I said so they knew that I wasn't just thinking to myself I wanted to call medical and I wanted to let them know shots were fired. That I want them to make sure we had help coming for him. And, and to make sure that everybody knew who needed to know to come up there. Um-

Slater: Okay.

Walters: I was, I was thinking in my head, uh, briefly, if I had said it out loud or not just because of, of uh, everything that was going on so quick.

Slater: Okay. And do you remember when um, the first help arrived did you hear 'em on your pac-set or the sirens or see someone or did someone call your name?

Walters: I, I remember, I th- it seemed like probably a, a minute or two. Probably for everybody to get there. 'Cause geographically it's, it's a drive. And um, I remember the sirens coming up Burnside first. And in particular I remember a couple officers showing up. Um, who I work with downtown. And they parked and, and came up, um, around. Like I, I instructed them to. They were gonna go by and I waved to where I was so they could see me.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And uh, then they came over and uh, to my position. So we're all pointing the same direction with him. So our backdrop stays the same.

Slater: Did they, the other officers meet with you right where you were?

Walters: They met where I was at initially, on the walkway, on the path that goes south up into the parking lot. And then um, they pulled back further up since we were all together now and had people in different positions than just the one where I was at. And we went back up the staircase to the side of the building where we'd have a hardcover spot up there to make a plan and decide what we, we were going to do down there.

Slater: Okay. And do you remember what the, what was the plan at that point?

Walters: I got up there and I went to the corner and uh, MIKE BLEDSOE, Officer MIKE BLEDSOE, uh, just told me um, JASON, we'll rotate out with you. Um, go up in the parking lot and another officer there sent his partner to go with me. And uh, we re removed from the scene after I, I remember briefly when I was there, here, I'll backtrack here. Um, I had said *he's down, the knife's by his feet.* So you guys know where it's at, that's it, he's down. And so they would have a, a jist of where everything was going on before I'd left. That way they wouldn't have to find me to ask me another question.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: And then uh, the other, the other officer, Officer AJIR, uh, we walked over to a spot to be out, out of it so uh, people who were fresh could, could work on that.

Slater: Okay, and, and why, why were you pulled out of, of the, of the shooting scene?

Walters: Um, for a couple different reasons and some of it we train for and um, some just out of a, a practicality. One is I've been involved in a, in a high stress situation and I don't want any of my thinking or judgments to pass onto other people there. I don't want uh, I'm still clouded vision on an exactly, everything's starting to uh, interact in my mind of what, of what just happened up there. And I'm really thinking about everything that's going on and, and uh, everything from there. I mean all the way from uh, later in the day. I mean everything's going through my mind at once and I'm, I'm starting to get a little bit overloaded thinking about everything. And um, I don't think it'd be much help. I'd probably get in peoples way to be part of that and also um, be-being out of it just lets people um, I guess back to that, just with fresh minds to have another, another chance to help.

Slater: Okay. And you get moved out to the parking lot which is to the, uh, the south, could you see what happened? How the officers um, approached the subject or any of that? Or do you know what happened at that point?

Walters: Uh, no I don't. What, what happened is uh, as I'm fa- very familiar with the park there I asked Officer AJIR um, just so we would be away and someplace a little more private, um, to, to start the investigation side of it. Um, we went across, way back in the parking lot. We crossed uh, Fairview, as you cross Fairview there's a trail there that goes down to uh, an area of the park where there's a, a shelter. It's a big shelter for like picnics and parties with, with benches and we went and sat there and uh, and kind of just took a breather while they deal with that part of it.

Slater: Okay. And were, were there still broadcasts going on on your pac-set? Did you, did you have your pac-set on still or do you remember?

Walters: I, I think when I went over there I did leave my pac-set on for awhile. Yes, I did.

Slater: Okay. Alright. And do you remember uh, other police units and medical and fire personnel arriving?

Walters: I do.

Slater: Okay, can you see them from that shelter?

Walters: I, I, I remember even at one point noticing that the, that the Chiers wagon was still up there. That I had called originally to show up. They were up there. Um, I don't remember exactly where the medical group was, I don't remember seeing them, but I remember part of my shelter was, it was, it's, the shelter is on pedestals and they're wide. They go from narrow to wide as they go up so when you sit up higher it blocks your view above the street.

Slater: Okay. Um, looking back on everything that happened and the actions you took, um, do you think there's – this whole incident is there any other way it could've been approached that would've presented any less risk to yourself or anyone there?

Walters: (sigh) Looking back on it, and I've looked on it a lot for the last couple of days on every little thing in life that could've happened in that, uh, 12 second period. Um, give or take. I – I just don't think so. Um, opening the door and having the knife already up and ready, um, trying to give an exit out where he could leave. Worried about backdrop. I'm worried about my distance, worried about the other people, um, giving him opportunities to obey commands and I think what really, really elevated um, my concern was, is sometimes when people walk towards you and they're bloody and they might be holding something and they might just be asking for help. And it's, it takes a moment to register that to think, oh is something else going on than just somebody whose bloody? So I see a bloody man, I see a knife that's bloody and then, it's possible he's, he's highly stressed also, and something's going on with him. And I have to work on my head through like CIT training and other things of what's go- what's going on is there more than there looks like here. 'Cause things are often, it's funny sometimes things are much more complicated or much more simple than you want them to make out to be. That's how it felt like, am I making this too complicated or am I making this too simple. And what I told him, you know, *drop it, drop that, drop that*, and when he looked right at me and said, "*No, I'm not going to do that, I won't*," it really just solidified to me that that was, that was it. And there was nothing I was really going to be able to work this out when things are progressing in a small courtyard at walking pace in short distances with weapons, um, only thing I can think of is if somebody else was there with me is just that there's more of a likely hood that, and it's a close confine, somebody to my right possibly could have got shot, could've shot each other almost from our own crossfire there.

Slater: Okay. Okay. Um, in regarding everything do you have any, you know, suggestion for, for improving training within Portland Police?

Walters: I don't today. But I'll chew on it for awhile and work on that over, over the years.

Slater: Okay. And does anyone discuss the details of what happened with you or have you, have you learned information from any other sources than what you personally observed and, and your actions that day?

Walters: The, the only thing I've had is uh,the, um, talking to my counsel.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: I've been living in pretty much a bubble for the last, for the last while. And I saw the uh, um, Portland Police Bureau's press release is what I read.

Slater: Okay.

Walters: That's all I've kept myself to.

Slater: Alright.

Kammerer: JASON I just have a couple questions.

Walters: Sure.

Kammerer: And maybe this has already been asked –

Boise: And I'll interject too just briefly, and I, have I told you anything about the facts of the case?

Walters: No you haven't.

Boise: Okay.

Slater: Thank you.

Kammerer: Um, the uh, the time that elapsed between the first two shots and the second two shots, how long do you believe that time was?

Walters: I'm thinking, probably between three to five seconds area.

Kammerer: Okay.

Walters: Probably be closer to three and a half to four.

Kammerer: And then uh, the first two shots um, you said were unsighted fire. What about the second two shots?

Walters: The second two were also unsighted. 'Cause I remember thinking he was close enough I was really fixated on the knife to where I didn't want to fixate on the site that close of a range and not look at the weapon.

Kammerer: Okay. And then could you explain to me, what you believe to be the difference between sighted fire versus unsighted fire.

Walters: Sure. Um, to me sighted fire is I, is I, I get up on target, where I planned to, to fire a round at. Um, take the sight and to really take a good look at it and put the, there's three dots in top of the Glock, one at the, one at the top, two the, two the end, end of the gun closer to the, to the shooter, and one at the end, and to line them all up. And take a long time to, to, to take your time and to take a nice clean shot that way.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Walters: Unsighted to me is um, closer, that's one we practice on range time, uh, close objects, people moving faster, a large target, to where, um, pointing towards the accuracy of the Glock should, should be able to hit the target fine. And you can keep your eyes then on your surroundings around you a little bit and open up your peripheral.

Kammerer: Okay. And then is there anything we didn't ask you that you feel is important that you want to tell us?

Walters: The – the only thing I can really say is, um, I was just, the whole thing from start to finish was just shocking from start to finish. And just because a lot of times, in, in my experience up there things have always been pretty quiet. I know my guys, uh, we have good relationships with a lot of the people up there. And um, it was just, absolutely surprising and frightening at the same time. And that things were really, really stuck most.

Slater: Have you seen um, any pictures on the, the news of who the subject was?

Walters: No I haven't.

Slater: Okay. And when you're looking at him when this happened, at any point do you, do you, is he someone you knew or have ever dealt with before?

Walters: No.

Slater: Do you think he looked familiar?

Walters: He looked, looked to me like somebody I'd never talked to before. That's, initially that was what I was hoping to do when I opened the door was call him by his first name. 'Cause that usually helps a lot with people. And I'm usually pretty good about the first names a lot, a lot of the guys and uh, a lot of know 'em know me by my last name so we can work that way. And it's normally a good icebreaker, that's what I was kind of hoping for and uh, it wasn't the case.

Slater: Okay. Okay. Any other, do you have any other points you want to make?

Walters: I don't, thank you.

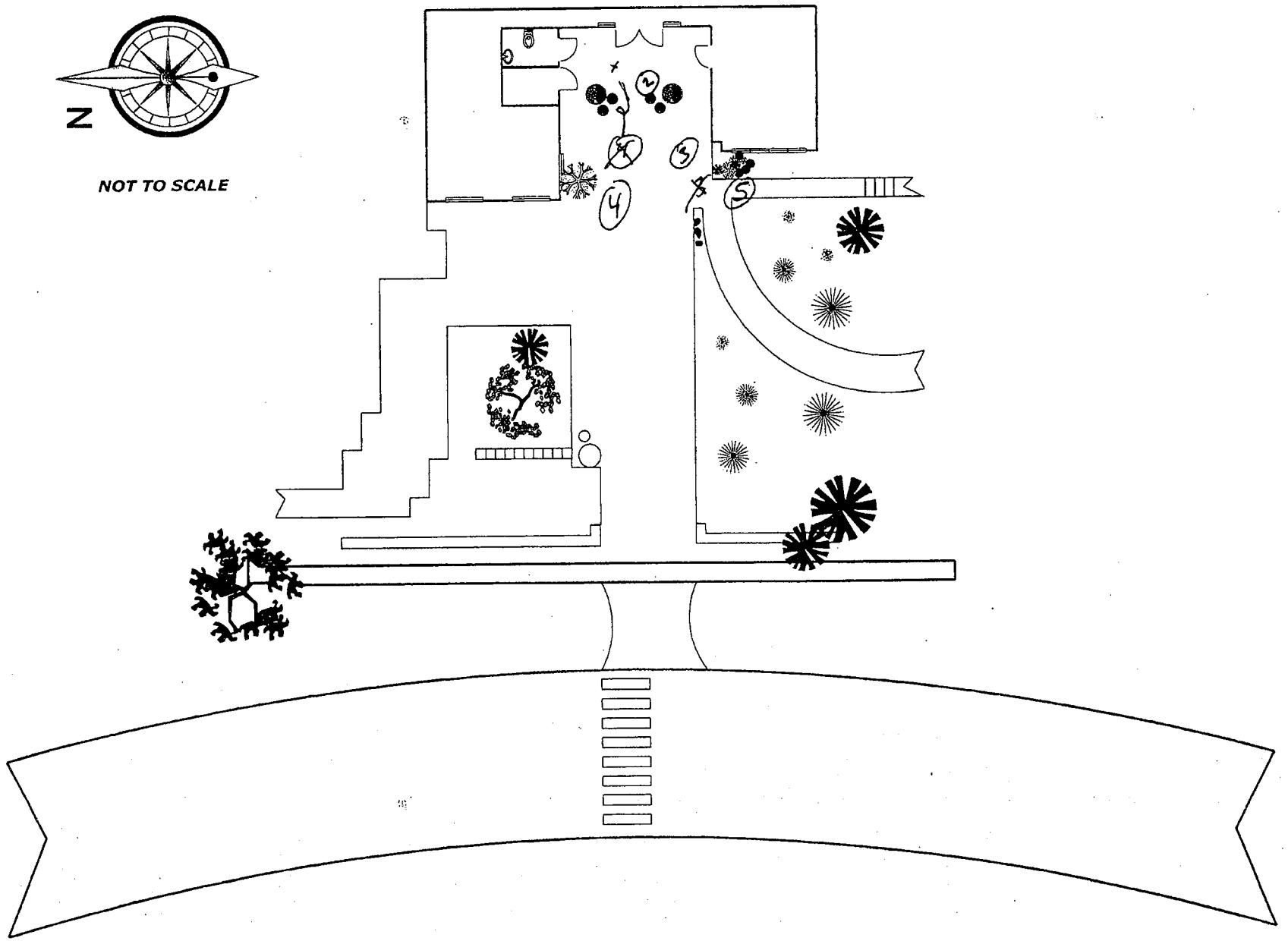
Slater: Mr. Boise?

Boise: Um, not right now.

Slater: Okay. We're gonna conclude the interview it's 4:59pm.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 032510 / tb

#10-23336



[redacted] 33522 7of5

03-24-10

#10-23336

33522

[redacted] 1705

X

03-24-10

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — ☐ INFORMATION ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☑ SUPPLEMENTAL — PAGE 1 OF 1

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 3. SUSPENDED ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME: 3.22.10 / 1505

THIS REPORT DATE/TIME: 3.24.10 / 1705

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW Fairview Bv - Hoyt Arboretum

PERSON — CO–Complainant SB–Subject SI–Sick/Injured/Cared For PE–Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME: LAST	FIRST	MIDDLE	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	Collins,	Jack	D.		M	W	2-20-52

ADDRESS: TRANSIENT — ZIP — PHONE

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT: Officer Involved shooting — PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

COPIES: ☐ DET ☐ CAU ☐ Central ☐ East ☐ North ☐ TRF ☐ DA ☐ DVD ☐ ID ☐ Prop Room ☐ Crime Prev ☐ Intell ☐ Support

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S–STOLEN L–LOST F–FOUND D–DAMAGED K–SAFEKEEPING R–RECOVERED

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE

8 ON 3.22.10 I WAS involved in A Deadly use of force Incident at this Location.

8 Today I was interviewed by detectives. Refer to their Reports for Details.

INVESTIGATOR

COMPUTER ENTRY: ☐ Person OPR ☐ Vehicle OPR ☐ Crime/Prop OPR ☐ OPR

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
J- Walters	33522	E/4	M	860/860	

PPB–SR–9/84 — 423 (09/02)

Portland Police Bureau

FORCE DATA COLLECTION REPORT

PAGE/OF 1/ 2

Case No.	Refer Case No.	Classification
10-23336		

Original Report Date/Time	This Report Date/Time	Location of Occurrence
3.22.10 / 1505	3.24.10 / 1705	4000 SW Fairview BV

UF	Name of Subject	CRN	Sex	Race	DOB
	Collins, Jack D.		M	W	2.20.52

Address	Hgt	Wgt	Hair	Eyes
TRANSIENT	5.8	150	Gry	Grn

Home Phone	Mobile Phone	Work/Message Phone

Case No.

Copies: Dets, Cent, East, North, NE, SE, Traf, PLM, Trng

Perceived Subject Conditions (Check All That Apply)

- [x] 1 Actually/Perceived Armed
- [ ] 2 Reported to be Armed
- [ ] 3 Assaulted Officer
- [ ] 4 Assaulted Citizen
- [ ] 5 History of Violence
- [x] 6 Failure to Comply
- [x] 7 Engaged in or Indicated the Intent to Engage in Physical Resistance
- [x] 8 Engaged in or Indicated the Intent to Engage in Aggressive Physical Resistance
- [x] 9 High Risk Incident/Custody
- [x] 10 Alcohol (under the influence of)
- [ ] 11 Drugs (under the influence of)
- [ ] 12 Mental Illness
- [ ] 13 None Apparent
- [ ] 14 Other

INVESTIGATOR

Use of Force/Control Necessary to (Check All That Apply)

- [x] 1 Defend Self
- [x] 2 Defend Another
- [x] 3 Make Arrest
- [x] 4 Prevent Escape
- [ ] 5 Civil Hold
- [ ] 6 Other

Officer Activity Immediately Prior To Force Response (Check All That Apply)

- [ ] 1 Foot Pursuit
- [ ] 2 Subject Escort
- [ ] 3 Person Search (Cuffed)
- [ ] 4 Person Search (Not Cuffed)
- [ ] 5 Handcuffing
- [ ] 6 Transporting in Vehicle
- [x] 7 Interview Interrogation
- [ ] 8 Other

Subject Was Injured (Check All That Apply)

- [ ] 1 Prior to Police Involvement
- [x] 2 During Arrest
- [ ] 3 In Custody
- [ ] 4 Other

Injuries (Check All That Apply)

	1 None	2 Bruises	3 Abrasions	4 Lacerations	5 Broken Bones	6 Other Injuries
Officer	[x]	[ ]	[ ]	[ ]	[ ]	[ ]
Subject	[ ]	[ ]	[ ]	[ ]	[ ]	[x]

Force Options Used (Check All That Apply)

[ ] 1 Control Holds Causing Injury	Effective:	[ ] Yes	[ ] No
[ ] 2 Takedowns	Effective:	[ ] Yes	[ ] No
[ ] 3 Hobble	Effective:	[ ] Yes	[ ] No
[ ] 4 Hands/Feet	Effective:	[ ] Yes	[ ] No
[ ] 5 Baton	Effective:	[ ] Yes	[ ] No
[ ] 6 Pepper Spray	Effective:	[ ] Yes	[ ] No
[ ] 7 Taser	Effective:	[ ] Yes	[ ] No
[ ] 8 Bean Bag Round(s)	Effective:	[ ] Yes	[ ] No
[x] 9 Point Firearm	Effective:	[ ] Yes	[x] No

Treatment Received (Check All That Apply)

	Officer	Subject
1 EMS at Scene	[ ]	[x]
2 EMS at Precinct	[ ]	[ ]
3 Hospital/Admitted	[ ]	[ ]
4 Hospital/Released	[ ]	[ ]
5 Treatment Refused		[ ]
6 Self Treatment		[ ]
7 Mental Health Admission		[ ]

Computer Entry Person ____ Entry ____

Notification

Supervisor Notified: [x] Yes [ ] No — At Scene: [x] Yes [ ] No — Name/DPSST: Holbrook #32026

Reporting Officer	DPSST	Prec/Div	Rlf/Shift	Assn/Dist	Supervisor's Signature
J. Walters	33522	C/4	M	860/860	

797 (11/07) v1

Portland Police Bureau

Walters, Jason L.
Central Precinct

Status: Active
Rank: Police Officer
Level:
Class:
Assign:

Print this!

Training History

Date	Course	Title	Status	Score	Hours
2/16/2010	101203	PVO Refresher Training	Passed	0	4.2
2/16/2010	101204	Forcible Stops Re-Certification / PIT	Passed	0	4.2
1/31/2010	101274	Taser Point of Aim Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
1/31/2010	10127403	Property Evidence Division - Narcotics Roll Call V	Passed	0	0.2
1/31/2010	10127404	Six Fundamentals of Parol Tactics Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
				2010 Hours	**9.2**
9/30/2009	09127411	Enforcing Bike Laws Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
9/30/2009	09127410	New Bus Mall Operations Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
7/1/2009	090716	LEDS Recertification	Passed	0	1.0
6/30/2009	09127406	Air Support Friday Night Flights Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
3/31/2009	09127403	Bicycle Crowd Control Refresher Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
3/19/2009	09111601	City Attorney Legal Updates	Passed	0	2.0
3/19/2009	090272	Taser Skill Refresher	Passed	0	2.5
3/19/2009	090709	MDC / EFR	Passed	0	1.0
3/19/2009	09091501	Changing Perceptions	Passed	0	1.5
3/19/2009	090854	Gas Mask Fit	Passed	0	2.0
3/18/2009	090129	Firearms	Passed	0	4.2
3/18/2009	090114	Defensive Tactics	Passed	0	4.2
3/17/2009	090964	Bloodborne Pathogens	Passed	0	1.0
3/17/2009	091210	Emotional Survival	Passed	0	1.0
3/17/2009	090663	Gang Resurgence	Passed	0	1.0
3/17/2009	091223	Patrol Tactics (Classroom)	Passed	0	1.2
3/17/2009	090121	Patrol Tactics	Passed	0	4.2
3/16/2009	090952	CPR / First Aid Certification	Passed	0	4.0
3/16/2009	091211	TIC / Peer Support for Officer Involved Shootings	Passed	0	1.5
3/16/2009	090915	Chief's Hour	Passed	0	1.0
3/16/2009	091116	District Attorney Legal Updates	Passed	0	2.0
2/28/2009	09127402	Senate Bill 111 (SB111) Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
1/31/2009	09127401	Show-Ups	Passed	0	0.2
				2009 Hours	**37.0**
12/31/2008	08127420	Communicating Release Concerns to Recog	Passed	0	0.2
11/30/2008	08127418	Graffiti Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
11/30/2008	08127419	EBS Finance & Logistics (FILO) Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
10/31/2008	08127417	Enhanced Safety Property (ESP) Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
10/31/2008	08127416	Arson Investigations Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
10/14/2008	08091406	Investment Concerns in a Fragile Market	Passed	0	1.0
9/30/2008	08127414	Guide Dogs for the Blind Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
9/30/2008	08127415	Property Evidence Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
9/21/2008	08070901	Enhanced Mobile Computer Operation Panasonic CF19	Passed	0	1.5
8/31/2008	08127413	Child Abuse Team Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
8/31/2008	08127412	Emergency Medical Transport Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
6/30/2008	08127410	Fireworks in Police Cars Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2

6/30/2008	08127411	Crime Victims Rights: Professional Response Video	Passed	0	0.2
4/30/2008	08127407	Radio Template Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
4/30/2008	08127405	EAP (Employee Assistance Program) Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
4/30/2008	08127406	CRT (Crisis Response Team) Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
4/28/2008	08127001	FTO Inservice 2008	Passed	0	1.5
4/15/2008	08012902	Firearms	Passed	0	4.2
4/15/2008	08012103	Patrol Tactics - Building Clears	Passed	0	2.2
4/15/2008	080100	Active Shooter Trolley Square - Carrying Concealed	Passed	0	2.0
4/14/2008	08096401	Bloodborne Pathogens	Passed	0	1.0
4/14/2008	08083001	Street Interviews	Passed	0	1.7
4/14/2008	081116	City Attorney Legal Updates	Passed	0	1.0
4/14/2008	080647	Real World Community Policing	Passed	0	2.0
4/14/2008	080915	Chief's Hour	Passed	0	1.0
4/14/2008	08111601	District Attorney Legal Updates	Passed	0	2.0
3/31/2008	08127404	In-Custody Death: 24th & Sandy Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
3/31/2008	08127403	Portland Parks Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
2/11/2008	080925	Use of Force Policy Review	Passed	0	1.0
2/11/2008	081204	PVO Inservice	Passed	0	5.5
2/11/2008	080276	PVO Use of Force Scenario Based Training	Passed	0	2.5
1/31/2008	08127401	Active Shooter, Part 1 Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
1/31/2008	08127402	Active Shooter, Part 2 Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
				2008 Hours	**34.7**
12/31/2007	07127425	PPSCC Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
12/31/2007	07127426	2008 InService Preview Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
11/30/2007	07127423	Crime Victim's Rights: Beyond Initial Notice	Passed	0	0.2
11/30/2007	07127424	Force Data Collection Report Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
10/11/2007	071272	FTO Certification Course	Passed	0	56.0
9/30/2007	07127418	Sidewalk Ordinance Enforcement (SAFE) Rolll Call	Passed	0	0.2
7/31/2007	07127412	Hobble Review/Excited Delirium Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
7/9/2007	070133	Range Qualifications	Passed	0	1.0
7/1/2007	070716	LEDS Recertification	Passed	0	2.0
6/30/2007	07127410	Directive 630.05 Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
6/30/2007	07127411	Shotgun Function Check Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
5/17/2007	070964	Occupational Health Update / Bloodborne Pathogens	Passed	0	1.0
5/17/2007	070870	AWR160 WMD Standardized Awareness Training	Passed	0	4.0
5/17/2007	071116	City Attorney Legal Updates	Passed	0	2.0
5/17/2007	07111601	District Attorney Legal Updates	Passed	0	2.0
5/16/2007	070952	CPR / First Aid	Passed	0	4.0
5/16/2007	070100	Denver Active Shooter Review	Passed	0	1.5
5/16/2007	070121	Patrol Tactics	Passed	0	3.5
5/15/2007	070129	Firearms	Passed	0	4.5
5/15/2007	071226	Pursuit Management	Passed	0	1.5
5/15/2007	070854	Gas Mask Exchange and Fit	Passed	0	1.0
5/15/2007	070109	PRISim Scenario / IS	Passed	0	1.5
5/14/2007	070101	Hostage vs. Active Shooter	Passed	0	1.5
5/14/2007	070647	Community Policing / Professional Public Service	Passed	0	1.0
5/14/2007	070834	Preliminary Investigations	Passed	0	1.5
5/14/2007	071228	Chief's Hour and Traffic Stop Courtesy	Passed	0	3.0
5/14/2007	070157	Lighted Glock Familiarization	Passed	0	2.0
4/30/2007	07127405	Concealed Handgun Permits Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
4/30/2007	07127406	GREAT Families Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
3/31/2007	07127404	MPU & MFF Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
3/20/2007	0520014	Range Qualifications	Passed	0	1.0
2/28/2007	07127403	Handgun Retention: Lighted Glock Roll Call Video	Passed	0	0.2
1/31/2007	07127402	Cooperative Subject Vehicle Technique Roll Call	Passed	0	0.2
				2007 Hours	**98.7**

12/31/2006	0530110	In-Service Review (Roll Call Training Video)	Passed	0	0.5
12/31/2006	0530626	Crime Victim's Rights	Passed	0	0.2
12/31/2006	0530627	OIS: Morgan Road	Passed	0	0.2
12/14/2006	010322S	Informant Handling	Passed	0	3.0
11/15/2006	0520014	Range Qualifications	Passed	0	1.0
10/1/2006	0530583	Personal Protective Equipment Review	Passed	0	0.2
10/1/2006	0530584	OSP Crime Lab: Drug Evidence	Passed	0	0.2
7/3/2006	0520014	Range Qualifications	Passed	0	1.0
6/5/2006	0530164	NIMS IS-700	Passed	0	3.0
6/5/2006	0530237	IS-00100 Intro to ICS for Law Enforcement	Passed	0	3.0
6/1/2006	0530415	2005-06 In-Service Review	Passed	0	0.2
3/13/2006	0520014	Range Qualifications	Passed	0	1.0
3/1/2006	0530335	Comparing the Glock 9mm and the Glock .45	Passed	0	0.2
3/1/2006	0530334	Multiple Taser Use and Excited Delirium	Passed	0	0.2
2/1/2006	0530319	AR15 Familiarization	Passed	0	0.2
2/1/2006	0530318	Law Enforcement Officer's Safety Act (HR 218)	Passed	0	0.2
1/1/2006	0530309	"""Ninja Rocks"" Car Prowls"	Passed	0	0.2
1/1/2006	0530307	Vehicle Extractions	Passed	0	0.2
				2006 Hours	**15.2**
12/22/2005	0520008	05-06 Range	Passed	0	4.5
12/22/2005	0520010	05-06 Active Shooter	Passed	0	4.5
12/21/2005	0510013	05-06 Foot Pursuits/Full Body Search/Prism	Passed	0	4.0
12/21/2005	0530146	Blood Borne Pathogens	Passed	0	1.0
12/21/2005	0510012	2005-06 In-Service Taser Refresher/PRISM	Passed	0	3.0
12/20/2005	0530138	05-06 In-service PVO	Passed	0	9.0
12/19/2005	0530139	Perspectives on Profiling	Passed	0	3.0
12/19/2005	0530140	Autism	Passed	0	1.0
12/19/2005	0530141	Communication Tactics	Passed	0	2.0
12/19/2005	0530142	COP Presentation	Passed	0	1.5
12/19/2005	0530143	Legal Updates	Passed	0	1.5
7/1/2005	0540058	LEDS Recertification	Passed	0	2.0
6/2/2005	040505S	Cultural Competency	Passed	0	2.0
6/2/2005	040512S	Tactical Communications	Passed	0	2.5
6/2/2005	040515S	Personal Protection Equipment for HazMat	Passed	0	1.0
6/2/2005	040513S	DVD - Drug Labs	Passed	0	1.0
6/2/2005	040514S	IS Patrol Tactics	Passed	0	4.5
6/2/2005	040511S	04-05 Legal Updates City Attorney's Office	Passed	0	2.0
6/2/2005	040504S	Blood Borne Pathogens	Passed	0	1.0
6/2/2005	040506S	Police Response to Seizures and Epilepsy	Passed	0	1.0
1/31/2005	05055S	Handgun Recovery/Take Away	Passed	0	1.0
				2005 Hours	**53.0**
11/18/2004	040522S	CPR	Passed	0	3.5
11/18/2004	040523	04-05 IS Firearms	Passed	0	4.5
11/16/2004	040510	Taser X26 Certification	Passed	0	9.0
11/15/2004	040507	CIT	Passed	0	2.0
11/15/2004	040508	Policy Review / Chiefs' Hour	Passed	0	1.0
11/15/2004	040509	04-05 Legal Update (DA)	Passed	0	2.0
8/31/2004	040301S	Handgun Retention	Passed	0	1.0
4/13/2004	04068S	Mt Bike Recertification	Passed	0	10.0
3/31/2004	04071S	PVO In-service -AMC & PIR	Passed	0	9.0
3/16/2004	04039S	Basic Prone Custody	Passed	0	1.0
				2004 Hours	**43.0**
11/18/2003	030559S	Field Test Kit Training	Passed	0	4.0
11/12/2003	030576S	Bloodborne Pathogens/BHR 2.2 Training	Passed	0	3.0
11/12/2003	030577S	CPR Refresher/Patrol Tactics	Passed	0	6.0
11/1/2003	030550	Qtrly Trng - DT Low Profile Full Body Search	Passed	0	1.0

2/26/2003	030119S	In-Service 2003	Passed	0	10.0
				2003 Hours	**24.0**
8/7/2002	020574S	Firearms Course	Passed	0	5.0
8/7/2002	020584S	First Aid/CPR Refresher Course	Passed	0	5.0
1/30/2002	020088S	Pursuit Driving and Low Speed Review	Passed	0	10.0
1/28/2002	020057S	Interview and Interrogation	Passed	0	4.0
				2002 Hours	**24.0**
12/3/2001	011092S	Response to Chemical & Biological Terrorism Incide	Passed	0	1.0
11/6/2001	011018S	Sage Operators Class	Passed	0	2.0
10/19/2001	010994S	Crisis Intervention Team Enhanced Video #2	Passed	0	0.5
8/24/2001	010250S	Report Writing	Passed	0	8.0
8/23/2001	010246S	800 MHz Radio	Passed	0	1.0
8/23/2001	010249S	Diversity Communications	Passed	0	1.0
8/23/2001	010247S	Bloodborne Pathogens	Passed	0	2.0
8/23/2001	010245S	Meth Labs	Passed	0	1.0
8/23/2001	010244S	Survival Awareness	Passed	0	1.0
8/23/2001	010248S	Legal Updates	Passed	0	2.0
8/22/2001	010243S	Mobile Field Force	Passed	0	8.0
2/28/2001	010480S	Crisis Intervention Team Video	Passed	0	0.5
2/9/2001	010123S	Active Shooter	Passed	0	16.0
				2001 Hours	**44.0**
7/21/2000	001135	Basic Police Mountain Bike Certification	Passed	0	32.0
2/18/2000	000385S	First Aid/CPR	Passed	0	8.0
2/17/2000	000383S	Police Vehicle Operations	Passed	0	8.0
2/16/2000	000379S	Patrol Tactics	Passed	0	8.0
2/15/2000	000378S	Firearms	Passed	0	8.0
2/14/2000	000374S	Blood Borne Pathogens	Passed	0	2.0
2/14/2000	000373S	Communication Issues	Passed	0	1.0
2/14/2000	000376S	Chief's Hour	Passed	0	1.0
2/14/2000	000375S	Legal Updates	Passed	0	3.0
2/14/2000	000372S	Case Envelope/Missing Persons	Passed	0	1.0
				2000 Hours	**72.0**
12/4/1999	990912S	Crowd Control	Passed	0	8.0
6/2/1999	990389	Less Lethal Certification Course	Passed	0	16.0
				1999 Hours	**24.0**
12/31/1998	981119S	DPSST Police Field Training Manual	Passed	0	50.0
12/5/1998	980873S	Blood Borne Pathogens	Passed	0	2.0
12/5/1998	980872S	Firearms	Passed	0	8.0
12/4/1998	980871S	Defensive Tactics	Passed	0	4.0
12/4/1998	980869S	Patrol Tactics	Passed	0	4.0
12/3/1998	980862S	Police Vehicle Operation	Passed	0	8.0
11/10/1998	981125S	Polaroid Domestic Violence Training	Passed	0	4.0
11/10/1998	980648S	Polaroid Camera DVRU Training	Passed	0	3.5
4/3/1998	980020	Crisis Intervention Team Training	Passed	0	40.0
				1998 Hours	**123.5**
11/14/1997	970355	Police Corps Advanced Academy 97-1	Passed	0	183.0
4/29/1997	970233S	LEDS Training, Inquiry Level	Passed	0	6.0
3/31/1997	970095S	Defensive Tactics Triannual Refresher Training	Passed	0	2.0
3/18/1997	970114S	Returnees Firearms Training	Passed	0	8.0
3/14/1997	970722S	First Aid and CPR Certification	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970707S	Multidisciplinary/Child Abuse	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970700S	Fingerprinting	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970723S	Group Discussion: Law Enforcement for the 21st Ce	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970699S	Evidence Collection	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970713S	Emergency Vehicle Operation	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970708S	Gang Recognition	Passed	0	0

3/14/1997	970698S	Group Discussion: Portland Demographics	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970711S	Major Injury Motor Vehicle Accident	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970709S	Juvenile Law	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970712S	Patrol Procedures	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970724S	LEDS/NCIC Certification	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970718S	HGN/Advanced FST (DUII)	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970701S	Criminal Law	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970702S	Group Discussion: Community Policing	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970710S	Group Discussion: Civil Rights	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970716S	Mock Investigation	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970694S	Report Writing	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970703S	Procedural Law	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970704S	Group Discussion: Portland Community Leaders	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970717S	Group Discussion: Law Enforcement	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970696S	Firearms Skills	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970695S	DUII Investigation	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970697S	Stress Evaluation	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970715S	Officer in Court	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970719S	Drug Recognition (DUII)	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970720S	Intoxilyzer Certification	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970714S	Group Discussion: Human Rights and Dignity	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970705S	Motor Vehicle Accident Investigation	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	970721S	Radar Operator's Course	Passed	0	24.0
3/14/1997	970706S	Group Discussion: ACLU	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960666S	Police Corps Academy #1	Passed	0	920.0
3/14/1997	960740S	Introduction to Police K-9	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960714S	Introduction to the Criminal Justice System	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960722S	Traumatic Incident Training	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960726S	Introduction to the Detectives Division	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960717S	Civil Rights Investigations	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960736S	Law Enforcement Professionalism	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960746S	Sexual Assault	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960748S	Elder Abuse	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960735S	Police Use of Force and the Constitution	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960752S	Crime Scene Photography	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960707S	Introduction to Identification	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960751S	Traffic Law Enforcement	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960702S	Building Search Tactics	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960711S	Academic Review	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960706S	Health and Fitness	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960742S	Bomb/Explosive Identification	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960738S	Criminal Investigations	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960724S	Civil Liability	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960709S	United States Constitution Review	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960704S	Confrontational Simulations: Deadly Force	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960729S	Hostage Negotiation Team	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960712S	Dealing Effectively with Disabled Citizens	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960743S	Community Activity	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960739S	Community Mobilization/ Problem Solving	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960703S	Chief's Hour	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960710S	Unknown and High Risk Vehicle Stops	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960705S	F.A.T.S.: Deadly Force Decision Making	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960721S	Organizational Structure	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960713S	Defensive Tactics	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960750S	Traffic Control Techniques	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960744S	Domestic Conflict Investigation	Passed	0	0

3/14/1997	960741S	Dealing with the Mentally Ill	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960727S	Sexual Harassment in the Workplace	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960737S	Contemporary Community Policing	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960730S	Internal Affairs	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960728S	Family Services	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960747S	Death Investigation	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960723S	Americans with Disabilities Act	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960708S	Portland Police Association Briefing	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960716S	Air and Blood Pathogens Training	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960733S	Group Discussion: Portland Police Bureau Veterans	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960753S	Interviewing Techniques	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960745S	Group Discussion: US Constitution and Indiv. Righ	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960731S	Special Emergency Response Team	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960718S	Group Discussion: General Leadership	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960725S	Confrontational Simulation: Hitman (nondeadly for	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960720S	Hazardous Materials Training	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960715S	Motor Vehicle Code	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960749S	Auto Theft	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960719S	Exams: Curriculum, Law, and Fitness	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960754S	OLCC Investigation	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960755S	Confidence Course	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960734S	Tactical Communication	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960732S	Cultural Awareness Training	Passed	0	0
3/14/1997	960756S	Controlled Substance Investigation	Passed	0	0
3/6/1997	970115S	Intoxilyzer 5000 Operator's Course	Passed	0	4.0
2/24/1997	970110S	PR-24 Baton Certification	Passed	0	1.0
2/18/1997	970112S	Aerosol Restraint Certification	Passed	0	2.0
2/17/1997	970111S	Hobble Restraint Certification	Passed	0	2.0
2/3/1997	970113S	ASP Baton Certification	Passed	0	4.0
1/14/1997	970109S	Police Corps Academy Firearms Training	Passed	0	56.0
				1997 Hours	**1212.0**
				Total Hours	**1814.5**

May not reflect most current training.

Employment | Certificates | Training | Attributes | Education | Firearms

Show Employees | Screen Friendly | Profile | Logout

Copyright 2002-06, Crown Pointe Technologies. All rights reserved.

CITY OF PORTLAND, OREGON

Bureau of Police
Dan Saltzman, Police Commissioner
Rosanne M. Sizer, Chief of Police
1111 S.W. 2nd Avenue • Portland, OR 97204 • Phone: 503-823-0000 • Fax: 503-823-0342

Integrity • Compassion • Accountability • Respect • Excellence • Service

MEMORANDUM

DATE: 03/22/10

TO: OFC. JASON WALTERS, #33522

SUBJECT: Investigative Communication Restriction Regarding

Portland Police Case # 10-23336

The purpose of this Communication Restriction Order is to safeguard the integrity of the investigation. A thorough investigation based on each individual's independent recall and perception will lend credibility to each member's testimony and the investigation as a whole. In following this theme, it is strongly recommended that you do not review media coverage or other outside information regarding this incident.

Regarding whom you may communicate with. You are hereby ordered not to speak or communicate with anyone inside or outside of the Portland Police Bureau, other than those identified below, regarding any aspect of the above cited case. You may discuss this case with criminal investigators, Internal Affairs Division investigators, Deputy City Attorneys assigned to the case, Deputy District Attorneys assigned to the case, your spouse, your clergy, your union representative and/or your attorney, as well as your medical and/or psychological professional.

During investigations where the Traumatic Incident Committee (TIC) is involved, you may meet with TIC members. You should avoid directly discussing factual aspects of the incident with TIC members, as the TIC members are directed to steer the conversation away from the facts and focus instead on emotional issues confronting you.

The Communication Restriction Order will remain in effect until rescinded in writing by order of the Chief of Police, his/her designee, or the Assistant Chief of Investigations. The Rescindment Order will be signed as soon as practical after the Grand Jury has reviewed the case and has rendered a decision. If no Grand Jury is held, the order will be rescinded as soon as the Detectives investigation is completed. We will make every effort to rescind Communication Restriction Orders as rapidly as possible, while respecting the necessity of maintaining the integrity of the investigation.

Failure to follow this order will place you in violation of 315.00 – Laws, Rules and Orders and possible other city rules and directives. Therefore, the failure to follow this order may result in discipline, up to and including termination.

[redacted] 3-22-10 1732
Detective Division Designee — Date/Time

I have read and understand this order.

[redacted] 3-22-10 1732
Bureau Member — Date/Time

[redacted] 03/22/10 1732
Witness — Date/Time

Updated 07/08/09

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE:

PAGE/OF 1 / 2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	1800

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Blvd	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Officer Involved Shooting	

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk
- DPSST
- ☐ Person
- DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST
- ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	Unknown		M	W	Unknown

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

Officer Walters #33522 - Primary Officer

I responded to 4000 SW Fairview Blvd. after Officer Walters reported shots fired on his call. While en-route Officer Walters reported he was ok, the suspect was down, gave directions for incoming officers and asked for an ambulance for the suspect. He also asked for the ambulance to stage near the location.

Upon my arrival Sgt. Engen had already arrived and formed a custody team. They were about to approach the person (see his report for details). While they were approaching the suspect I ensured the road in front of the location was blocked to protect the scene. Officer Walters had been removed from the scene to a location across the road. I went to his location to gather preliminary information regarding the event.

Officer Walters told me he responded to a call of an unwanted person in the Hoyt Arboretum who was yelling at people. He said he arrived alone and saw the person coming out of the bathroom of the Arboretum. Officer Walters told me he saw the person was holding a knife with blood on it. He said he told the person to drop the knife and drew his weapon. The person responded that he was not going to drop the knife. The person continued to walk toward Officer Walters. Officer Walters said he started backing away from the person. He said he noticed the backdrop behind the person was free from people that might get shot if he had to shoot at the him. Officer Walters said the person continued to yell and walk toward him with the knife in his hand. Officer Walters then fired his service weapon at the person. He said he thought he fired two shots at him, hitting him both times. Several time during my conversation with Officer Walters I had to remind him only to tell me basic information regarding the event. Officer Walters told me he was the only officer at the scene at the time of the shooting and that he was not injured. Officer Walters said after he fired at the person he gave instructions over the air for other officers as to what happened and how to get to his location. Officer Walters told me he knew of no other people with the person with the knife. I assigned Officer Dunn to remain with Officer Walters. I instructed both of them not to discuss specifics about the event.

A crime scene was set up and a crime scene log started. A staging area for police personnel was designated and a second for the media was established. Officers were assigned to locate witnesses to the incident, collect their names and personal information in order to pass on to detectives when they arrived. Witnesses were directed to the parking lot behind the Hoyt Arboretum Building. As I was dialing Lt. Burke's phone he

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
M. John Holbrook	32026	CE/U	M	3802M	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (08/07)

CASE NUMBER 10-323336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU **SPECIAL REPORT** TYPE: PAGE/OF 2 / 2

called me. I advised him of the incident. He notified Commander Famous and both responded to the location. Once Homicide Detective arrived the investigation was turned over to them.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
M. John Holbrook	32026	CE/U	M	3802M	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (08/07)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE/OF 1 / 2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	2000

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
CONTAIN WITNESSES AT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	1078

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
	PORTLAND	Oregon	97211

☒ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
	PORTLAND	Oregon	97213

☒ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			F	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
	PORTLAND	Oregon	97203

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			F	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
	PORTLAND	Oregon	97203

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			F	W	

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk
- DPSST ☐ Person
- DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Jonathan Yochim	28036	C/U	M	890/860	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 16-223336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **SPECIAL REPORT** | TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL | PAGE/OF 2 / 2

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

08) R/C to location to assist Officer Jason WALTERS at the Hoyt Arboretum after he radioed that he was involved in a shooting. I arrived at the same time a contact team was about to approach the downed suspect. I grabbed some crime scene tape and began to rope off the scene, across FAIRVIEW BLVD.

I was informed there were multiple witnesses in the office for the Arboretum. I went to the parking lot, where I met with witnesses who told me they witnessed the officer shoot the suspect and others who were inside the building at the time of the shooting.

I requested an additional officer to assist me with separating the witnesses. I explained to the witnesses that we would need to separate them and not to discuss what they saw or heard. I initially began to take a statement from WI-[redacted] He told me his boss, WI-[redacted] told him a drunk person was on the property and was harassing people. [redacted] was told by [redacted] that the police were called and were on the way. [redacted] told me he, [redacted] and WI-[redacted] stood around waiting for the police to arrive. [redacted] told me he watched the first officer pull up in front of the building on FAIRVIEW BLVD. I was instructed by Officer WOODWARD to hold off on the interview until detectives arrived.

I asked [redacted] to sit in or near his car parked in the main lot. I located places in and around the building to keep the witnesses separated. Three TIPS volunteers arrived and per Lt. WESTBROOK, I allowed the volunteers into the building via the main parking lot. They were instructed to engage the witnesses in dialog, but not specifically to talk about the shooting. I went from witness to witness to make sure their needs were being met and offered to escort them to the bathroom, etc. None of the witnesses spoke to each other, nor did they discuss what they had seen or heard with me.

I identified the three who witnessed the shooting as; [redacted] and [redacted] I identified persons who were inside the building at the time of the shooting as; [redacted] and [redacted] I saw [redacted] and [redacted] walk up to the main parking lot from a trail nearby and another officer in the lot asked them to stay.

Detectives arrived and began to interview the witnesses separately. After the interviews, each was released from the scene. [redacted] told me he was responsible for the building and asked me to secure the exterior doors and the gate to the work trucks when we were finished. He was the last of the employees to leave the building and I escorted him to his car. He told me, "When you see Officer Walters, will you tell him thank you, he saved lives." I assured him that I would do that.

I secured the building and informed detectives the building was secured, except the front doors, which they could lock with the push button on the handle. I checked with Sgt. HOLBROOK prior to leaving the scene.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Jonathan Yochim	28036	C/U	M	890/860	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TH

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** | TYPE: | PAGE/OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	2057

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Blvd	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Officer Involved Shooting	

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
Transient	q		

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

8- One the above date and time I self dispatched to a call of shots fired with an officer involved. When I arrived at the scene I saw lots of officers at the office area of Hoyt Arboretum building with the suspect and creating a custody team.

I saw Ofc. Walters, who was the officer involved in the shooting, to the West of the scene sitting on a picnic table. I went to check on him along with Ofc. Dunn. I sat with Ofc. Walters until Officer Turner and Ofc. Westerman wanted to talk with Ofc. Walters.

At this time I went to help move patrol vehicles to the south of the scene.

At 1632 Ofc. Crooker was relieved of the Crime Scene Log and I took his place. I turned the Crime Scene Log over to detectives at 2013.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk
- DPSST ☐ Person
- DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Robin L. Dunbar	47968	CE/U	M	881/860	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10 J23336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE:

PAGE/OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	1700

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW - HOYT ARBORETUM	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
ACTIVITY AT SHOOTING	#1078

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

6. OFFICER WALTERS 860M #33522 - PRIMARY
SGT ENGEN 3808M - #33522

.8. I ARRIVED AT THE SCEENE AT 1527. THE CUSTODY TEAM WAS GETTING READY TO APPROACH THE SUSPECT AND THEY CALLED FOR A BEAN BAG GUN. I GOT THE BEAN BAG GUN OUT OF SGT ENGENS' CAR AND WENT TO THE ROADSIDE NEXT TO THE VISITOR CENTER WITH IT, BUT THE CUSTODY TEAM WAS JUST THEN WALKING UP ON THE SUSPECT, AND THE BEANBAG GUN WAS NOT NEEDED. I REPLACED THE BEANBAG GUN IN THE SGT'S CAR AND TOOK UP A PERIMETER POSITION UNTIL RELIEVED.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk
- DPSST
- ☐ Person
- DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST
- ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Rob Hawkins	25051	CENT	M	870M	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (08/07)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE:

PAGE/OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1527	02/22/10	1700

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
HOYT ARBORETUM 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
RESPONSE TO OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant · SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
	BEAVERTON	Oregon	97006

☒ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

6- WALTERS 33522- PRIMARY / CHRISTOPHER 31375 & AJIR 50621 820M BLEDSOE 41701 / CROOKER 49709 / ENGEN 29983

8- I responded to Hoyt Arboretum at 4000 SW Fairview after Ofc Walters called out "shots fired" on a call there. I came from NW 14 and W Burnside along with Ofc Bledsoe. I followed Officers Christopher and Ajir and arrived within several minutes. I was directed to the front of the Arboretum Officer by an unknown male. The office is adjacent to the street. I saw a male down on his side facing away from me (an easterly direction) and saw him raise his head slightly. The subject was laying on a walkway in front of the office.
I saw Officer Walters to the west of the subject approximately 25 feet to the west holding his handgun.
I took cover behind a tree to the west of the subject and pointed my patrol rifle at the subject down until a custody team and plan could be formulated. I was approximately 25' away from the subject.
Sgt Engen arrived quickly and a custody team was formed. I heard an Officer yell to the subject to lay flat and show his hands. I heard someone say that he had a "knife at his feet."
I saw the subject raise his head slightly up one more time, then lay still.
I held my patrol rifle pointed at the subject until the custody team approached and they flexcuffed him. I heard an Officer say that the subject was "55." I did not approach the subject and maintained my position from the area next to the tree until the subject was flexcuffed.
I assisted in securing the crime scene after that by taping it off with crime scene tape.
I spoke with WI [redacted], an employee at the Aboretum , who told me that he "was a witness." I obtained his name and information. I had him wait next to the employee entrance to the Arboretum to be interviewed, and asked that he not discuss the case with other witnesses. I did not ask [redacted] any questions about what he saw.
Refer to additional reports for further.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Brian Hubbard	32024	CE/U	M	811	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL — PAGE/OF 1 / 2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	1727

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Blvd, PDX	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Officer involved shooting.	

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk
- DPSST ☐ Person
- DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
DE	Unknown		M	W	Unk

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
Unk			

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

6)Ofc. Christopher, 31375, Partner
Ofc. Walters, 33522, Primary
Ofc. Bledsoe, 41701, Cover
Ofc. Hubbard, 32024, Cover
Ofc. Crooker, 49709, Cover
Sgt. Holbrook, 32026 , Sergeant on scene

8) On 032210 at approximately 1528 I heard a call from Ofc. Walters over the main net radio for code 3 cover. Ofc Walters then called out 'shots fired' over the radio. While enroute Ofc Christopher self dispatched us to the call. During transit I heard Ofc Walters saying he was OK, the subject was down, and he began giving directions for medical to stage. He also told us a man would be in the street waiving us in when we arrived. We arrived as the first unit on scene from the east end of the Hoyt Arboretum Visitor's Center. There were at least 2 other units behind me.

Upon arrival I observed a man waving his arms up and down and pointing to the Visitor's Center. I observed behind the man, and in front of the Visitor's Center, Ofc Walters standing about 20 feet west of the downed subject. We arrived at 1531 and as I exited the vehicle I drew my service weapon keeping it at depressed ready pointed towards the subject. I took cover behind a large tree on a birm on the NW side of the Visitor's Center (the birm ran along the SW Fairview Blvd). I saw the subject, wearing jeans and green jacket, laying on his left side facing away from me and towards the Visitor's Center. I could not see his hands. I heard another officer yelling commands to the subject. The subject was not responsive to commands and did not move at all. He looked to be deceased. I observed Ofc. Bledsoe, Ofc Christopher, and Ofc Walters behind a tree to the SW of my location. To my east, along the birm, I saw Ofc Hubbard taking position with the rifle. Ofc Bledsoe called me to his position.

At this point I holstered my weapon as I moved to them. I escorted Ofc Walters (who also had holstered his sidearm) to the west of the location and up a sidewalk. I asked him if he was OK and he said "Yes." We walked down across SW Fairview Blvd and he sat down on a picnic table. I told him to take some deep breathes and try to relax. I called the PPA (our union) and they paged out the appropriate personnel. I stayed with Walters until I was relieved by Sgt Holbrook.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Samson M. Ajir	50621	CE/U	M	820	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 16 23336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | ***SPECIAL REPORT*** | TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL | PAGE/OF 2 / 2

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Samson M. Ajir	50621	CE/U	M	820	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL — PAGE/OF 1 / 2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	1505

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Blvd., Portland OR 97219	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Ofc. involved shooting	#1078

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk
- DPSST ☐ Person
- DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
DE	Unknown		M	W	Unknown

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
Unknown			

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE
Unknown		

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

6) Ofc. Ajir, 50621 (Partner)
Ofc. Bledsoe, 41701 (Cover)
Ofc. Crooker, 49709 (Cover)
Ofc. Walters, 33522 (Primary)
Sgt. Engen, 29983 (Supervisor)
Ofc. Burley, 45975 (Cover)

8) On 03/22/10 at about 1528 hrs., I self dispatched us to a shots fired call at the Hoyt Arboretum at 4000 SW Fairview Blvd. This was in response to assist Ofc. Walters who came over the primary net and transmitted that shots had been fired at the location and he needed code 3 cover. While we were enroute Ofc. Walters transmitted that he was OK and the suspect was down on the ground in front of him. When we arrived onscene, I exited the patrol car and approached the front of the location. I observed Ofc. Walters standing in front of the location, on a sidewalk, about 20' from a down subject. I did not observe the subject moving. I took a position of cover on the NW corner of the building and drew my firearm and maintained a position of low-ready. I could see that the subject was still not moving and that he was lying on his left side and facing East, or away from us. I was unable to see his hands from my vantage point.

Ofc. Bledsoe was on my left and yelling commands to the subject, but he was still not moving. At this point I moved to a position of cover behind a tree in front of the location. Sgt. Engen made the decision to form a custody team consisting of myself (custody), Ofc. Bledsoe (custody) and Ofc. Crooker (lethal cover). from my vantage point I was still unable to see the subjects hands. We approached the subject from his head (moving in a Bureau-taught high-risk-prone formation) and when we arrived within about 3', I could see that the subject was a white male and that he did not have anything in his right hand, which was laying over his side. from here I could also see his left hand, which was laying flat and palm up, was also empty. From this vantage point I could also see what appeared to be a small exacto knife which was lying on the ground near his feet. Ofc. Bledsoe grabbed his right hand and I grabbed his left hand and we began to place him flat on his back. during this maneuver I saw his head roll back and I could see the wound in his neck, his open eyes and he appeared to be deceased. Ofc. Bledsoe and myself rolled him onto his back and held him in wrist-locks while AMR medics checked him and advised us that he was deceased.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Andrew Christopher	31375	CE/U	M	820	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (08/07)

CASE NUMBER 16-23336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU **SPECIAL REPORT** TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL PAGE/OF 2 / 2

At this point, Ofc. Bledsoe and myself placed the subjects hands behind his back and Ofc. Bledsoe and Ofc. Burley placed flex-cuffs on him. Ofc. Bledsoe and myself then placed the subject in the Bureau-taught post-shooting position. This is on their side (in this case his left) with the bottom leg, or leg closest to the ground, brought up toward the stomach, creating a kind of tri-pod and facilitating their breathing. At this point I retreated to a perimeter position and had no further contact with the deceased. Nothing further at this time.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Andrew Christopher	31375	CE/U	M	820	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **SPECIAL REPORT** | TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL | PAGE/OF 1 / 3

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
2. Pending	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	1700

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Bv.	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Officer involved shooting.	

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk
- DPSST
- ☐ Person
- DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST
- ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
DE	Unkown		M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

6. Officer J. Walters (primary) 33522
6. Officer A Christopher 31375
6. Officer J. Crooker 49709
6. Officer B. Hubbard 32024
6. Officer S. Ajir 50621
6. Officer C. Burley 45975

8. I responded code3 to a "shots fired" call where Officer J. Walters was the officer involved. The location broadcasted was the Hoyt Arboretum. I was at West Burnside at 14th Ave when the call came out. Officer's Christopher, Ajir, Hubbard and I arrived simultaneously.

We were flagged down and pointed to Officer Jason Walters location by a white male who was wearing a black beret.

As I turned from the road straight towards the Arboretum building, I could see a man laying on his left side. He appeared to be very slightly moving his appendages. Officer Hubbard droped to a kneeling position and pointed his AR 15 rifle towards the subject. The subject was laying in the middle of a 20x20 cobblestone/ rock courtyard (approximate size) our backdrop was the Arboretum building.

It was obvious the subject was the person who was shot because of the blood on his clothing and the ground. I circled around some rather large trees to position myself beside Officer Jason Walters. I was looking at Jason to see if he had been injured. Officer Hubbard shouted to seek hard cover. I put my hand on Officer Walters and we side stepped for better cover.

Officer Walters had been standing in a square stance with his hand gun drawn and pointed at the subject. Officer Walters had on blue latex gloves. When I put my hand on him to move him aside, he said to me "Mike, he had a knife and he came at me."

At that point I looked directly at the subject. I could see a long skinny metal looking object at his feet. (I

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Michael Bledsoe	41701	CE/U	M	801	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

COPIES
☐DET ☐CENTRAL ☐EAST ☐NORTH ☐NE ☐SE ☐CAT ☐DHS/CHS ☐DVD ☐DVRU ☐ECRT ☐JDH ☐JUV ☐CS ☐DVCS ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk
DPSST ☐ Person
DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
DPSST ☐ Distribution
DPSST

later learned upon my approach it was an Exacto Knife with blade attached)

Officer Walters and I were standing on the sidewalk directly below the parking lot to the South of the subject. I told Officer Walters it would be best if he holstered his gun and went to a secure location until union representation could arrive. Officer Walters put his gun away and walked out of my field if view to the south. I asked Officer Ajir to go with Officer Walters. I further asked Officer Ajir to remind officer Walters not to talk about the incident until he spoke with union representation.

Officers Crooker, Hubbard and I were still covering the subject with our guns. I could still see the knife at the subject's feet. Officer Hubbard suggested I give commands to the subject to get him to prone himself out.

I yelled commands to the subject repeatedly. He did not respond at all to my commands. I yelled at him several times to get his arms out at his side and to lay on his belly. The subject was not complying with commands.

I believed the subject was either deceased or unwilling to comply. I moved to Officer Crooker's and Christopher's location. Officer Josh Goldschmidt was also on scene behind the trees with Officer Crooker and Christopher. Knowing that Officer Goldschmidt is a prior SERT member I valued his input and spoke with him about the possibility of a custody team.

We could see the knife at the subject's feet which was out of reach of his hands. When we circled to the subject's head we could see both hands. We could see blood on the ground so we were fairly sure he had been shot and therefore was not faking being shot in an attempt to ambush us.

Sgt. Engen arrived and asked some pointed questions about where the weapon was, was the building behind the subject cleared, had anyone grabbed hold of witnesses, and if the Officer involved was alright.

Sgt. Engen then went over a custody approach with us. We were to do the approach from the subject's head. We had Officer Jim Crooker as lethal cover. Officer James Powell as taser cover, and Officer Christopher and I as the hands on handcuffing team. Officer Burley was also present.

Before approaching the subject, I appraised Ofc. Hubbard of the plan as he was still long cover. He acknowledged that he would depress his gun when the time was appropriate.

We approached the subject as we were taught to approach a high risk downed subject. I was on Ofc. Crookers right side. Officer Christopher was on his left side. Ofc Powell was to the left of Ofc. Christopher.

The subject was on his left side. His knees were slightly bent. There was blood on the ground and on the subject. He did not appear to be moving. His right arm was bent at the elbow and it was up over his head. I grabbed hold of it. His left hand was straight out at his side but 10 or so inches from touching his side. Officer Christopher grabbed the left hand. We both placed wrist locks on the subject.

It was very evident the subject was deceased. He had a very blank stare and there did not appear to be any life in the subject. He had what appeared to be a bullet entry wound to his neck. The wound appeared to be about 3 inches in length by 1.5 inches wide. Even still, we had a paramedic check to see if the subject was alive.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Michael Bledsoe	41701	CE/U	M	801	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-23336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU **SPECIAL REPORT** TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL PAGE/OF 3 / 3

The paramedic took a pulse and told us the subject was deceased. Ofc. Christopher and I were positioning the subject on to his side in the fetal position. Ofc. Crooker gave me some flex cuffs. My latex gloves were bloody and the flex cuffs kept slipping in my hands. Ofc. Burley had to help me place the flex cuffs on the subject.

Per our training and general orders, we always hand cuff subjects after a shooting.

We then exited the immediate crime scene area. At Sgt. Holbrook's request, I helped place crime scene up for the inner and outer perimeters.

Nothing further.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Michael Bledsoe	41701	CE/U	M	801	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — TYPE: — PAGE/OF 1 / 2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	1720

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Blvd	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
I was a cover officer, member of the custody team, and started the crime scene log.	#1003221078

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ OVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	Unknown		M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

1 Primary Officer: Walters, #33522
Supervisor: Sgt Engen, #29983
Cover (Shotgun): Endicott, #26710
Custody Team: Burley, #45975
Custody Team (Right): Bledsoe, #41701
Custody Team (Left): Christopher, #31375

7 SUMMARY: I responded to code 3 request for cover, and then shots fired. I arrived and was part of the custody team formed. SB/Unknown was declared deceased by AMR medics. I started a crime scene log.

8 NARRATIVE:

At approx 1527hrs I was enroute to another unrelated call and was in the downtown area near SW 12th Ave & SW Washington St. Officer Walters was on a priority 3 call of an unwanted person at 4000 SW Fairview Blvd. Officer Walters requested code 3 cover. I answered up for the cover and diverted from my previous call. As I was enroute code 3, less than one minute after his initial request for code 3 cover, he advised "shots fired." Multiple additional officers began to respond. Officer Walters broadcast that the suspect had a razor and was now down, he also aired directions to his exact location.

Officer Endicott and I arrived on scene simultaneously. SW Fairview Blvd is a winding road with forest on both sides. 4000 SW Fairview Blvd is on the south side of the road with a driveway and bus stop in front of it. Adjacent to the driveway to the west is a green area with some large trees surrounding it. In the driveway was a subject (SB/Unknown) wearing blue jeans and green coat. He was laying in the driveway. He was unresponsive. His head was positioned pointing to the northeast. There was a blade at his feet approx 1' to the south of his feet. It appeared to be a razor blade with an approx 6" pencil-style handle. There appeared to be an item that looked consistent with a hat or similar item approx 5-10' to the south of the subject. He was laying in an unnatural position with his hands under his body, he was laying face-down. I did not see any movement.

Officer Endicott deployed his shotgun. I saw Officers Bledsoe, Christopher, and Burley already set up behind hard cover pointing their sidearms at SB/Unknown. Officers Bledsoe and Christopher were

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk
- DPSST ☐ Person
- DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
James W. Crooker	49709	CE/U	M	850/860	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (08/07)

CASE NUMBER 16-23336

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
☐ ECRT
☐ JDH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk
DPSST
☐ Person
DPSST
☐ Entry / Vehicle
DPSST
☐ Distribution
DPSST

positioned to the west of SB/Unknown, pointing their weapons to the east towards SB/Unknown. Officer Burley was to the northwest behind a tree and closest to the road, pointing his weapon to the southeast towards SB/Unknown in the driveway. Officer Endicott and I positioned ourselves behind trees near Officer Burley pointing our weapons at SB/Unknown.

I heard Officer Bledsoe issuing repeated commands to SB/Unknown to show us his hands, etc. SB/Unknown was not responsive. I watched for several seconds to confirm I could not see any rise and fall of any part of his body which would indicate he was breathing.

Officer Christopher told me the building at 4000 SW Fairview Blvd had been cleared and nobody was inside. This building was in the background of the field of fire for Officers Endicott, Burley, and myself. I broadcast this information.

Sgt Engen arrived on scene. He formed a custody team. The team consisted of Officer Bledsoe (right custody), Officer Christopher (left custody), and me (lethal cover).

Numerous officers began to arrive on scene. AMR M-328 also arrived.

The custody team approached SB/Unknown. SB/Unknown was unresponsive to commands. As we approached, I saw 2-3 drops of blood in the driveway to the north of his head within 5' of him. Officers Bledsoe and Christopher each took a wrist and flipped SB/Unknown over. When SB/Unknown was moved, his body was limp, his eyes were fixed open, glassy and unfocused. He had a gunshot wound to his neck which was no longer bleeding as if there was a pulse. His head was limp and his eyes did not track as his head moved. Officers Bledsoe and Christopher maintained wrist locks on SB/Unknown. AMR M-328 medics Bohnsack and Robedeau were brought to SB/Unknown and declared him deceased. I had flex cuffs on my person. Officer Burley approached and assisted Officers Bledsoe and Christopher in placing the flex cuffs on SB/Unknown. SB/Unknown was then placed in the post-shooting position and all officers backed away.

I began a crime scene log. Sgt Engen directed various officers to establish a crime scene and established a point of entry as the head of the driveway. I logged all persons who entered the crime scene, then relinquished control of the crime scene log to Officer Dunbar at 1632hrs. (See crime scene log for details.)

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
James W. Crooker	49709	CE/U	M	850/860	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — TYPE: 1. INFORMATION — PAGE/OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1515	03/22/10	1700

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview Blvd, Portland, OR 97221	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Respond to Officer involved shooting	PP1003221078

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

6) Officer Walters #33522, Officer Hubbard #32024

8) I responded to Officer Walters calling for code 3 cover to the Hoyt Arboretum, 4000 SW Fairview Blvd, for a subject with a razor. The next update from Officer Walters was shots fired.

I arrived at location a took up a position of lethal cover to the south and slightly west of the down subject. I was using a shot gun for the weapon (C-11) and a large tree for cover. Officer Hubbard was north west of my location, also as lethal cover.

The down subject was laying on his side with his back toward me. His head in the northwest position with his feet pointed southeast.

The subject was given several commands to place his hand above his head. The subject did not respond to the commands. I was unable to see any movement at all coming from the subject.

I continued to keep eyes on the subject while a custody team was put together.

I was notified that the custody team would be making contact with the subject. When the custody team approached the subject, I lower the shotgun. When the custody team finished placing the subject into custody, I walked back to my patrol vehicle and unloaded the shotgun.

I placed the shotgun back into the patrol vehicle and took up a position south of the location at the entrance to the parking lot with my patrol vehicle to block the street.

I stayed at that location and directed the arriving police vehicle into the parking lot.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Stephen Endicott	26710	CE	M	830/860	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (08/07)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ SUPPLEMETNAL

PAGE/OF 1/2

CASE NUMBER: 10-23336

REFER CASE NUMBER:

CLASSIFICATION:

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3.SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME:

THIS REPORT DATE / TIME: 03/22/10 1536

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: HOYT ARBORETUM 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD

PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE: CE

ONE SENTENCE SUMMARY OF REPORT: ASSIST IN CUSTODY TEAM. OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

CASE NUMBER

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ TRAFFIC
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
☐ JDH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR
☐ Vehicle
OPR
☐ Crime/ Prop
☐ Book
OPR

PERSONS VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder SB - Subject

CODE	NAME (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | HOME PHONE

BUSINESS / SCHOOL ADDRESS | ☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MSG PHONE | MOBILE PHONE

PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER(S)

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R- RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

(ITEM) CODE ITEM BRAND MODEL/STYLE SERIAL NO. COLOR ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES SIZE VALUE

(6) BLEDSOE # 41701 BURLEY # 45975 ENGEN # 29983
CROOKER # 49709. CHRISTOFFER # 31375

(8) I WENT TO THE HOYT ARBORETUM TO COVER OTHER OFFICERS ON A "CODE 3 COVER" THEN SHOTS FIRED CALL. I RODE TO THE SCENE WITH SGT ENGEN. UPON ARRIVAL I MET WITH OFFICER BLEDSOE. BLEDSOE POINTED OUT A MALE SUBJECT WHO WAS LYING ON HIS LEFT SIDE, WITH HIS BACK TOWARDS US. HE WAS LYING ON THE STONE APPROACHWAY TO THE ARBORETUM. I WAS TOLD THAT HE HAD A KNIFE, AND IT WAS LYING ON THE GROUND NEAR HIS FEET. SGT ENGEN ARRANGED AN ARREST TEAM AND I WAS ASSIGNED AS TASER COVER. CROOKER WAS ASSIGNED AS LETHAL COVER BLEDSOE, CHRISTOFFER AND BURLEY AS HANDCUFFING TEAM. WE APPROACHED THE SUBJECT AS A GROUP. I WAS ON THE RIGHT SIDE WITH MY TASER AT LOW READY. AS WE APPROACHED I SAW THAT THE SUBJECT WAS A WHITE MALE, ABOUT 50-60 YRS OF AGE. HE WAS

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHIFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
T TOWELL	21311	CE	SCT	2833	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (11/15/07) v1

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

PAGE/OF 2 / 2

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE OF CONTINUATION
10-23336		☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☐ SPECIAL

SUBJECT'S NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE
HOYT ARBORETUM 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD

CASE NO.

NARRATIVE–The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Report all suspect info on additional incident reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identity their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM	CODE	
		LYING ON HIS LEFT SIDE WITH HIS KNEES DRAWN UP TOWARDS HIS CHEST. HE WAS WEARING A HEAVY GREEN COAT AND BLACK RAIN PANTS. ON THE GROUND NEAR HIS FEET I SAW WHAT APPEARED TO BE A SCALPEL. THE HANDLE AND BLADE OF THE SCALPEL WERE COVERED IN WHAT APPEARED TO BE BLOOD. I STOOD BY WHILE OTHER OFFICERS TOOK CONTROL OF THE SUBJECTS ARMS AND SECURED HIS HANDS WITH ZIP CUFFS. I SAW WHAT APPEARED TO BE BLOOD ON THE SUBJECTS HANDS AND AROUND THE THROAT AREA. HE APPEARED TO BE DECEASED.
		I THEN RE-ENTERED THE CRIME SCENE WITH OFFICERS FROM F.E.D. AND ASSISTED THEM WITH EVIDENCE COLLECTION.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
J TOWELL	2131	CE	[illegible]	2820	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PPB–CR–9/84

267 (9/96)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ CONTINUATION ☒ SUPPLEMETNAL

PAGE/OF 1/2

CASE NUMBER: 10-023336 | REFER CASE NUMBER: | CLASSIFICATION:

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3.SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME: 03-22-10 1541 | THIS REPORT DATE / TIME: 03-22-10 1541

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW Fairview | PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE: C

ONE SENTENCE SUMMARY OF REPORT: Activities at Crime Scene

CASE NUMBER

COPIES
☐ DET ☐ CENTRAL ☐ EAST ☐ NORTH ☐ NE ☐ SE ☐ TRAFFIC ☐ CAT ☐ DHS/CHS ☐ DVD ☐ DVRU ☐ JUV ☐ JUV ☐ CS ☐ DVCS ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR ☐ Vehicle
OPR ☐ Crime/ Prop
OPR

PERSONS VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder SB - Subject

CODE	NAME (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	HOME PHONE

BUSINESS / SCHOOL ADDRESS	☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MSG PHONE	MOBILE PHONE

PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER(S):

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R- RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE

6 Walters #33522 - Primary Officer
Sgt Holbrook #32026 - Supervisor

1 WI:

WI:

WI:

8 Responded to officers involved shots fired call. Upon arrival observed someone down on the concrete pad in front of the Hoyt Arboretum office building. I assisted other officers cover him at gun point until the custody team of officers approached & took him into custody. I then directed the ambulance, which was staged, to respond, & directed them in. I then put up crime scene tape with Ofc. Hawkins #25051. When Sgt. Holbrook arrived he requested I help identify

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHIFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
B. Woodward	22280	C/U	M	840/ED	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (11/15/07) v1

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

PAGE/OF 2/2

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE OF CONTINUATION
10-023336		☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☒ SPECIAL

SUBJECT'S NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW Fairview

CASE NO.

NARRATIVE–The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Repon all suspect info on additionalincident reports Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM	CODE	
8		witnesses. I identified the three listed witnesses and made sure they were in the designated witness waiting area where Ofc. Hochim #28036 was located. No interviews were conducted, per Sgt Holbrook's directions. However, W[redacted] stated to me that he had heard shots.
		Subsequently, I was stationed on SW Fischer Lane as part of the crime scene perimeter.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISORY SIGNATURE
L. Woodward	2280	CR	M	84660	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PPB–CR–9/84

267 (9/96)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☒ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE/OF 1/

CASE NO. 10-23336 | REFER CASE NO. | CLASSIFICATION

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3. SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME 3-22-10 / 1539 | THIS REPORT DATE/TIME

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE 4000 SW Fairview BV

N

PERSON CO–Complainant SB–Subject SI–Sick/Injured/Cared For PE–Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME: LAST	FIRST	MIDDLE	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

ADDRESS | ZIP | PHONE

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT: Blocked Traffic at officer involved shooting

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S–STOLEN L–LOST F–FOUND D–DAMAGED K–SAFEKEEPING R–RECOVERED

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE
6		Ofc Beringer #50567 - partner							
8		We responded to the location on an officer involved shooting. We blocked/directed traffic at SW Fairview/SW Knights Blvd.							

COPIES: ☐ DET ☐ CAU ☐ Central ☐ East ☐ North ☐ TRF ☐ DA ☐ DVD ☐ ID ☐ Prop Room ☐ Crime Prev ☐ Intell

COMPUTER ENTRY: ☐ Person OPR ☐ Vehicle OPR ☐ Crime/Prop OPR ☐ Book

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
FOX, S	36612	CE	M	720/860	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

CB–SR–9/84

423 (09/02)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE
☐ CONTINUATION ☒ SUPPLEMETNAL

PAGE/OF 1/2

CASE NUMBER: 10-023336
REFER CASE NUMBER:
CLASSIFICATION:

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3.SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2 PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME: 032210/1505
THIS REPORT DATE / TIME: 032210/1505

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: Hoyt Arboretum - 4000 SW Fairview Bl
PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE: CE

ONE SENTENCE SUMMARY OF REPORT: Witness information

CASE NUMBER

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ TRAFFIC
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
☐ [illegible]T
☐ JUH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR
☐ Vehicle
OPR
☐ Crime/ Prop
OPR
☐ Book

PERSONS VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder SB - Subject

CODE	NAME (Last, First, Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
KW			M	W	

HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | HOME PHONE

BUSINESS / SCHOOL ADDRESS | ☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MSG PHONE | MOBILE PHONE

PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER(S)

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R- RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE
1	(KW)								
1	(SB)								

8 I responded to Hoyt Arboretum to assist at the scene of an officer involved Shooting. When I arrived Sgt Holbrook was making notifications and asked me to call EAP/TIC. I called the office and did not get an answer. I called Officer Gallagher who I knew was working. He advised me he had been notified and TIC was responding.

I contacted (KW) [redacted] and (KW) [redacted] who were hiking and parked near the scene. They told me while hiking on the trail they heard shots. They did not see or hear anything else. (KW) [redacted] told me

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC/DIV	REF/SHIFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
K Ottoman	2928	CE/U	M	730	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (11/15/07)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

PAGE/OF 2/2

CASE NO. 10-023336

CLASSIFICATION

TYPE OF CONTINUATION: ☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☒ SPECIAL

SUBJECT'S NAME | CRN | SEX | RACE | DOB

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE

CASE NO.

NARRATIVE–The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Report all suspect info on additional incident reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM	CODE	
8		Cont

he thought he heard three shots. Their car was not in the scene and they left.

I spoke to (SB) and her daughter. They were hiking and did not see or hear anything. (SB) car is parked in front of Hoyt Arboretum and it part of the crime scene. I drove her and her daughter to the zoo to meet her husband so he could take them home. (SB) information was passed on to detectives so she could be notified when she could pick up her vehicle. Her vehicle is a Silver Dodge Caravan. I gave her my business card with Central Desk circled and added detective division's main line phone number.

REPORTING OFFICER(S): K Ottoman | BPST: 29213 | PREC/DIV: CE/4 | RLF/SHFT: M | ASSN/DIST: 730 | SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE: Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PPB–CR–9/84

267 (9/96)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ SUPPLEMETNAL

PAGE/OF 1/2

CASE NUMBER: 10-23336

REFER CASE NUMBER:

CLASSIFICATION:

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3.SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME: 03·22·10 1527

THIS REPORT DATE / TIME: 03.22.10 1527

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: Hoyt Arboretum

PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE: CENTRAL

ONE SENTENCE SUMMARY OF REPORT: Response to officer involved shooting.

CASE NUMBER

COPIES
☐ DET ☐ CENTRAL ☐ EAST ☐ NORTH ☐ NE ☐ SE ☐ TRAFFIC ☐ CAT ☐ DHS/CHS ☐ DVD ☐ DVRU ☐ JDH ☐ JUV ☐ CS ☐ DVCS ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR ☐ Vehicle
OPR ☐ Crime/Prop
OPR ☐ Book
OPR

PERSONS VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder SB - Subject

CODE	NAME (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB					

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	HOME PHONE

BUSINESS / SCHOOL ADDRESS	☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MSG PHONE	MOBILE PHONE

PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER(S):

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R- RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE

On this date I responded to cover an officer involved shooting at Hoyt Arboretum. I was enroute home after working my normal shift at Training Division (0700-1500). I was listening to Central Dispatch on my PacSet as I drove home. As I approached the hwy 26 W/B exit from south bound I-405, I heard an officer on the radio call shots fired and give his location as Hoyt Arboretum. I took the highway 26 turn off and then the 200 exit on Hwy 26 proceeding to the officers location as quickly as possible.

As I arrived from the south I observed several uniform cars accive from the north. I, along with the other officers, took up positions in the trees between the road and the parking lot / office building. As we discussed how to approach the down suspect Additional officers and a SGT (Sgt. Engen) arrived.

REPORTING OFFICER(S): A Goldschmidt | DPSST: 28711 | PREC/DIV: TRN | RLF/SHIFT: M | ASSN/DIST: — | SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE: Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (11/15/07) v1

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

PAGE/OF 2/2

CASE NO. 10-23336

CLASSIFICATION

TYPE OF CONTINUATION: ☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☒ SPECIAL

SUBJECT'S NAME: SB-

CRN | SEX: M | RACE | DOB

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: Hoyt Arbocetum

CASE NO.

NARRATIVE–The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Report all suspect info on additionalincident reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM	CODE	

Because I was on my way home, I was not in unifocm or wearing a protective vest. I did not participate in the suspect's custody.

The suspect was laying on the ground with his head toward the road and his back to officers. He was laying in the walkway area in front of the building. He was not moving and I didn't see him move at any time.

REPORTING OFFICER(S) J Goldschmidt | BPST 28711 | PREC/DIV TRNG | RLF/SHFT M | ASSN/DIST | SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE Sgt. McGlathery #2684

PPB–CR–9/84 267 (9/96)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☑ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ SUPPLEMETNAL

PAGE/OF: 1/1

CASE NUMBER: 10-023336

REFER CASE NUMBER:

CLASSIFICATION:

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3.SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME: 032210/1505

THIS REPORT DATE / TIME:

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW Fairview Blvd.

PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE: CE

ONE SENTENCE SUMMARY OF REPORT: Officer Involved Shooting

CASE NUMBER

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ TRAFFIC
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
T
☐ JDH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person

OPR
☐ Vehicle

OPR
☐ Crime/ Prop

R
☐ Book

OPR

PERSONS VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder SB - Subject

CODE	NAME (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB			M	W	

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	HOME PHONE

BUSINESS / SCHOOL ADDRESS	☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MSG PHONE	MOBILE PHONE

PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER(S):

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R- RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE

6 OFC WALTERS (33522)

8 ON LISTED DATE/TIME I RESPONDED TO A HOT INCIDENT INVOLVING AN OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING. UPON ARRIVAL I OFFERED TO STAY WITH OFC WALTERS AS PEER SUPPORT. OFC WALTERS HAD ALREADY BEEN PHYSICALLY SEPARATED FROM THE CRIME SCENE AND I WAITED WITH HIM IN THE PICNIC TABLE AREA WEST OF THE SCENE. AT NO POINT DID I DISCUSS THE SCENE WITH OFC WALTERS. I STAYED WITH HIM AS PEER SUPPORT UNTIL HIS UNION REPRESENTATIVE ARRIVED.

I BLOCKED TRAFFIC ON THE NORTH END OF THE LISTED LOCATION WITH MY PATROL CAR UNTIL BEING RELIEVED BY ANOTHER OFFICER. NOTHING FURTHER AT THIS TIME.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHIFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Dunn	43482	CE/U	M	282/M	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (11/15/07) v1

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ CONTINUATION ☑ SUPPLEMETNAL

PAGE/OF 1/2

CASE NUMBER: 10-023336

REFER CASE NUMBER:

CLASSIFICATION:

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3.SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME: 032210 / 1529 HRS

THIS REPORT DATE / TIME: 032210 / 1612

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD

PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE: CE

ONE SENTENCE SUMMARY OF REPORT: ASSISTED AS MEMBER OF CUSTODY TEAM

CASE NUMBER

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ TRAFFIC
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
☐ T
☐ JDH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR
☐ Vehicle
OPR
☐ Crime/ Prop
OPR
☐ Book
OPR

PERSONS VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder SB - Subject

CODE	NAME (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	HOME PHONE

BUSINESS / SCHOOL ADDRESS	☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MSG PHONE	MOBILE PHONE

PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER(S):

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R- RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE

08 At stated time and location I responded to an officer requesting "code 3" cover regarding a man with a knife. I arrived on scene and parked my unmarked Crown Victoria patrol vehicle behind Sgt Engen's patrol vehicle. I parked to the north of the Hoyt Arboretum on SW Fairview Blvd. I exited and locked my patrol vehicle

Sgt Engen arrived at a group of officers on the south side of the pedestrian entrance to the Hoyt Arboretum. Sgt Engen immediately asked for a summary of events and requested officers to put protective gloves. Sgt Engen assigned officers to lethal, less lethal, and custody positions - a beanbag gun was also requested. Sgt Engen asked me to be an additional member of the custody team, a member that could assist with handcuffing the subject if he resisted.

We walked towards a male laying on the ground to the west of the Hoyt Arboretum's west doors. I could not see the subjects hands. Prior to moving east towards the suspect on the ground an officer stated "He moved." As we proceeded towards

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	RES/DIV	RLF/SHIFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
BURLEY	45975	HEAT	M	2665	Sgt. McGlathery #26847

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (11/15/07) v1

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

PAGE/OF 2/2

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE OF CONTINUATION
10-023336		☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☑ SPECIAL

SUBJECT'S NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE

CASE NO.

NARRATIVE–The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Report all suspect info on additionalincident reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM	CODE	

the subject I saw no movement. We arrived at the male laying on the ground and upon arrival I observed blood on the subject and tissue on his neck which appeared torn. I placed his ankles across one another so he would not be able to kick officers. An officer shortly thereafter advised medical to proceed in to the subject. As I moved away from the body I inadvertantly stepped on a silver knife laying to the southeast of the subject. I then assisted with holding a portion of the flexcuff as they were positioned on the subject. I assisted in placing the subject in the rescue position. I left the immediate area of the subject and assisted with outer crime scene preservation.

Upon realizing I had stepped on the knife I lifted my foot off the knife. The knife did not appear to move as I lifted my foot. I do not believe by stepping on the knife I moved the knife. Criminalist Ware obtained photographs of my right boot, the boot which I had stepped on the knife.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	REC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S NAME
BURLEY	45975	HEAT	M	2665	Sgt. McGathery #26847

PPB–CR–9/84

267 (9/96)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — ☐ INFORMATION ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☒ SUPPLEMENTAL — PAGE/OF 1/3

CASE NO. 10-23336 — REFER CASE NO. — CLASSIFICATION

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 3. SUSPENDED ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME: 03/22/10 1900 — THIS REPORT DATE/TIME: 03/22/10 1700

CASE NO. 10-23336

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD (HOYT ARBORETUM) — N

PERSON CO—Complainant SB—Subject SI—Sick/Injured/Cared For PE—Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME: LAST	FIRST	MIDDLE	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

ADDRESS — ZIP — PHONE

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT: OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING — PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

COPIES: ☐ DET ☐ CAU ☐ Central ☐ East ☐ North ☐ TRF ☐ DA ☐ DVD ☐ ID ☐ Prop Room ☐ Crime Prev ☐ Intell ☐ Special Support

COMPUTER ENTRY: ☐ Person OPR ☐ Vehicle OPR ☐ Crime/Prop OPR ☐ Bank OPR

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S—STOLEN L—LOST F—FOUND D—DAMAGED K—SAFEKEEPING R—RECOVERED

(ITEM)	CODE	ITEM	BRAND	MODEL/STYLE	SERIAL NO.	COLOR	ENGRAVINGS/PECULIARITIES	SIZE	VALUE
6		OFC WALTERS #33522 (PRIMARY) OFC BLEDSOE #41701 (COVER) OFC POWELL #21311 (PARTNER) OFC HUBBARD #32024 (COVER) OFC CHRISTOPHER #31375 (COVER) OFC CROOKER #49709 (COVER) OFC BURLEY #45975 (COVER)							
8		I RESPONDED, ALONG WITH OFC POWELL, WHO HAD JUST JUMPED INTO MY CAR, TO THE LISTED LOCATION IN REGARDS TO OFC WALTER'S ON AIR NOTIFICATION OF "SHOTS FIRED". WE ARRIVED ONSCENE AT 1536, NINE MINUTES AFTER THE 'SHOTS FIRED' HAD BEEN BROADCAST. UPON MY ARRIVAL, I WAS INFORMED THAT OFC WALTERS HAD BEEN REMOVED FROM THE IMMEDIATE SCENE, AND HAD A SUPPORT OFFICER WITH HIM. I KNEW THAT EMS WAS ALREADY ENROUTE TO OUR LOCATION. THERE WERE SUFFICIENT OFFICERS PRESENT, AND I BEGAN TO IMMEDIATELY PUT TOGETHER A CUSTODY TEAM. WHILE ENROUTE TO THE CALL, I HAD HEARD OFC WALTERS BROADCAST INFORMATION REGARDING THE SUSPECT BEING ARMED WITH A "RAZOR BLADE". I ASKED THE ASSEMBLED OFFICERS THAT HAD FORMED INTO A TEAM PRIOR TO MY ARRIVAL ABOUT ANY KNOWN WEAPONS. THEY DIRECTED MY ATTENTION TO A HOBBY STYLE 'EXACTO' RAZOR KNIFE.							

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
SGT ENGEN	29993	CE/6	M	3808	Sgt. McGlathery #2684

PPB—SR—9/84

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

PAGE/OF 2/3

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE OF CONTINUATION
10-23336		☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☒ SPECIAL

SUBJECT'S NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE

CASE NO. 10-23336

NARRATIVE–The order of appearance for additional information will be.
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Report all suspect info on additional incident reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM	CODE	
8		OFC HUBBARD HAD ALREADY TAKEN A POSITION OF ADVANTAGE, AND WAS POINTING HIS AR-15 AT THE SUSPECT. THE SUSPECT WAS LYING ON THE GROUND, PRIMARILY WITH HIS LEFT SIDE ON THE GROUND, AND HIS RIGHT SIDE ELEVATED SLIGHTLY. I DID NOT SEE THE SUSPECT MOVE. HE WAS SITUATED INSIDE A STONE COURTYARD, AND HIS HEAD WAS ANGLED TOWARD THE STREET, AND HIS FEET WERE POINTED TOWARD THE BUILDING. THE RAZOR KNIFE WAS ON THE GROUND NEAR THE SUSPECT'S FEET.
		I BELIEVED THAT IT WAS IMPORTANT TO SECURE THE SUSPECT AS SOON AS POSSIBLE, IN ORDER FOR EMS TO SAFELY PROVIDE MEDICAL AID. I WAS INFORMED BY ONE OF THE OFFICERS THAT WERE ALREADY ONSCENE THAT THE BUILDING THAT WAS DIRECTLY BEHIND THE SUSPECT, AND DOWN RANGE FROM OUR POSITION HAD ALREADY BEEN EVACUATED.
		I DIRECTED OFC CHRISTOPHER AND OFC BLEDSOE TO PERFORM AS THE CUSTODY OFFICERS, AND THEY DONNED RUBBER GLOVES. I DESIGNATED OFC CROCKER TO PROVIDE LETHAL COVER, OFC POWELL TO PROVIDE TASER SUPPORT, IF NEEDED, AND OFC BURLEY TO ACT AS A THIRD CUSTODY OFFICER IF NEEDED.
		WE APPROACHED THE SUSPECT AT 1538, TWO MINUTES AFTER MY ARRIVAL. IT WAS IMMEDIATELY APPARENT THAT THE SUSPECT HAD SUFFERED A SERIOUS WOUND TO HIS NECK.
		OFC CROCKER SECURED THE SUSPECT WITH FLEXIBLE RESTRAINTS

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
SGT ENGEN	29983	CE/U	M	3803	Sgt. McGlathery #268

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

PAGE 3/3

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE OF CONTINUATION
10-23336		☐ INCIDENT ☐ TRAFFIC ACCIDENT ☐ CUSTODY ☒ SPECIAL

SUBJECT'S NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE

CASE NO. 10-22

NARRATIVE – The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO–List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO–Report all suspect info on additional/incident reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO–List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS–Record multiple worthless documents on a multiple worthless document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY–Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative–and/or use a special report and attach as additional pages
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS–List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY–A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE–List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation

ITEM	CODE	
8		THE RESPONDING EMS CREW THEN CHECKED ON THE SUSPECT AND CONFIRMED THAT HE WAS DEAD. OFFICERS BEGAN TO IMMEDIATELY DEPLOY CRIME SCENE TAPE AROUND THE BUILDING AND COURTYARD, AND FURTHER OUT IN THE WOODS (HIKING TRAILS) AND AT THE NEAREST CROSS ROADS. OFC CROOKER BEGAN A CRIME SCENE LOG. SGT OFC HOLBROOK ARRIVED AND WE ~~CONFERED~~ TALKED BRIEFLY. I THEN NOTIFIED SGT MCGLATHERY OF THE HOMICIDE DIVISION VIA NEXTEL, AND HE INFORMED ME THAT HE WAS ALREADY ENROUTE. I THEN PAGED SGT WORTHAROOY OF THE FORENSIC EVIDENCE UNIT, AND HE TOO TOLD ME THAT TWO CRIMINALISTS WERE ON THERE WAY TO THE SHOOTING LOCATION. I THEN PAGED EAP, AND LEARNED FROM OFC GALLAGHER THAT A TIC MEMBER WAS ENROUTE FOR THE INVOLVED MEMBER. I REMAINED AT THE SCENE AND HELPED COORDINATE THE UNIFORM RESPONSE.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	BPST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
SGT ENGEN	20983	CE	M	3808	

PB–CR–9/84 267 (9/96)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CRIME SCENE SIGN-IN

*ALL PERSONS ENTERING THE CRIME SCENE MUST SIGN IN ON THIS FORM. TURN IN COMPLETED FORM TO THE DETECTIVE IN CHARGE OF THE INVESTIGATION.

	NAME		DATE/TIME	AGENCY/ASSIGN.
1.	Bledsoe	41701	032210 / 1531	PPB / Custody Team (Right
2.	Christopher	31375	032210 / 1531	PPB / Custody Team (Left)
3.	AJ:r	50621	032210 / 1531	PPB / Cover
4.	Endicott	26710	032210 / 1536	PPB / Cover (AR)
5.	Crooker	49709	032210 / 1536	PPB / Custody Team (Lethal Cover)
6.	Burley	45975	032210 / 1536	PPB / Cover (Assisted with Custody)
7.	Goldschmidt	28711	032210 / 1536	PPB / Cover
8.	Engen	29983	032210 / 1536	PPB / Supervisor
9.	Hubbard	32024	032210 / 1536	PPB / Crime Scene Tape
10.	Bohnsack		032210 / 1536	AMR (M-328)
11.	Robedeau		032210 / 1536	AMR (M-328)
12.	Westerman	25880	032210 / 1559	PPA
13.	Westbrook		032210 / 1607	PPB - Lieutenant
14.	Ware	37137	032210 / 1725	PPB - FEO
15.	Weatherway	20824	032210 / 1725	PPB - FEO Sgt
16.	STEGO / 19005		032210 / 1725	PPB - Det

CASE NUMBER: 10-023336

LOCATION: 4000 SW Fairview

OFFICER ASSIGNED: Crooker 49709 - Relieved @ 1632 To Dunbar

(SCENE ACCESS CONTROL OFFICER)

Dunbar 47968 @ 1632

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CRIME SCENE SIGN-IN

*ALL PERSONS ENTERING THE CRIME SCENE MUST SIGN IN ON THIS FORM. TURN IN COMPLETED FORM TO THE DETECTIVE IN CHARGE OF THE INVESTIGATION.

	NAME	DATE/TIME	AGENCY/ASSIGN.
1.	McCausland	03-22-10 1825	PPB / Homicide
2.	Jones 22516	" 1800	PPB / FEO
3.	Powell 2134	03/22/10 1537	PPB / API
4.	M. SLATER 27192	3/22/10 1900	PPB / Hom
5.	E. Kammerer 29988	3/22/10 1900	PPB / Hom
6.	H. Moawad	3/22/10 1900	D.A. Ofc.
7.	D Bigsow	3-22-10 1910	MEO
8.	K McCLATHEN 26847	032210 1912	PPB / Hom
9.	D. MULLIGAN JW 23040	032210 1912	PPB / Att Det
10.	Lee 22944	032210 1922	PPB /
11.			
12.			
13.			
14.			
15.			
16.			

CASE NUMBER: 10-023336

LOCATION: 4000 SW Fairview

OFFICER ASSIGNED: Crooker 49709 - Relieved @ 1632 by Dunn 47948

(SCENE ACCESS CONTROL OFFICER)

CASE NUMBER 10 J23336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE: 1. INFORMATION

PAGE/OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE TIME	THIS REPORT DATE TIME
	03/22/10	03/24/10 1054

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
111 W Burnside St	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Attempt to locate next of kin	

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST

- ☐ Person

DPSST

- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST

- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	Collins, Jackie Dale		M	W	02/20/1952

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

8 On the morning of 03/24/10, Homicide Detective Sergeant McGlathery requested that I attempt to locate information regarding Collins' next of kin. Believing that Collins may have lead a transient life style, I contacted the social service agencies in the Old Town area seeking their assistance. I contacted staff at the Portland Rescue Mission (111 W Burnside), The Union Gospel Mission (3 NW 3rd), Transition Project Inc (475 NW Glisan), Portland Patrol Inc (208 NW 1st) and the Julia West House (522 SW 13th).

I showed the staff and various clients that gathered around at each location the name and mug shot of Collins. Many people told me that they had seen him around the neighborhood previously, but no one had any information regarding his family. I left my business card with the staff at these locations, and asked them to contact me if they developed any additional information in the future.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Matt Engen	29983	CE/U	M	3808	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL

PAGE/OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	approx 1615 hrs	03/26/10	1700 hrs

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
Hoyt Arboretum	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Entrance into crime scene	

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ VCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

On 22 March 2010 at 1554 hrs I arrived at the Hoyt Arboretum. Sometime between my arrival time and my departure time (1647 hrs) I entered the outer perimeter of the crime scene a couple of times. I accomplished these tasks within the crime scene:

1. I briefly contacted Officer Walters. He did not speak with me, but I told him that I wanted to make sure he was okay and offered my services if he needed anything.
2. I spoke with a detective sergeant and the lieutenant about TIPS volunteers arrival.
3. I spoke with a detective sergeant and the lieutenant about a vehicle in the crime scene.

At no time did I enter the inner-perimeter of the crime scene.

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk
- DPSST ☐ Person
- DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Sara Westbrook	28654	Central	A	9803	Sara Westbrook (28654)

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (08/07)

*** CONFIDENTIAL ***

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

INVESTIGATION REPORT

PAGE/OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION	CLR
10-023336			

DATE / TIME REPORTED	DATE /TIME OCCURRED (START)	DATE / TIME OCCURRED (END)	
03/22/10 1505	03/22/10 1527	03/22/10 1527	☒ RADIO (R) ☐ S/I (S) ☐ PHONE-IN (P)

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD (HOYT ARBORETUM)

PREMISE TYPE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
490 - Business, Other	Central Precinct

ONE SENTENCE SUMMARY OF INCIDENT
OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING INVESTIGATION

PERSONS BU - Business Complainant KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner PF - Property Finder SB - Subject RP - Reporting Person VI - Victim WI - Witness

CODE	NAME (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
VI	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	02/20/52

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	HOME PHONE
TRANSIENT				

BUSINESS/SCHOOL ADDRESS	☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MSG. PHONE	MOBILE PHONE

X1,X2, - X9 - SUSPECTS MI - Missing RW - Runaway DK - Drunk DE - Deceased AS - Attempt Suicide ME - Mental SB - Subject

VEHICLE S - Stolen R - Recovered L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Informational M - Missing

IDENTIFICATION DIVISION NOTIFIED? ☒ YES ☐ NO

OUTSIDE AGENCY NOTIFIED/REFERRED TO?

PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER(S)

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST F - FOUND D - DAMAGED K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE-The order of appearance for additional information will be:

ITEM 1: N/A
ITEM 2: N/A
ITEM 3: N/A
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS - Record multiple worthless documents on a fraud supplemental form. Record in the narrative the total number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: N/A
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS - List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY - A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE - List in chronological order, all of the relevant details of the incident and/ or elements of the crime or violation.

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
☐ ECRT
IDH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____

NARRATIVE

(6) DETECTIVE SERGEANT K. MCGLATHERY, DPSST #26847
DETECTIVE DIVISION HOMICIDE DETAIL, SUPERVISOR ON-SCENE

DETECTIVE E. KAMMERER, DPSST #29988
DETECTIVE DIVISION HOMICIDE DETAIL, PRIMARY

(8) SEE INVESTIGATIVE SPECIAL REPORTS FOR DETAILS

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk
DPSST
☐ Person
DPSST
☐ Entry / Vehicle
DPSST
☐ Distribution
DPSST

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-C-1-10/84

767 (08/07)

**** CONFIDENTIAL ****

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL — PAGE/OF 1 / 4

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
5. Exceptional	03/22/10	1505	03/25/10	0900

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD (HOYT ARBORETUM VISITOR CENTER)	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
INITIAL RESPONSE AND INVESTIGATION - OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	PP1003221078

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk — DPSST
- ☐ Person — DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle — DPSST
- ☐ Distribution — DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
DE	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	02/20/52

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
TRANSIENT			

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

NO CONNECT INFORMATION

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officer:

Officer JASON WALTERS, DPSST #33522
MW, DOB[redacted]
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon
Unit Number: 860M

Additional Detectives:

Detective Sergeant K. MCGLATHERY, DPSST #26847
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Supervisor On-Scene

Detective Sergeant R. AUSTRIA, DPSST #25048
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Supervisor On-Scene

Detective E. KAMMERER, DPSST #29988
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Primary Investigator

Detective B. STEED, DPSST #19008
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Crime Scene Diagram

Detective J. MCCAUSLAND, DPSST #12326
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Crime Scene Word Picture

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 16-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL — PAGE/OF 2 / 4

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
☐ ECRT
☐ JDH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk
DPSST
☐ Person
DPSST
☐ Entry / Vehicle
DPSST
☐ Distribution
DPSST

Detective R. BENIGA, DPSST #36906
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Witness Interviews

Detective J. MYERS, DPSST #39608
Detective Division Assault Detail, Witness Interviews

Detective T. HARRIS, DPSST #27566
Detective Division Afternoon Relief, Witness Interviews

Detective A. DRAN, DPSST #34502
Detective Division Afternoon Relief, Witness Interviews

Detective K. SMITH, DPSST #43721
MCSO East County Major Crimes Team, Witness Interviews

Detective J. ERIKSEN, DPSST #28931
MCSO East County Major Crimes Team, Witness Interviews

Detective B. ROBERTSON, DPSST #50042
Fairview Police Department East County Major Crimes Team, Witness Interviews

Forensic Evidence Division Personnel:

Criminalist Sergeant G. WEATHEROY, DPSST #20824
Forensic Evidence Division, Supervisor On-Scene

Criminalist K. JONES, DPSST #22516
Forensic Evidence Division, Processed Crime Scene

Criminalist P. WARE, DPSST #37137
Forensic Evidence Division, Processed Crime Scene

Officer J. POWELL, DPSST #21311
Central Precinct Uniform Officer, Assisted with Crime Scene Processing

Additional Personnel Mentioned:

Deputy Medical Examiner D.L. BIGONI
Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office

Deputy District Attorney H. MOAWAD
Multnomah County District Attorney's Office

Whitney P. Boise, Attorney At Law
Representing Officer Walters

NO EXHIBITS

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 16-23336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

SPECIAL REPORT

TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
☐ ECRT
☐ JDH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk
DPSST
☐ Person
DPSST
☐ Entry / Vehicle
DPSST
☐ Distribution
DPSST

SUMMARY

On 032210, Officer Walters responded to the Hoyt Arboretum located at 4000 SW Fairview Boulevard regarding an unwanted call where a subject was threatening and yelling at people. Officer Walters located the subject, later identified as JACK COLLINS, in a restroom at the location. Per witness statements, JACK COLLINS was armed with an "Exacto" style knife and advanced on Officer Walters. After disregarding repeated commands to drop the knife, JACK COLLINS was fatally shot. I responded to the scene as the lead investigator along with my partner Detective Kammerer.

This report details my initial response to the shooting and initial investigation.

NARRATIVE

On 032210 at approximately 1535 hours, I received a page from Detective Sergeant Austria requesting I respond to the Hoyt Arboretum located at 4000 SW Fairview Boulevard regarding an officer involved shooting. I responded to the scene and arrived at approximately 1610 hours. Upon my arrival, I met with the investigative team and ensured the involved officers were separated and that the crime scene was secure and taped off appropriately.

Once the investigative team was assembled, we received an initial briefing from Detective Sergeant McGlathery regarding the shooting. Detective Sergeant McGlathery told us Officer Walters was the involved officer and he had responded to the location regarding a transient subject who was threatening and harassing people in the park area. Detective Sergeant McGlathery told us the subject, later identified as JACK COLLINS, was in a restroom at the location, and when Officer Walters located him, JACK COLLINS exited the bathroom with a bloody knife and was subsequently shot.

After the initial briefing, I observed the crime scene from outside the crime scene perimeter. I observed a male subject lying on the ground in front of the Hoyt Arboretum Visitor Center. The subject, later identified as JACK COLLINS, was lying on his left side and was handcuffed. I could see blood on his hands from my vantage point and could also observe what appeared to be an "Exacto" style knife lying on the ground near his feet. Almost directly to the south of JACK COLLINS, I could see what appeared to be shell casings from bullets.

Criminalists from the Forensic Evidence Division then began to document the scene with photographs and video. For details of their investigation, please refer to their special reports.

Detective Kammerer and I then met with Officer Walters in a mobile precinct at the location to conduct a weapons countdown and for Lieutenant Lee to issue a communication restriction to Officer Walters. For details of the weapons countdown and issuance of the communication restriction order, please refer to the special report written by Detective Kammerer.

At the conclusion of the weapons countdown, Detective Kammerer and I entered the crime scene at approximately 1900. While inside the crime scene, I observed where the shell casings were located, the knife, as well as the positioning of JACK COLLINS. I observed the inside of the restroom where JACK COLLINS exited, and observed blood on the floors, wall and doors of the restroom. For details of the scene, please refer to the word picture of the scene as well as photographs and video taken by members of the Forensic Evidence Division.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

**** CONFIDENTIAL ****

CASE NUMBER 16 323336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **SPECIAL REPORT** | TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL | PAGE/OF 4 / 4

At approximately 1912 hours, Deputy Medical Examiner Bigoni entered the crime scene to examine JACK COLLINS. During his examination, I observed an apparent gunshot wound to the torso of JACK COLLINS. I could also see a large wound on the right side of JACK COLLINS' neck area. After Deputy Medical Examiner Bigoni completed his examination, JACK COLLINS was removed from the scene at approximately 1945 hours.

After the Forensic Evidence Division was completed processing the scene, Detective Kammerer and I ensured all evidence located was collected and documented. I then secured the doors to the Hoyt Arboretum Visitor Center and notified [redacted] we were finished at the scene. Detective Kammerer and I then went to the Detective Division to conduct follow-up regarding this investigation.

This case continues to be investigated.

COPIES

- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COMPUTER ENTRY

- ☐ Desk

DPSST
- ☐ Person

DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
- ☐ Distribution

DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TR

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **CONFIDENTIAL SPECIAL REPORT** | ☐ INFORMATION ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ SUPPLEMENTAL | Page/Of 1/3

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

☐1. UNFOUNDED ☐2. PENDING ☐3. SUSPENDED ☐4. CLR BY ARREST ☐5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME	THIS REPORT DATE/TIME
032210 / 1505	032310 / 0900

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

PERSONS **CO**-Complainant **SB**-Subject **SI**-Sick/Injured/Cared For **PE**-Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	022052

ADDRESS	ZIP	PHONE
TRANSIENT		NONE

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT: INITIAL ACTIONS AT SCENE

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.:

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY ITEM CODE — **S**-STOLEN **L**-LOST **F**-FOUND **D**-DAMAGED **K**-SAFEKEEPING **R**-RECOVERED

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ Central
☐ East
☐ SE
☐ North
☐ NE
☐ Traffic
☐ DVD
☐ ID
☐ Prop Room
☐ Crime Prev
tell
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR ☐ Vehicle
OPR ☐ Crime/ Prop
OPR ☐ Book
OPR

NO CONNECT INFORMATION

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

INVESTIGATOR

Involved Officer:

Officer Jason WALTERS, DPSST #33522
M/W, DOB[redacted]
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097
Central Precinct Uniform Officer, Unit 860

Detectives Mentioned:

Lieutenant Mike LEE, DPSST #22944
Detective Division Homicide Detail Supervisor On-Scene

Detective Sergeant Rich AUSTRIA, DPSST #25048
Detective Division Homicide Detail Supervisor On-Scene

Detective Sergeant Kraig MCGLATHERY, DPSST #26847
Detective Division Homicide Detail Supervisor On-Scene

Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Primary Investigator

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:		
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident ☐ Custody	☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

Criminalists Mentioned:

Criminalist Ken JONES, DPSST #22516
Forensic Evidence Division, Photographed Officer and Weapon

Criminalist Jesse MORGAN, DPST #25219
Forensic Evidence Division, Officer Photos and Clothing Collection

Person Mentioned:

Whitney Boise, Attorney At Law
Representing Officer Walters
Work Phone: 503-228-0497

SUMMARY

I responded to investigate an Officer Involved Shooting at the listed location. During the initial investigation, I observed the countdown of the involved Officer's weapon and asked the involved Officer if he would conduct an onscene briefing and provide an interview.

NARRATIVE

On March 22nd, 2010, I was paged at home at 1535 hours by Detective Sergeant Austria and directed to respond to 4000 SW Fairview Boulevard to investigate an Officer Involved Shooting. Upon arriving, I met with my partner, Detective Mark Slater, and Detective Sergeants Austria and McGlathery and Lieutenant Lee. I then learned the involved Officer was Jason Walters, and the person he had shot was deceased. After ensuring all of the witnesses had been accounted for and were being interviewed, Detective Slater and I met with Officer Walters and his attorney, Whitney Boise, in order to conduct a weapon countdown.

Detective Slater and I met with Officer Walters and Mr. Boise in the back of the East Precinct Mobile Command Post, which was staged at the scene. Criminalist Jones was

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE: ☐ Incident ☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Custody ☐ Special
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

also present to document the weapon countdown via photographs, and then collect the weapon. At Criminalist Jones' direction, Officer Walters removed the magazine from the handgun in his holster. Officer Walters handed the magazine to Detective Slater who removed thirteen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

Officer Walters then removed his handgun from its holster and pulled the slide back, ejecting one 9mm cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. Officer Walters locked the slide to the rear, and presented an empty handgun to Criminalist Jones. The handgun was a 9mm Glock Model 17, SN #[redacted] Officer Walters then separately removed both spare magazines from his belt. Both of these magazines were separately emptied by Detective Slater, who removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from each of them. Detective Slater verified with Officer Walters he maintained full capacity in all of his magazines, and did not carry any other firearms on his person. At the conclusion of the weapon countdown, we determined Officer Walters had fired a total of four rounds. The handgun, magazines and cartridges were all collected by Criminalist Jones (see his Special Report for details).

I then asked Officer Walters if he would be willing to conduct an on-scene briefing, and Mr. Boise replied, "At this time, he won't be making any statements." I asked Officer Walters if he would be willing to provide an interview at this time, and Mr. Boise replied, "At this time, he won't be making any statements."

Officer Walters was also issued a Communication Restriction Order by Lieutenant Lee.

Officer Walters and Mr. Boise then went to Central Precinct, where his clothing and other equipment were subsequently collected by Criminalist Morgan (see his Special Report for complete details).

This investigation is ongoing.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONFIDENTIAL

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE
☐ CONTINUATION ☒ SUPPLEMENTAL

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

☐1. UNFOUNDED ☐3. SUSPENDED ☐5. EXCEPTIONAL ☒2. PENDING ☐4. CLR BY ARREST ☐6. REFERRED	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME	THIS REPORT DATE/TIME
	032210 / 1505	032510 / 1300

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD. (HOYT ARBORETUM)

PERSONS CO-Complainant SB-Subject SI-Sick/Injured/Cared For PE-Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
VI	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	022052

ADDRESS	ZIP	PHONE
TRANSIENT		

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.
WORD PICTURE	

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY ITEM CODE S-STOLEN L-LOST F-FOUND D-DAMAGED K-SAFEKEEPING R-RECOVERED

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ Central
☐ East
☐ SE
☐ North
☐ NE
☐ Traffic
☐ DVD
☐ ID
☐ Prop Room
☐ Crime Prev
☐ ell
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person

OPR
☐ Vehicle

OPR
☐ Crime/ Prop

OPR
☐ Book

OPR

NO CONNECT INFORMATION

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

INVESTIGATOR

Detective Personnel:

Commander M. Crebs, DPSST #25926

Lieutenant M. Lee, DPSST #22944

Detective Sergeant K McGlathery, DPSST #26847 – Detective Division Homicide Detail, Supervisor on scene

Detective E. Kammerer, DPSST #29988 - Detective Division Homicide Detail, Primary Investigator

Detective M. Slater, DPSST #27192 - Detective Division Homicide Detail, Primary Investigator

Refer to Investigative Special Report for details regarding the incident.

SUMMARY

On Monday 032210 at approximately 1525 hours I was contacted via pager by Detective Sergeant McGlathery of the Detective Division Homicide Detail. I was directed by Sergeant McGlathery to respond to the Hoyt Arboretum located at 4000 SW Fairview Blvd. in Portland, Multnomah County, Oregon. Sergeant McGlathery advised that an officer involved shooting had just occurred and that I was to respond to assist in the investigation. I responded to the scene and arrived at approximately 1545 hours. This report will detail my observations of the scene.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective J. A. McCausland	12326	DET	M	HOM	

0326.7jmc

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:		
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident ☐ Custody	☐ Traffic Accident ☒ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD. (HOYT ARBORETUM)

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

NARRATIVE

On Monday 032210 I was contacted approximately 1525 hours via pager by Detective Sergeant McGlathery of the Homicide Detail. Detective Sergeant McGlathery directed me to respond to the Hoyt Arboretum located at 4000 SW Fairview Blvd. in Portland, Oregon to assist in the investigation of an officer involved shooting.

I arrived at approximately 1545 hours and contacted Sergeant McGlathery at the scene. Sergeant McGlathery directed me to create a word picture of this scene. This report will reflect those observations.

I arrived on the scene at approximately 1545 hours. The weather was clear and dry, with this approximate outdoor temperature of fifty degrees. I made the observation that SW Fairview Blvd. is a two lane asphalt paved roadway running north and south at the top of Washington Park. The roadway had been blocked off with crime scene tape approximately 200 yards south of the crime scene and approximately 400 yards north of the crime scene. Both of these locations were staffed by uniform officers preventing the public from accessing the area. Within that perimeter was the actual crime scene area that was also bordered by crime scene tape and staffed by uniform officers to prevent entry. I approached the perimeter of the actual crime scene from the front or west and made the following observation. The Hoyt Arboretum is a U-shaped wood constructed building that faces a westerly direction. The building is single story wood constructed with a bluish-green metal roof. A concrete walkway begins at the edge of SW Fairview Blvd. and runs easterly to the front of the building. Directly above the front doors of the building is the address "4000." The main entrance to the building is two wood framed glass doors, to the north of the entryway is an approximately four by four foot window with Venetian window shades that are closed. Aadjacent to the window on the north side of the building are two restroom doors. There is a metal drinking fountain that protrudes from the wall between the mentioned window and the restroom doors. On the south side of the entryway is the portion of the building that has one solid door and also a window that faces north. As you walk on to the actual property of the arboretum from SW Fairview Blvd. the boundary has a stone type retaining wall running north to south along SW Fairview Blvd. Approximately ten feet approximately east up the walkway leading to the arboretum is an approximately ten or twelve foot long wooden bench running north to south on the north side of the walkway with a large stone garbage can and a green recycling can next to it, both of them appear

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:	SEX	RACE	DOB
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident ☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Custody ☒ Special	M	W	022052

SUBJECT'S NAME
COLLINS, JACK DALE

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD. (HOYT ARBORETUM)

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation

ITEM | CODE

to be permanently affixed to the ground. There is also an approximately two by three foot sign mounted on posts buried into the ground on the north side of the walkway announcing the name, "Hoyt Arboretum." On the south side of the breezeway is a large flower bed that has several approximately four to six feet tall palm trees and other assorted plants in it. This flower garden is in the center of a walkway that runs in a loop from the south side the breezeway southbound up to a parking lot. This sidewalk is approximately three feet wide and runs north to south intersecting the main walkway of the breezeway to the north and to the south it intersects three stairs that lead up to a large parking lot for the arboretum. This walkway also is circular and goes from the stairway in a westerly direction and then northerly into a loop that surrounds this large mentioned flower bed. Bordered between the main walkway leading to the arboretum and the small pathway just described is another flower bed that runs east to west approximately three feet wide. This flower bed has large decorative stones in it approximately two feet by two feet that are placed decoratively throughout the flower bed.

Lying on the walkway approximately twenty feet from the front door is the male victim of the shooting. The victim is lying on his left side and he is dressed in a green down type coat. I observed that he is wearing a beige sweater, black nylon pants, white socks and dark colored shoes. Approximately six feet to the south of the subject is a dark colored baseball hat lying on the ground in the entryway. The breezeway area between the victim and the front doors to the arboretum has three stone planters evenly situated on each side of the front doors. There are three stone planters, one being described as a small approximately eighteen inches around, one described as medium approximately thirty inches around and the third being larger approximately thirty-six inches around, these three planters are all clustered together on both sides of the main entrance of the arboretum. The north side of this building has the two previously mentioned restrooms, the farthest west door opens right to left, the farther east door opens left to right.

At approximately 1828 hours I along with other investigators entered into the crime scene area and made additional observations. At this time I approached into the breezeway area on the walkway on the south side of the entrance and observed four nine millimeter shell casings, three on the sidewalk and one lying in the flower bed closest to the building. Refer to crime scene diagram for specific locations of the items and their evidence numbers. Further observations of the subject victim was that he was a white male, appeared to be approximately 5', 8" tall, and looked to weigh 130 to 140

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:			
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☐ Custody	☒ Special

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 SW FAIRVIEW BLVD. (HOYT ARBORETUM)

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:

ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.

ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.

ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.

ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.

ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.

ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.

ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.

ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM	CODE

pounds, the subject was wearing a green head band around his head, was balding on top of his head and had facial hair. Lying approximately two feet to the southeast of this subject was a razorblade type knife. This knife handle appeared to be metal and visibly had blood on it. The victim's hands were bound behind his back with flex cuffs and his hands were completely covered with blood. On the ground between the victim and the restroom door were two pieces of brown paper towel that appeared wet and bloody. These items were also marked, refer to crime scene diagram for details. The eastern most bathroom door was now opened for examination, the bathroom had a large quantity of blood on the floor, the bathroom has a metal sink against the north wall and the toilet is against the east wall. There was blood throughout the bathroom as if someone had been seriously cut and injured while in the restroom. Also on the floor was a brown paper bag commonly used in grocery stores and a brown plastic bag and a white plastic bag also commonly used at grocery stores. There was also a paper receipt similar in description of those used in grocery stores on the floor of the restroom. Also on the floor of the restroom were two opened bags of snack type chips and the chips were spilled all over the floor. The western most bathroom was also examined and there was no evidence of anything occurring within that room.

Deputy Medical Examiner Duane Bigoni arrived and a preliminary examination of the victim was conducted prior to moving the body. Deputy ME Bigoni unzipped the subject's coat and lifted up the previously mentioned beige sweater. Under the sweater was a dark blue zip up sweatshirt type jacket. The subject had a bullet wound on the right side of his lower abdomen, no other bullet injuries were discovered at this time.

The scene was photographed by criminalist and evidence identified, marked and gathered by criminalist from the Portland Police Bureau. A crime scene diagram was also drawn depicting where evidence was located at the scene and where the mentioned planters were specifically in relation to the victim's position and other evidence. The exterior of the building was examined for bullet strikes and none were located. Deputy Medical Examiner Bigoni removed the victim from the scene and no additional evidence was discovered. I cleared the crime scene at approximately 2100 hours. For additional details regarding injuries to the victim and caliber and make of the bullet casings recovered, refer to additional reports for those details.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective J. A. McCausland	12326	DET	M	HOM	

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONFIDENTIAL

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ SUPPLEMENTAL

Page/Of 1/3

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

☐1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 3. SUSPENDED ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME: 032210 / 1505

THIS REPORT DATE/TIME: 032310 / 1300

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

PERSONS CO-Complainant SB-Subject SI-Sick/Injured/Cared For PE-Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	022052

ADDRESS	ZIP	PHONE
TRANSIENT		NONE

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT: POST-MORTEM EXAMINATION

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY ITEM CODE S-STOLEN L-LOST F-FOUND D-DAMAGED K-SAFEKEEPING R-RECOVERED

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ Central
☐ East
☐ SE
☐ North
☐ NE
☐ Traffic
☐ DVD
☐ ID
☐ Prop Room
☐ Crime Prev
☐ ☐ ☐ ☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR ☐ Vehicle
OPR ☐ Crime/ Prop
OPR ☐ Book
OPR

INVESTIGATOR

NO CONNECT INFORMATION

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Officers Mentioned:

Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192
Criminalist Ken JONES, DPSST #22516
Criminalist Shawnda MCMURRAY, DPSST #24747
Detective Jeff MYERS, DPSST #39608
Officer James POWELL, DPSST #21311

Other Personnel Mentioned:

Dr. Karn Gunson
Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office

Deputy District Attorney Heidi Moawad
Multnomah County District Attorney's Office

SUMMARY

JACK COLLINS was fatally shot during a police action. A post-mortem examination was conducted, and Dr. Gunson determined JACK COLLINS' cause of death to be a single gunshot wound to his hip and exsanguination.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:			
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☐ Custody	☐ Special

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

NARRATIVE

On March 22nd, 2010, JACK COLLINS was fatally shot during a police action. JACK COLLINS' body was transported to the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office for a post-mortem examination.

On March 23rd, 2010, at 1000 hours, Detective Slater and I went to the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office. The post-mortem examination began at 1010 hours, and was conducted by Dr. Karn Gunson. The procedure was documented via photographs by Criminalist Jones, and items of evidence were collected by Criminalist McMurray, who was assisted by Officer Powell (see Special Reports by Criminalist Jones and Criminalist McMurray for complete details). DDA Moawad and Detective Myers were also present.

During her external examination, Dr. Gunson noted the following injuries: a three-inch long sharp force injury to the right side of the neck, and numerous superficial sharp force injuries to both sides and the front of the neck. Dr. Gunson also noted the following gunshot wounds: Gunshot Wound #1, an entrance wound on the right side, just below the rib cage, with a series of linear small irregular shaped superficial injuries to the left of the gunshot wound, and a corresponding exit wound on the right side, above the right hip, with a trajectory of front to back and left to right; Gunshot Wound #2, an entrance wound on the left side, above the left hip, with a corresponding exit wound just above the groin and slightly to the right of midline, with a trajectory of back to front and left to right; Gunshot Wound #3, an entrance wound to the left shoulder with a corresponding exit wound on the inside of the left arm, below the armpit, fracturing the humerus bone, with a trajectory of back to front and left to right; and Gunshot Wound #4, an entrance wound to upper right arm, just above the elbow on the inside of the arm, with a corresponding exit wound to the right upper arm, just below the elbow on the outside of the arm, fracturing the humerus bone, with a trajectory of front to back and left to right.

During her internal examination, Dr. Gunson noted the following: none of the sharp force injuries to the neck severed any major vessels; the internal path of Gunshot Wound #1 appeared to travel under the skin before exiting, and would not have been fatal; and the internal path of Gunshot Wound #2 transected the iliac artery, causing internal bleeding.

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU **CONTINUATION REPORT** Page/Of 3/3

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:				
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☐ Custody	☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM	CODE

At the conclusion of her examination, Dr. Gunson concluded Gunshot Wound #2 was fatal, and she determined the cause of death to be this gunshot wound with associated exsanguination. The post-mortem examination was concluded at 1128 hours.

This investigation is ongoing.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **SPECIAL REPORT** | ☐ INFORMATION ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☒ SUPPLEMENTAL | Page/Of 1/2

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

☐1. UNFOUNDED ☐2 PENDING ☐3. SUSPENDED ☐4. CLR BY ARREST ☐5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐6 REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME	THIS REPORT DATE/TIME
032210 / 1505	032610 / 0900

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

PERSONS CO-Complainant SB-Subject SI-Sick/Injured/Cared For PE-Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
DE	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	022052

ADDRESS	ZIP	PHONE
TRANSIENT		

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.
CRIME SCENE RESPONSE	

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY ITEM CODE: S-STOLEN L-LOST F-FOUND D-DAMAGED K-SAFEKEEPING R-RECOVERED

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ Central
☐ East
☐ SE
☐ North
☐ NE
☐ Traffic
☐ DVD
☐ ID
☐ Prop Room
☐ Crime Prev
☐ ell
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR ☐ Vehicle
OPR ☐ Crime/ Prop
OPR ☐ Book
OPR

NO CONNECT INFORMATION

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

INVESTIGATOR

Additional Detectives:

Sergeant K. McGlathery, DPSST # 26847
Detective Division, Homicide Detail Supervisor

Detective M. Slater, DPSST #27192
Detective Division, Lead Investigator

Detective E. Kammerer, DPSST #29988
Detective Division, Lead Investigator

Detective J. McCausland, DPSST #12326
Detective Division, Crime Scene

Criminalists Present:

Criminalist P. Ware, DPSST #37137
Forensic Evidence Division, Process Scene

Criminalist K. Jones, DPSST #22516
Forensic Evidence Division, Process Scene

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective B. L. Steed	19008	DET	M	HOM	

0325.4bst

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE	SEX	RACE	DOB
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident ☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Custody ☐ Special			
SUBJECT'S NAME: COLLINS, JACK DALE			M	W	022052
LOCATION OF OCCURENCE: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW STREET					

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO—List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO—Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO—List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS—Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY—Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative—and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS—List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY—A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE—List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

SUMMARY

On 032210, Officer JASON WALTERS responded to an unwanted person call at the Hoyt Arboretum Visitor Center, located at 4000 SW Fairview Boulevard. Officer WALTERS encountered JACK COLLINS near a restroom at the Visitor Center and ultimately shot and killed COLLINS after a confrontation.

This report will document my actions at the scene and includes the crime scene diagram, legend and measurements.

NARRATIVE

On 032210, I was at my desk at approximately 1530 hours when I heard someone say that it appeared there had been an officer involved shooting in the Arboretum. I looked up the CAD incident and saw there had, in fact, been an officer involved shooting. As I was preparing to respond to the scene, I received a telephonic page at 1533 hours requesting the homicide team respond to the Arboretum. I responded and arrived on-scene at 1558 hours.

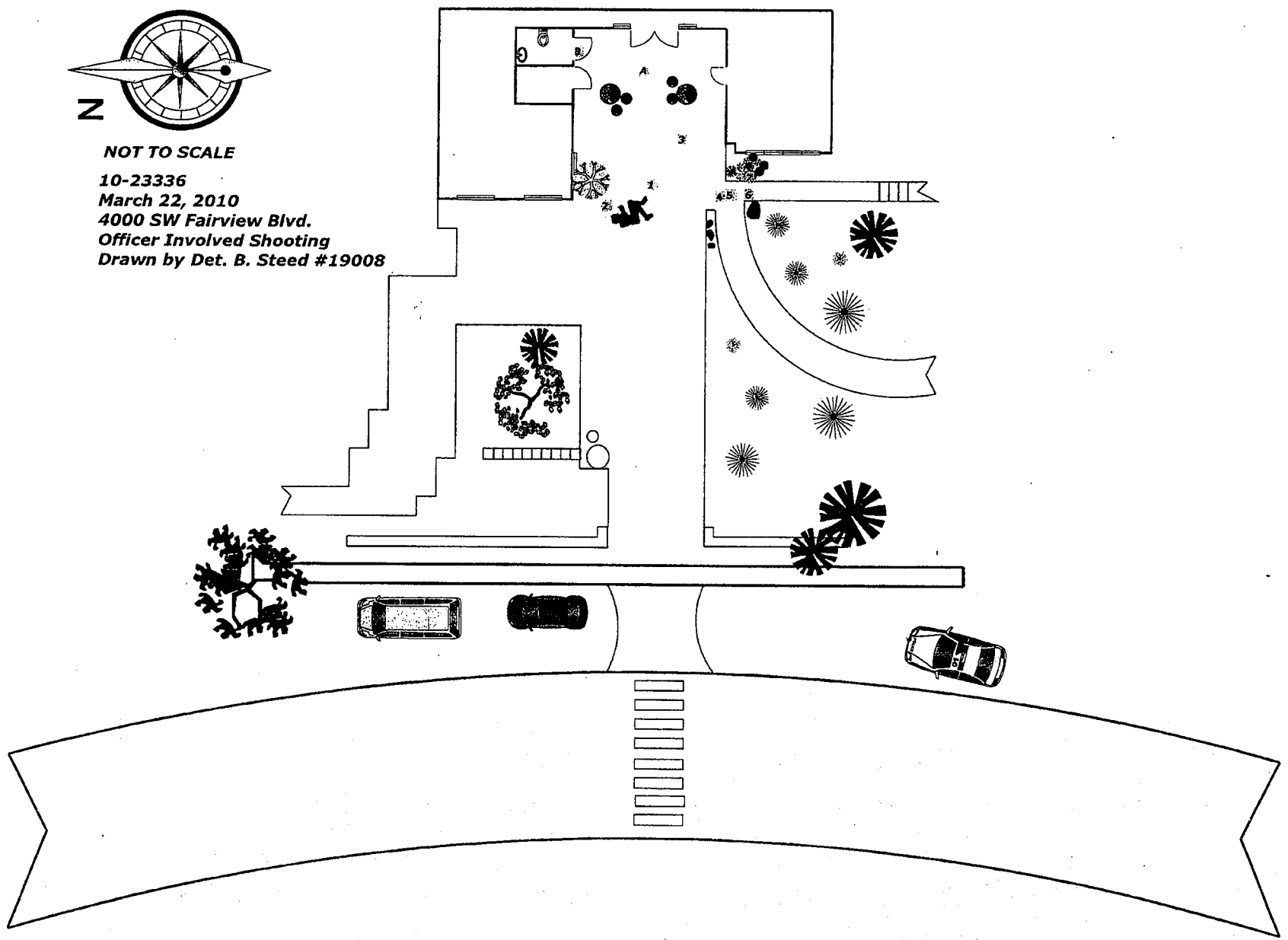
On my arrival, I met with other team members to include Sergeant McGlathery, and lead investigators Detectives Slater and Kammerer. My role in the investigation was to document the scene and draw a diagram. After a briefing, Detective McCausland and I began our documentation of the scene.

Evidence was marked by use of placards by Criminalists Jones and Ware. All evidence and the physical surroundings were measured using a Portland General Electric power pole as a north point of reference and the east fog line of SW Fairview Street as the east point of reference.

I cleared the scene at 2048 hours. I later completed the attached diagram of the scene to include the measurements of all evidence and a diagram legend.

This investigation is continuing.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective B. L. Steed	19008	DET	M	HOM	


N
NOT TO SCALE
10-23336
March 22, 2010
4000 SW Fairview Blvd.
Officer Involved Shooting
Drawn by Det. B. Steed #19008

CRIME SCENE DIAGRAM LEGEND
10-23336

Ginko Bilbua

Ficus Carica-x Punica

Podocarpus Lawrenci

Lagerstroemia Limii

Trachycarpus Fortunei

Yucca Ballata

1 X-acto Knife

2 Bloody Papertowel

3 Hat

4 Shell Casing

5 Shell Casing

6 Shell Casing

7 Shell Casing

Planter Pots

2001 Dodge Van

2006 Scion XA

2009 Ford

A Blood Drop

B Blood Drops

CRIME SCENE DIAGRAM MEASUREMENTS
10-23336

Point of Reference for North/South Measurements — PGE Map D115B Pole #5

Point of Reference for East/West Measurements — East Fog Line of Fairview Blvd.

Placard #1	81' South of PGE Pole 5	50'8" East of Fog line
Placard #2	74' South of PGE Pole 5	43'6" East of Fog line
Placard #3	84'7" South of PGE Pole 5	58'4" East of Fog line
Placard #4	90'8" South of PGE Pole 5	49'7" East of Fog line
Placard #5	91'4" South of PGE Pole 5	50'8" East of Fog line
Placard #6	92'9" South of PGE Pole 5	52'8" East of Fog line
Placard #7	92'5" South of PGE Pole 5	56' East of Fog line
Placard A	79'9" South of PGE Pole 5	68'6" East of Fog line
Placard B	72'8" South of PGE Pole 5	72'8" East of Fog line
Body Head	75'9" South of PGE Pole 5	46'6" East of Fog line
Body Feet	79'9" South of PGE Pole 5	49'6" East of Fog line
Body Back	78' South of PGE Pole 5	47'9" East of Fog line

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONFIDENTIAL
SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE
☐ CONTINUATION ☐ SUPPLEMENTAL

Page/Of 1/5

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

☐1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3. SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME: 032210 / 1505
THIS REPORT DATE/TIME: 032410 / 1100

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

PERSONS **CO**-Complainant **SB**-Subject **SI**-Sick/Injured/Cared For **PE**-Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	022052

ADDRESS: TRANSIENT ZIP: PHONE: NONE

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT: INTERVIEWS OF [redacted] AND [redacted]

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY ITEM CODE S-STOLEN **L**-LOST **F**-FOUND **D**-DAMAGED **K**-SAFEKEEPING **R**-RECOVERED

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ Central
☐ East
☐ SE
☐ North
☐ NE
☐ Traffic
☐ DVD
☐ ID
☐ Prop Room
☐ Crime Prev
☐ tell
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person

OPR
☐ Vehicle

OPR
☐ Crime/ Prop

OPR
☐ Book

OPR

NO CONNECT INFORMATION

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

INVESTIGATOR

Persons Interviewed:

[redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]
Home Phone: [redacted]

[redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]
Home Phone: [redacted]

Person Mentioned:

[redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]
Home Phone: [redacted]

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:				
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☐ Custody	☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

Officers Mentioned:

Detective Sergeant David MICHAELSON, DPSST #23060
Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt #1203477
2. Photocopy of Google Earth image used by [redacted] and [redacted] during their interviews
3. Transcript of interview of [redacted]
4. Transcript of interview of [redacted]

SUMMARY

[redacted] and [redacted] were both threatened by JACK COLLINS while walking through the Hoyt Arboretum. After reporting these threats to staff at the Hoyt Arboretum, a police officer was dispatched to the scene. During the ensuing contact with JACK COLLINS, the police officer fatally wounded JACK COLLINS with a handgun. This report reflects the interviews of [redacted] and [redacted]

NARRATIVE

On March 22nd, 2010, an officer involved shooting occurred at 4000 SW Fairview Boulevard. Detective Slater and I responded to investigate the shooting. During the course of the initial investigation, we learned the person who had been shot and killed, later identified as JACK COLLINS, had threatened two women in the park. Both of these women reported this to staff at the Hoyt Arboretum, who did not obtain these women's names. Later that evening, Sergeant Michaelson sent me an e-mail saying

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE: ☐ Incident ☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Custody ☐ Special		
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING			
SUBJECT'S NAME		SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	022052
LOCATION OF OCCURENCE				
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD				

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

had contacted the Bureau of Emergency Communications and stated she had been threatened in the park by the person she believed had been shot by the police.

On March 23rd, 2010, Detective Slater and I arranged to meet with in Lincoln City, Oregon. At 2140 hours, Detective Slater and I met with inside the Safeway located at 4101 Logan Road in Lincoln City. The interview was recorded in its entirety, and what follows is a summary of the interview with Please see the attached transcript for a verbatim account of the interview.

said she, her husband, and her son, all drove up to the Hoyt Arboretum. said she and went hiking while remained in the car. said as she and were walking along a trail, she told who walks faster than her, he could walk ahead.

said when she had reached the water tower, she saw a man walking toward her, and described his movement as "zombie"-like and said he told her, "I'm going to kill you." said his voice was "slow...deep" and purposeful. said the male looked straight into her face when he spoke. said she was scared and she turned around to go back. said the man again told her he was going to kill her. said she yelled for her son, and then she met up with who told her he had also been threatened by the male. said she and returned to the parking lot. said the male followed them.

said when she reached her car, she spoke with her husband, who told her to report the incident. said she went into the Visitor's Center and reported what happened. said she walked back to the parking lot, accompanied by an employee, and by this time the male was in the parking lot. said she identified the male to the employee. said she then drove away with her family.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:	SEX	RACE	DOB
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident ☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Custody ☐ Special			
SUBJECT'S NAME: COLLINS, JACK DALE			M	W	022052
LOCATION OF OCCURENCE: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD					

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

I showed [redacted] a Google Earth image of the Hoyt Arboretum, and asked her to Mark a "1" where she parked her car, a "2" on the water tower where she encountered the male, and a "3" where she first saw the male and he threatened her. I also showed [redacted] a booking photograph of JACK COLLINS and [redacted] immediately recognized him as the person who threatened her and [redacted] at the Hoyt Arboretum. I then concluded the interview.

Detective Slater and I then interviewed [redacted] The interview was recorded in its entirety, and what follows is a summary of the interview with [redacted] Please see the attached transcript for a verbatim account of the interview. It should be noted I incorrectly stated the time at the start of the interview as 2105 hours, and the correct time was 2205 hours.

[redacted] said he, his mother, [redacted] and his father, [redacted] went to the Hoyt Arboretum to go hiking. [redacted] said his father stayed in the car while he and his mother hiked. [redacted] said he walked ahead of his mother, and when he approached the north side of the water tower, he saw a male kneeling on the ground by the water tower, and he appeared to be doing something with his hands. [redacted] said the male's body blocked his hands from view. [redacted] said he continued walking around the water tower, and a moment later the male called to him, saying "Hey, you." [redacted] said he turned around and saw the male walking toward him in an aggressive manner, approached within ten feet, and the male said, "I'm going to kill you." [redacted] said he immediately noticed "red" on the male's hands, and shirt. [redacted] said the male was "freaking me out" and he walked away from the male, and realized the male was following him. [redacted] said he ran around the water tower to find his mother and tell her. [redacted] said when he reached his mother, she told him the male had already threatened to kill her. [redacted] said he and his mother walked back to the car, and he never looked behind him.

[redacted] said when he and his mother returned to the parking lot, he got into the van while his mother went to the Visitor's Center to report what had happened. [redacted] said he then saw the male walk into the parking lot. [redacted] said his mother returned to the car, and the male walked to the stairs leading down to the Visitor's Center. [redacted] said the male paused there, looked

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE		
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident ☐ Custody	☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

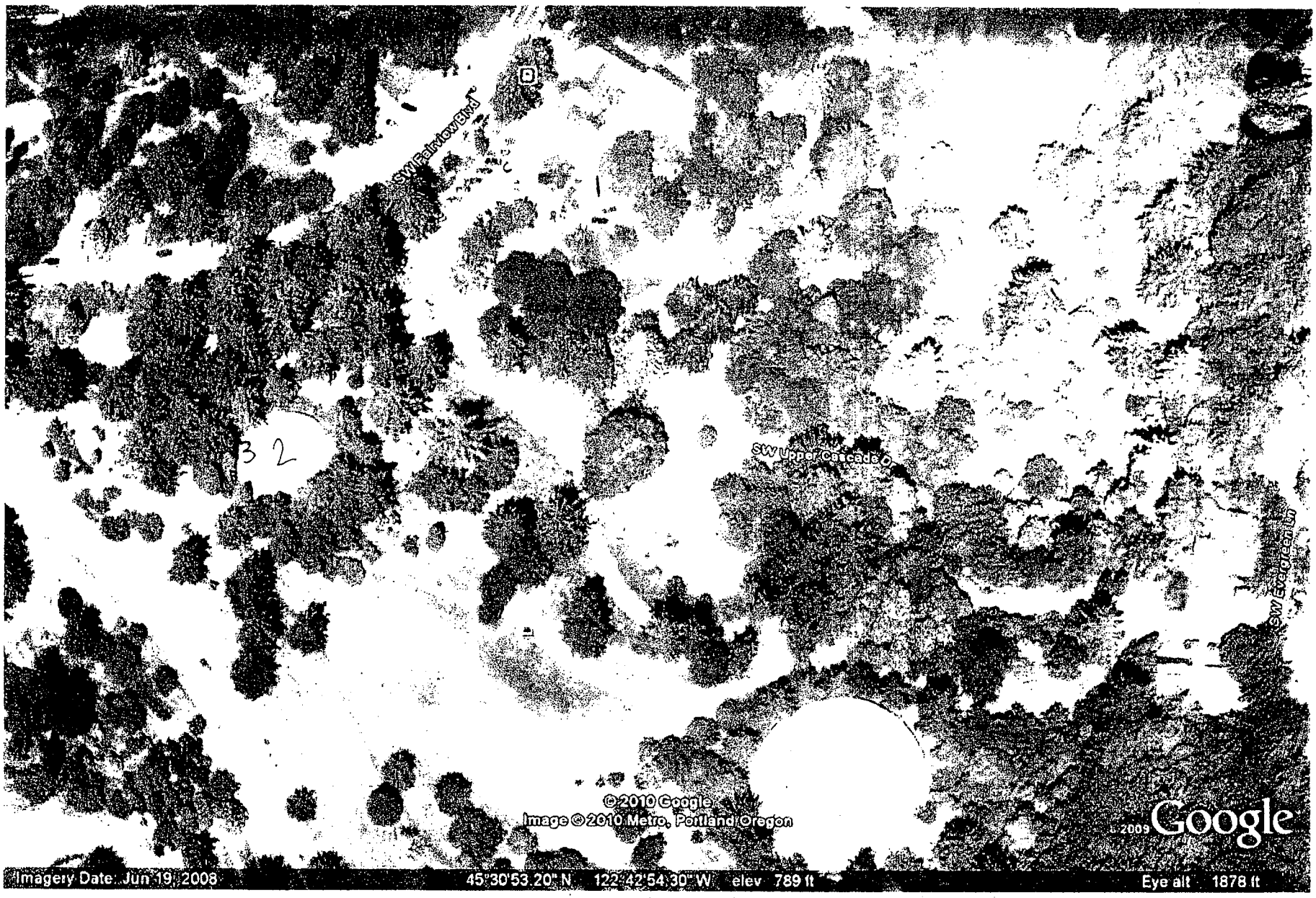
at them, and then walked down the stairs. [redacted] said his family then drove away.

I showed [redacted] a Google Earth image of the Hoyt Arboretum, and asked him to Mark an "A" where he first saw the male, a "B" where he was first approached by the male, and a "C" where he first saw the male in the parking lot. I also showed [redacted] a booking photograph of JACK COLLINS and [redacted] immediately recognized him as the person who threatened him at the Hoyt Arboretum. I then concluded the interview.

The interviews of [redacted] and [redacted] were copied onto a CD-R. The CD-R and the Google Earth image used by [redacted] and [redacted] were placed into the Property Room as evidence on Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt #1203477.

This investigation is ongoing.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	


SW Palmow Blvd
SW Upper Cascade Dr
SW Evergreen Ln
3 2
©2010 Google
Image ©2010 Metro, Portland Oregon
2009 Google
Imagery Date: Jun 19, 2008
45°30'53.20" N 122°42'54.30" W elev 789 ft
Eye alt 1878 ft

3-23-10

3-23-10

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

March 22nd, 2010

[redacted]

F/W, DOB [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Kammerer: It's March 23, 2010, this is Detective Kammerer with the Portland Police Bureau. Also present Detective Mark Slater and we are here with [redacted] is that how you say it?

[redacted] Yeah.

Kammerer: Okay. And [redacted] your aware that this conversation is being recorded?

[redacted] Yes.

Kammerer: And your okay with that?

[redacted] Yes.

Kammerer: Okay. Um, we're here to discuss, um, an incident that occurred yesterday at, uh, the Hoyt Arboretum. You had contacted some of the staff at the Hoyt Arboretum to report you had been harassed by somebody. Could you tell us about that?

[redacted] Um, actually it was my son and I were walking up, um, near the water tower there.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And, um, my son went a head of me 'cause he's, walks faster than me. So I told him go a head and walk a-head of me. As I was coming around the water tower I saw this yellow plastic bag up over by the water tower. And then like a few seconds later I saw a man walking toward me and he was, um, and he said I'm going to kill you. And, um, at that point ca, 'cause I couldn't see my son, he had gotten far a head of me and, um, I didn't see anyone else around so I decided to turn around and start walking back the way I had come. And he continued me, he was walking pretty slow so I wasn't super nervous, but, you know, I was concerned 'cause I didn't see anybody around, at that time, anybody else.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And, um, he said it again, I'm going to kill you. And I kept walking and I was yelling my son's name, 'cause, um, I didn't know where he was at this point. And so at, about that time my son came and he had ran around the other way because he had been confronted first by this guy and I didn't know that.

Kammerer: What's your son's name?

[redacted] [redacted]

Kammerer: [redacted]

[redacted] He's eighteen.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] And he, um, so he was concerned about me when he realized what happened, but he didn't want to go back by the guy again either. So he went around the other way and he saw, he could see behind me and he said that the guy slinked back in behind a bush at that point. So the two of us continued down to the car which was near the, um, visitor center and, um, we told my husband 'cause he was waiting in the car. And he said you should go tell somebody, so I went, that's when into the office and told the man at the desk and he told me that I was the second one to tell him this.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] And, and I didn't know if the other person, at that point he didn't even ask me what the guy said, he didn't know that the guy had threatened.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] But then it came out later, but, when I told him what he had said.

Kammerer: So when you first saw this guy, um, how was he acting.

[redacted] He was, um, ack, a, uh, the, my impression of him was like a zombie. 'Cause he just kept, just walking really slow and he was like this and he had really deep voice and he just very purposely said I'm going to kill you, like that, you know, and I...

Kammerer: ...Just like that it's was kind of matter of fact and...

[redacted] ...Yeah, yeah, it, it was just kind of, um, I don't know it was like from a movie. The way he was talking it was like a dramatic kind of and just like I'm going to kill you. And, um, my first impression was, um, you know, maybe he was just trying to scare me or something...

Kammerer: ...Um-hm...

[redacted] ...You know, you know, I didn't know the situation, but then he continued to follow me and he said it again...

Kammerer: ...How close was he?

[redacted] Maybe fifteen, twenty feet.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] I mean, yeah, not real close.

Kammerer: How fast was he walking?

[redacted] He was walking kind of slow, just like real purposeful, um, um, carrying this plastic, yellow plastic bag.

Kammerer: Okay. And, um, did you see anything in his hands other than that plastic bag?

[redacted] I didn't.

Kammerer: And how did he look?

[redacted] Very scruffy, very, um, um, I didn't really look at his eyes, 'cause my son said that when he confronted my son that my son looked straight at him in the face and he said he looked crazy. But, um, I didn't really looked at him like into his face, I just kind of saw the whole picture and somebody following me and I was just, my main concern was to just to get away.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] So.

Kammerer: When he said, uh, I'm going to kill you. Did you take that seriously, did you believe him? Did you think he was...

[redacted] …Well initially, initially I thought he was just trying to scare me.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And, and, but then he kept following and he said it again and just, I got nervous.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Kammerer: Um, you had just been out walking with [redacted] is that right?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Kammerer: And then when you came across this guy did that change what you were doing?

[redacted] Just, um, I just turned around and was heading back.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Kammerer: Okay. So his actions caused you to change your course then?

[redacted] Yeah.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Kammerer: Um, this is a Google Earth, uh, picture of the Hoyt Arboretum and the, this is the road, um, this is the Hoyt Arboretum building, uh, where you went into report.

[redacted] Oh, okay.

Kammerer: Um, and this is the parking lot here and the driveway's kind of under the trees here where you come up this road…

[redacted] …Yeah...

Kammerer: …You pull into the…

[redacted] ...Yeah...

Kammerer: ...Driveway. Do you remember where your car was?

[redacted] Yeah, we were parked on this side over here.

Kammerer: Okay, um, just give you that pen there, if you just put a one, where the, your car was. Okay

[redacted] At that, this parking block.

Kammerer: And then, do you remember where the water tower was?

[redacted] Yeah, it's up here, we went, it's called overview or something and it's not wasn't as bushy as this.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] 'Cause of the time of year, I guess.

Kammerer: Right. So this water here is where you were.

[redacted] Yeah, um-hm.

Kammerer: Okay can you put a two on that just to show where you were. And do you remember where around this water tower when you first saw him?

[redacted] Yeah, I was like coming around right here and he was kind of like, probably right here. I could see a bank there.

Kammerer: Okay, can you put a three right there. And then, uh, was [redacted] with you the whole time?

[redacted] No, what, he was a head of me, he, he...

Kammerer: ...How far a head of you was he...

[redacted] ...He, um, he was so far a head of me that he confronted him right here by, I'm assuming where the yellow bag was, 'cause he said when he came, he was still on the path, he stayed on the path.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And the guy was up at the water tower. He said he was kneeling with his back to my son. And he went something, and my son just kept walking and he said hey you, at my son. He said he assumed he was going to ask for money or something.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And he said what and, and the gentleman said to him I'm going to kill you.

Kammerer: And did you hear all this or [redacted] told you this.

[redacted] I didn't hear any of this, yeah, no, yeah he just told me all of this. And, um, and I was far enough behind that, like when I said came about here I saw that bag and then few seconds later I saw the man.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] So I'm guessing that it was like maybe right after he talked with him. 'Cause he wasn't, we had been walking together til, we were half way up the hill and then I told him he could walk as fast as he wanted to.

Kammerer: Right.

[redacted] You know, that I would catch up. So I don't think I was very far behind him and then, there was a lady, I don't know what the path is like 'cause I've never been up there, but he said he went around this way and came.

Kammerer: [redacted] went around there.

[redacted] Yeah, he continued around 'cause he didn't want to go back by the guy again, but he thought about it after the guy confronted him he thought, he realized I was little bit behind him.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] So I was probably going to be confronted by him too. So he went back the other way.

Kammerer: So that, that would be like counterclockwise around the…

[redacted] …Yeah.

Kammerer: Okay. And then when you got back to the parking lot. You talked to your husband who was in the car?

[redacted] Yeah, we told him this crazy man, um, uh, said he was going to kill us. And so he said you should go tell somebody so that's when, I just went right into the office and…

Kammerer: …And did you go in by yourself?

[redacted] Yeah.

Kammerer: Okay, did [redacted] stay with your husband. I'm sorry what's your husband's name?

[redacted] [redacted]

Kammerer: [redacted] okay, [redacted] and [redacted] got it. And then after you reported the, inside there, you said it came out that he had threatened to kill you.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Kammerer: What happened after that?

[redacted] Um, there were two men, another man had come inside the room and he said that, um, the first man had called the park ranger and he said, um, we'll wait a couple minutes if they don't call us back, we'll call the, the police non-emergency line. And I said, okay I'm going to go tell my husband what's going on.

Kammerer: Right.

[redacted] So I went out to the van, told my husband, I was heading back into, then I was just looking straight at the office, I was heading back like this. And then the second man who had been in the office, he had a red shirt on, he was standing right here, 'cause he said ma'am, then, uh, then I looked over at him and he pointed this way and the transient was about right here, in the parking lot walking towards, this way.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] Walking straight that way. And he, he said to me, he said is, is this the man that you're talking about and I looked at him and I said yeah, that's definitely him.

Kammerer: So when you guys saw him and he was pointed out to you by the guy in the red shirt, he was…

[redacted] …Yeah…

Kammerer: …Kind of at the, would that be the southwest corner in the parking there.

[redacted] He was down in the parking lot, yeah, he was pretty like right there, yeah.

Kammerer: Okay, just pass that access road to pull in.

[redacted] Yeah, he was, yeah.

Kammerer: Uh, so what happened after that?

[redacted] Um, so the gentleman in the red shirt, from the visitor's center.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] He said, um, after I verified that that was the man I was talking about, he said okay that's all we need to go, we need to know, we've already called the police.

Kammerer: Okay, what did you do after that?

[redacted] I just got in the van and we left.

Kammerer: Okay. And you didn't see any police arrive or anything?

[redacted] No.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] Hm-um. We went down, we went over, actually by the zoo for a few minutes and then we went back on this road, back to the…

Kammerer: …Okay, back down to the zoo?

[redacted] By the, by the Japanese Garden, yeah.

Kammerer: Um, the guy that, that you saw and that followed you down here and the one you pointed out to the guy in the red shirt. Would you recognize him if you saw him again?

[redacted] I'm pretty sure, yeah.

Kammerer: Okay, I'm going to show you a picture and just tell me if you recognize the person in that picture, okay? Hold it up, it's just kind of glaring.

[redacted] Yeah, yeah. That was his face.

Kammerer: That's that guy you saw?

[redacted] Yeah, he had a hat or something, 'cause I didn't see his head being bald, but.

Kammerer: Okay, but you recognized him?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Kammerer: Okay. Um, does [redacted] live with you or does he live in Portland?

[redacted] No he's, he's here.

Kammerer: He's here, okay. Do you have his phone number?

[redacted] Oh, my son?

Kammerer: Yeah.

[redacted] Um, he's out here in the car, he's just really shy...

Kammerer: ...He's in the car? Oh, okay.

[redacted] Yeah, he said if they need me to look at anything, I'll come in, but he's really shy so, but he's here in case you do want.

Kammerer: Yeah.

[redacted] He has a good memory and he said he looked at him right in the eyes.

Kammerer: Yeah, we will...

[redacted] ...And I didn't I was more like thinking, I just want to walk away.

Kammerer: Okay, yeah, will talk to [redacted] when we're done talking to you, if that's okay?

[redacted] Good.

Kammerer: Um, so I just to be sure that I understand, um, when you had this run in with the guy up here at the water tower and, were you, were you scared?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Kammerer: Well you said he had a crazy look in his eyes and…

[redacted] …He.

Kammerer: Was kind of moving like a zombie?

[redacted] Yeah, yeah, it was more like that 'cause I didn't even like I said I didn't like look him in the eye, I just mainly thought, I just want to get of here. So I was like walking away and looking back at him.

Kammerer: Was [redacted] with you the whole time, that you were walking back?

[redacted] No, he, he didn't catch up with me 'cause I, like I said I saw him…

Kammerer: …Oh, 'cause you went around the water tower, okay…

[redacted] …I went and look, uh, he, he caught up to me about like right here at the, the top of this trail.

Kammerer: Okay, okay. But from that point on all the way back to the parking lot [redacted] was with you?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Kammerer: Did he, did [redacted] say anything or did you, say anything to this guy, you know, stop following us or leave us alone or?

[redacted] Um, I said, I can't remember exactly what I said, but my attitude at first was like I was trying to act like I wasn't scared so I was like, Oh that's really rude talking to me that way or something like that.

Kammerer: Um-hm, um-hm.

[redacted] I don't remember exactly what I said and, um, and I just said stuff like that, like you know, I don't know.

Kammerer: I mean, if you...

[redacted] ...I can't even remember...

Kammerer: ...Whatever you said is fine, I mean.

[redacted] Yeah, I really, honestly remember what I said...

Kammerer: ...Okay...

[redacted] ...But my attitude was, I was trying to act like I wasn't afraid.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And so, and then I was just like having a conversation with somebody and they were annoying me.

Kammerer: Okay. Do you remember [redacted] saying anything?

[redacted] Yeah, he's told me that he said, no he didn't say anything when he caught up with me.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] But he told me what he had said, you know, when he was first confronted...

Kammerer: ...Before you got there?

[redacted] Yeah.

Kammerer: Okay. What did he say he said?

[redacted] He said something like, um, 'cause the guy said I'm going to kill you, he said something like well that's really rude, you know, I didn't do anything to you.

Kammerer: Oh okay. Okay. Is there anything else you can think of, that we didn't ask you that you think is important for us to know?

[redacted] I don't, I know, I can't think of anything. Just, uh, to us it was, we heard, um, something on the news about something happening at Hoyt Arboretum and the police involved shooting and that somebody was dead and, and, um, that some people and I'm assuming they were talking about me and, uh, the other woman maybe.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] Had reported something and that they wanted us to, um, let you know.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] You know.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And so that's why I called and, and then we saw, uh, uh, in the news they were talking about people were protesting about it because it was a police shooting. And then were on the other end of town and they don't even know anything about it.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And so we got kind of, we thought like it was really important for me to...

Kammerer: ...Absolutely.

[redacted] Make it clear what happened because they don't know what happened and this man was very threatening and my son said he looked crazy.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] So.

Kammerer: Do you remember what you were wearing yesterday?

[redacted] Um, this, this jacket.

Kammerer: A blue sweatshirt?

[redacted] I had a different shirt, Uh, I had a, uh, um, I don't remember what shirt I had on. But I had this on and I usually have it zipped up so and just jeans on.

Kammerer: And that's a blue zip up…

[redacted] …Blue hoodie…

Kammerer: …hoodie…

[redacted] …Yeah.

Kammerer: Um, is it possible you could have been wearing a Beetles shirt?

[redacted] Yes, yes, I have a brown Beetles shirt, I couldn't remember if I was wearing it yesterday or not.

Kammerer: Do you remember what it says on that Beetle shirt?

[redacted] It just says a pa, is, um, the pictures of them, four of them.

Kammerer: Okay, okay.

Slater: And how many times did he say to you, that he was going to kill you?

[redacted] Um, two times.

Kammerer: And that was two to you.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Kammerer: Um, and he already, [redacted] said that he had already said that to him too.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Slater: And, laying around the bag did you notice anything, did see anything like beer can or anything like that.

[redacted] I, I didn't see what was in the bag.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] It was a, just one of those plastic, uh, grocery bags

Slater: Okay

[redacted] Yellow.

Slater: Okay. I think that's it from here.

Kammerer: Okay, all right, um, it's, uh, almost 2200 hours, um, I didn't say it before but the interview started about a 2144 hours. So I'm going to turn this off and we'll conclude the interview.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032510 at 1320 S. Thoman SDT

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

March 22nd, 2010

[redacted]

M/W, DOB [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Kammerer: All right it's Detective Kammerer with the Portland Police, it's March 23, 2010, it's at 2105 hours, also present Detective Mark Slater and [redacted] Were here to talk about, um, what happened yesterday at, uh, Hoyt Arboretum in Portland. Um, you understand this conversation is being recorded [redacted]

[redacted] Yes.

Kammerer: And your okay with that?

[redacted] Yes.

Kammerer: Okay, um, we understand that you were up at the, the Hoyt Arboretum yesterday with your mom and, uh, you guys had been hiking and, um, possibly had some confrontation, uh, with somebody there in the, in the park. Can you tell us about that?

[redacted] Yes, we, uh, we'd walked up the hill, by the visitor's center there's this hill.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And it leads up to a water tower and a view and I'd walked on ahead because I was walking faster and I walked around the opposite side of the water tower. And I saw a guy leaning, he was kneeling and he was facing the water tower and he was doing something. I just ignored him and I walked around on the trail and when I got around to the part where I was going past the water tower, away, he, uh, said, hey you, and I said, huh what, and I turned around.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And he got up and he walked over and he looked all disheveled and he was very aggressive and he said, I want to kill you, like that.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And he, uh, had red on his hands, I didn't know what it was and I saw on his shirt that there was like red streaks and all over and I didn't know, but it was freaking me out.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] Uh, so I said, why I didn't do anything to you.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And he looked kind of angry and confused and I didn't know what. So I said, sorry I didn't do anything to you and I kept walking slowly while kind of facing him to make sure he wasn't following me. And he just kind of lurked back to where he was and I kept walking and then I realized that she'd been following me and she was going to pass him too. So I ran...

Kammerer: ...She being your mom?

[redacted] My mom.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] Was following me and I didn't want her to go past him so I ran around the opposite direction of the water tower and came to her and she'd already been confronted with him and he had said the same thing to her. And, uh, so then we walked up and she pulled out her cell phone and we just walked down the hill. And I, uh, went back into my van and then we saw, uh, and then she went into the visitor's center to tell them about the disturbance and then when she got back out, we could see from where we were parked that he had come down the hill after us.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And he, uh, stopped in front of the visitor's center and he looked at us and looked really angry and he just looked at us and then he kept walking down the steps in front of the visitor's center.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And then she just got in the van and we drove away.

Kammerer: Okay. Um, this is a digital image of the Hoyt Arboretum, this is the visitor's center here.

[redacted] Yes.

Kammerer: Um, and this is parking lot and your mom had already marked a one here where your vehicle is parked, does that seem right to you?

[redacted] Okay that's the stairs down in front of the...

Kammerer: ...Your right...

[redacted] ...Visitor's center. Okay this is, is that where we were parked or were parked.

Kammerer: If you don't recall.

[redacted] We were parked about here, 'cause we were...

[redacted] ...Yeah...

Kammerer: ...Somewhere in there...

[redacted] ...'Cause we were able to see there and when we looked out the left window of the van, I saw about here, right in front of those stairs.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] So we were parked about there.

Kammerer: And then this is the trail you were hiking on up here...

[redacted] ...Yes and we, uh, walked up on to this, up here, is this the water tower?

Kammerer: You tell me.

[redacted] Oh.

Kammerer: This is a water tower, yeah.

[redacted] Yes, this, uh, this, sorry.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] This is the water tower, this is the hill and we hiked up this trail and we walked up to this hill.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And I could see over and I walked around to this side of it. And he was sitting there and that's where I walked around and then I came back.

Kammerer: So in a counterclockwise motion then?

[redacted] Yes.

Kammerer: Okay, could you put a, uh, say, um, an A, where you first saw, uh, that guy? Just to the best of your recollection.

[redacted] Yes, I'll, this is, we walked. It just looks different from the view there.

Kammerer: Oh yeah, absolutely.

[redacted] Here's about this trail, walked to there. And this goes down the hill, about, okay about there.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] It was, it was on the opposite side of the water tower after we walked up.

Kammerer: Sure.

[redacted] 'Cause when from, when we were standing up here I could see, you know the view, you can kind of see over the hill.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And then when you, uh, then I walked around to the right, the dark side and there were just trees and he was about right there.

Kammerer: Okay. So if this was the, uh, this is north up this way and this would be like 12:00 on the water tower, that would be about 11:00 then? See what I am saying?

[redacted] Yes, yes.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] About, yes, about 11:00, 11:30.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Kammerer: And then that's when he first spoke to you.

[redacted] Yes, that's when he was standing there and then I walked around until I was, uh…

[redacted] Sorry.

Kammerer: That's okay.

[redacted] Then I walked around this side and I passed him on the trail until I was about over on this side.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] Almost out of his view and then he said, hey you, and then he walked over and approached me to the trail, the gravel trail.

Kammerer: Could you put a B where that happened.

[redacted] Yeah, uh, he was there, walked around, that's about, right here.

Kammerer: So that would be about 9:00 then?

[redacted] Yes, about a quarter of a…

Kammerer: …And then you continued around and…

[redacted] …Then I continued…

Kammerer: …And met with your mom…

[redacted] …And I ran around, I ran around, you know.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] To the other side and I saw her coming back from that direction because he had already spoke to her.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] And I saw him standing behind her glaring and then he just stepped back into the bushes and then we just quickly walked down to our van. And we saw, uh…

Kammerer: …As you, as your walking back down, um, do you know where he is at this point?

[redacted] No, as, as we were walking, uh, well as we were walking back after I saw her and we turned around.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] We walked, the trail goes like, it goes like this way and then kind or zig-zags back down.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] So we were walking this way and while we were doing that I kept looking behind us and he was still back there just looking at us.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] Standing about, still, still at the water tower. And then we walked all the way down, I didn't look back once, once we turned on the way down.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And then we were talking and then she went into the visitor's center and then, she was there for a few minutes and then she came out and was standing on the outside of the van talking to my dad through the front, uh, drivers side window.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And we saw that he was coming down the hill from like right here. And I saw him from like this point on.

Kammerer: Can you go a head and put a C right there where…

[redacted] …Yeah…

Kammerer: …Saw him.

[redacted] About here.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] And then walked to about in front of the stair, right here.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And he stopped and, did he set down his bag?

[redacted] I, I didn't see him...

Kammerer: ...Just, uh, try and, try and, just your memory.

[redacted] Yeah, I think you were looking back, I wasn't looking back.

[redacted] I, I think he set down his bag for a second...

Kammerer: ...Okay...

[redacted] ...But I don't know if that relevant...

Kammerer: ...That's fine.

[redacted] And then he, he just stopped, I think he set his bag down, he looked over at us, completely just stared at us for maybe a few seconds, five seconds. Then he just carried on, walked down the steps and until he was out of, uh, view.

Kammerer: Okay. And then you guys drove away.

[redacted] And then we just said, let's get out of here and we just drove away.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] All the way back down.

Kammerer: Uh, when he said that, um, when you were back over here and he said hey you, I'm, I'm gonna kill you. What did you think when he said that? I mean did you believe him, did you?

[redacted] Well when, when he said...

Kammerer: ...What did you think he was...

[redacted] ...Hey you, I wasn't sure what he wanted.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] I, I, you know, so I just said, huh what. He got up and he looked all disheveled and I wasn't sure if he was going to ask for change or if he was, and then when he said that, he, he looked half crazed, you know, he looked like he was high on something, I wasn't sure, but he looked like he was fairly out of mind. And he looked aggressive too.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] And he had his hands out like this. It was just kind of odd, he had his...

Kammerer: ...Uh, out in front of him?

[redacted] Yeah, kind of out, like this like he's ready to grab something or do something.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And he sounded off like he was drunk or something and he just went, I'm gonna kill you, like that. And, uh, I said, why and, I don't think he said it more than once. That's the only thing he said was I'm gonna kill you and then I told him and he just looked like angry like he didn't understand what I was talking about. You know, so I thought, I didn't know, he's on drugs or something so I just was trying to be nice and then I sidled away and I walked on. Then once I was like five ten feet away then I ran the rest of the way around.

Kammerer: Yeah, did you see anything in his hands at any time?

[redacted] Um, no, when I first came upon him when he was bent over, next to the water tower, it, it looked like he was doing something, he was holding something or touching something, but I didn't see what from behind his back.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] But then when I walked around to the point when I could have seen, I didn't look, I just kept going.

Kammerer: All right.

[redacted] I heard he was doing something though, I didn't, you know.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] And then when he got up it sounded like he set it down or.

Kammerer: Okay, okay.

[redacted] So, there may have been something in his hands, I don't know.

Kammerer: Um, is there anything you can think of that you feel is important that we haven't asked you?

[redacted] Um, well it just was, he completely approached me, he was, you know, he was very aggressive in that manner.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And, uh, I think it's important that they know that he, you know, he had a very negative presence to him.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] He was very, you know, he seemed like someone who could have attacked someone. He didn't seem stable mentally.

Kammerer: Okay, do you remember what you were wearing yesterday?

[redacted] I was wearing this jacket.

Kammerer: It's like a dark green...

[redacted] ...Yeah, dark green kind of jacket, uh.

Kammerer: It's just a zip up jacket, yeah.

[redacted] It's just a zip up jacket, raincoat, uh, and then these pants, just cargo, cargo pants.

Kammerer: Okay. Green cargo pants.

[redacted] And, uh, these skate shoes, uh.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] And a different tee shirt.

Kammerer: Do you remember what color that was?

[redacted] Oh, I just wore it.

Kammerer: If you don't that's fine.

[redacted] It was, I thi…

[redacted] Was it red?

[redacted] 'Cause I don't remember what tee shirt, I think it was red…

Kammerer: …Okay, that's fine…

[redacted] …I think it was red, but…

Kammerer: …Okay…

[redacted] …Maroon, I can't remember.

[redacted] Uh, and that was it.

Kammerer: Okay, got any thing?

Slater: _____.

Kammerer: How far away, uh, were you from this guy when he, uh.

[redacted] Oh, when he first, when I first saw him when I walked around, he was maybe ten, fifteen feet away, while he was sitting on the ground and then I walked around. And then when he got up he approached me to maybe a few feet from the edge of the trails. So when he was standing the closest to me he was probably ten feet away.

Kammerer: Would you recognize this guy if you saw him again?

[redacted] Most likely, yeah I…

Kammerer: …I'm going to show you a picture and, um, just let me know if you recognize the person in that picture?

[redacted] Yeah, 'cause I did, I did get a look at his face. That's him for sure.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] That's definitely him.

Kammerer: That's that guy that said he wanted to kill you?

[redacted] Absolutely, he looked right at me and said that.

Kammerer: Okay, okay. All right, um, it's now on 2117 hours, I'm sorry 2217 hours, uh, I'm gonna go ahead and conclude the interview and turn off the recording.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032610 at 0812, S. Thoman SDT

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | CONFIDENTIAL **SPECIAL REPORT** | ☐ INFORMATION ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ SUPPLEMENTAL | Page/Of 1/13

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

☐1. UNFOUNDED ☐2. PENDING ☐3 SUSPENDED ☐4. CLR BY ARREST ☐5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME	THIS REPORT DATE/TIME
03/22/10 1527	03/24/10 1400

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

PERSONS CO-Complainant SB-Subject SI-Sick/Injured/Cared For PE-Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
DE	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	02/20/52

ADDRESS	ZIP	PHONE
NO LOCAL ADDRESS		

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT: OFFICER INVOLVED INVESTIGATION ASSIST

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY S-STOLEN L-LOST F-FOUND D-DAMAGED K-SAFEKEEPING R-RECOVERED

ITEM CODE

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ Central
☐ East
☐ SE
☐ North
☐ NE
☐ Traffic
☑ DVD
☐ ID
☐ Prop Room
☐ Crime Prev
☐ II
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR ☐ Vehicle
OPR ☐ Crime/ Prop
OPR ☐ Book
OPR

NO CONNECT INFORMATION

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Persons Interviewed:

MW DOB:
Home Address: Portland OR 97212
Home Phone: 503-
Witness/Arboretum employee

MW DOB:
Home Address:
Home Phone: 503-
Witness/Arboretum volunteer

MW DOB:
Home Address: Road, Portland, OR 97219
Cell Phone:
Witness/park visitor

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective R. T. Beniga (RB)	36906	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:			
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☐ Custody	☐ Special

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	02/20/52

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE
4000 FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1 ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2 ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3 ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation

ITEM | CODE

Persons Interviewed: (Continued)

MW DOB:
Home Address: Tigard, OR 97233
Home Phone: 503-
Witness/park visitor

MW DOB:
Home Address: , OR 97215
Home Phone: 503-
Witness/park visitor

MW DOB:
Home Address: , Portland OR
Phone: 503-
Non-witness/friend called after the incident

Persons Mentioned:

MW DOB:
Home Address: Beaverton, OR
Home Phone:
Witness/Arboretum employee

MW DOB:
Home Address: , Portland, OR
Home Phone: 503-
Witness/Arboretum employee

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective R. T. Beniga	36906	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:			
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☐ Custody	☐ Special

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	02/20/52

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:

ITEM 1 ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.

ITEM 2 ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.

ITEM 3 ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.

ITEM 4 ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written

ITEM 5 ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages

ITEM 6 ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.

ITEM 7 SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length

ITEM 8. NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation

ITEM | CODE

FW DOB:
Home Address: , Portland, OR
Home Phone: 503
Witness/together with

MW DOB:
Home Address: , Tigard, OR 97233
Home Phone: 503-
Non-witness/father of

[redacted]

No further information at this time/Not interviewed as of this writing
Friend of and who was also present at the park

Exhibits:

1) Property/Evidence Receipt #1203505

Item 1. Compact disc of interview
Item 2. Compact disc of interview
Item 3. Compact disc of interview
Item 4. Compact disc of interview
Item 5. Compact disc of interview

2) Transcript of interview

3) Transcript of interview

4) Transcript of interview

5) Transcript of interview

6) Transcript of interview

7) Copy of hand drawn sketch by

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective R. T. Beniga	36906	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE			
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident ☐ Custody	☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Special		
SUBJECT'S NAME		SEX	RACE	DOB	
COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	02/20/52	
LOCATION OF OCCURENCE					
4000 FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD					

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be.
ITEM 1 ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2 ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes
ITEM 3 ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4. ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

8) Copy of hand drawn sketch by [redacted]

Additional Detectives:

Detective M. Slater #27192/Portland Police Homicide Detail/Primary investigator
Detective E. Kammerer #29988/Portland Police Homicide Detail/Primary investigator
Detective J. Myers #39608/Portland Police Assault Detail/Investigation assist
Sergeant K. McGlathery #26847/Portland Police Homicide Detail Supervisor
Sergeant R. Austria #25048/ Portland Police Homicide Detail Supervisor

Forensic Evidence Division:

Criminalist T. McGrath #21146/Recovery of spent bullet

Summary:

On 03/22/10, I responded to the Hoyt Arboretum located at 4000 Fairview Boulevard, City of Portland, to assist on an officer involved shooting investigation. I was subsequently assigned to interview witnesses that were present at the location. This special report will document the various interviews that were conducted.

Narrative:

On 03/22/10 at approximately 1537 hours, I received a page from Portland Police Homicide Sergeant Richard Austria regarding an officer involved shooting that occurred at the Hoyt Arboretum, located at 4000 Fairview Boulevard. I responded to the location and arrived at approximately 1630 hours.

I was later assigned by Sergeant Austria to contact and interview the available witnesses to the incident. Detective Jeff Myers and I subsequently conducted interviews of [redacted] and [redacted]

Each interview was recorded and transcripts were later prepared. This report will only provide a summary of each discussion. For full details of the interviews, refer to attached transcripts.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective R. T. Beniga	36906	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:				
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☐ Custody	☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	02/20/52

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE
4000 FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation

ITEM	CODE

At approximately 1653 hours, Detective Myers and I interviewed [redacted] in a conference room located at the Hoyt Arboretum visitor center. [redacted] is employed by the Portland Parks and Recreation as a natural area supervisor. [redacted] acknowledged he was aware our discussion was being recorded.

[redacted] confirmed he called 9-1-1 regarding an individual at the Arboretum. I asked [redacted] to discuss his knowledge of the events that culminated in an officer involved shooting.

[redacted] said he was informed about a female coming in to the visitor center and reporting being harassed by an individual in the area of the nearby water tank. [redacted] said the complaint was taken by a volunteer named "[redacted] ([redacted] who was working at the front desk.

[redacted] said he was told an individual was loitering near the water tank and had acted in a threatening manner. [redacted] said the information was vague and specific information was not acquired at that time.

[redacted] said less than twenty minutes later, a second female came to the visitor center and again reported to [redacted] that someone had jumped out of the bushes and threatened her. [redacted] said he and another employee ([redacted] accompanied the female out to the parking lot area.

[redacted] stated while in the parking lot, he observed a male subject walking down from the hill, which [redacted] later said water tank #2 was located. [redacted] said the female identified this male as the same person who threatened her. [redacted] described the male as a white male in his 50's wearing a green colored coat or vest. [redacted] said he called 9-1-1 to report the complaints.

[redacted] said when Officer Walters arrived at the location, [redacted] met with him and provided Officer Walters with the information he had acquired. [redacted] said he directed Officer Walters to the restroom where was told the subject had entered.

[redacted] stated he observed the incident transpire from the front desk area and was with [redacted] and Robert [redacted] added two women and a child were also in the front area of the visitor center.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective R. T. Beniga	36906	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:	SEX	RACE	DOB
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident ☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Custody ☐ Special			
SUBJECT'S NAME: COLLINS, JACK DALE			M	W	02/20/52
LOCATION OF OCCURENCE: 4000 FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD					

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation

ITEM | CODE

[redacted] said he observed Officer Walters knock on the restroom door. [redacted] said he could see Officer Walters, but his view of the subject was obscured by bookcases.

[redacted] said when the restroom door opened, one of the individuals who was standing to his left uttered, "Oh my god, that guy's covered with blood." [redacted] said he then heard Officer Walters state repeatedly, "Put down your weapon."

[redacted] said Officer Walters then backed up and continued doing so until the first shots were fired. [redacted] estimated Officer Walters had backed up approximately twenty to thirty feet and in doing so, was almost out[redacted]s view.

[redacted] said Officer Walters constantly repeated his commands to "Put the weapon down!" When asked how many times he heard Officer Walters verbalize his commands, [redacted] remarked, "I think twenty wouldn't be too many." [redacted] said the subject did not verbally respond to Officer Walters's commands.

[redacted] said he then directed his attention to moving two women and a child away from the front area to the rear of the visitor center when he heard two shots. When [redacted] returned from the back room he believed he heard four more shots and subsequently observed Officer Walters pointing his gun at the subject on the ground.

[redacted] estimated the incident took less than one minute to transpire. [redacted] said it was not "super quick", and the subject had ample time to, but was not complying with Officer Walter's commands. [redacted] added, "...I think he gave him, I mean more chance than I would have thought before something happened."

When asked if there was anything else we should know about the incident, [redacted] opined that Officer Walters could not have done a better job. [redacted] said he felt Officer Walters kept others safe and saved lives. The interview ended at approximately 1709 hours.

At approximately 1721 hours, Detective Myers and I interviewed [redacted] in an office at the Hoyt Arboretum visitor center. [redacted] acknowledged he was aware our conversation was being recorded.

[redacted] said he is a volunteer at the arboretum and was working at the front desk on this date. [redacted] acknowledged receiving two separate complaints about an individual at the

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:	SEX	RACE	DOB
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident ☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Custody ☐ Special			
SUBJECT'S NAME: COLLINS, JACK DALE			M	W	02/20/52
LOCATION OF OCCURENCE: 4000 FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD					

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation

ITEM | CODE

park. [redacted] said the first complaint was from a female who said she was hiking with her dog near the water tower.

[redacted] said the female told him a man approached and followed her. [redacted] said the female stated she said hello to the individual, but he didn't respond. [redacted] said the female came to the visitor center to report the subject's behavior because it made her feel uncomfortable. [redacted] said he did not get a physical description of the subject at that time.

[redacted] informed us approximately fifteen minutes later, a second female came to the visitor center and reported a male had threatened to kill her. [redacted] said he alerted [redacted] and [redacted] about the complaint.

[redacted] said he called the park ranger and was awaiting a call back when [redacted] and [redacted] exited the center with the female. [redacted] said [redacted] and [redacted] returned and that he observed the subject enter the restroom. [redacted] recalled locking the doors to the visitor's center.

[redacted] described the male subject as a white male, approximately fifty years old, bearded and wearing a black coat and nylon pants. [redacted] said the individual appeared to be transient. [redacted] said the subject was not bloody when he initially observed him.

[redacted] said when the officer arrived; [redacted] and [redacted] met with outside the visitor center. [redacted] said [redacted] and [redacted] eventually came back in after speaking with the officer.

When asked what happened next, [redacted] summarized he observed the officer at the restroom door when he began backing away with his weapon and telling the subject to drop it. [redacted] said he saw the subject exit the bathroom whereby the officer continued to back away while still continuing to tell the individual to drop it.

[redacted] said the officer fired two shots and the subject staggered and continued walking whereby the officer fired another two shots. [redacted] said he then left the area and did not observe anything further.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective R. T. Beniga	36906	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:		
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident ☐ Custody	☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	02/20/52

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

We continued the discussion by going over in detail what [redacted] had observed. [redacted] said he heard the officer knocking on the restroom door, but did not recall if he identified himself.

[redacted] said he did not observe the restroom door open, but he observed Officer Walters walking backwards from the door and the individual exiting the restroom. [redacted] said he could not recall the exact word used, but the officer was telling the individual to drop the weapon.

I noted when [redacted] gave the initial summary of the officer's encounter, [redacted] was clenching his fist as if to illustrate the individual was holding something. I asked him about that and [redacted] confirmed he saw the individual holding an object in his left hand.

[redacted] said the subject's left hand was approximately shoulder height as the subject walked towards the officer. Although [redacted] was not absolutely certain, he believed the object was a, "little knife".

When asked if the individual responded to the officer's commands, [redacted] said he couldn't hear him because the officer was, "definitely loud and forceful." [redacted] said he heard the officer repeated his commands between six and eight times. [redacted] confirmed the person who approached Officer Walters is the same individual he observed entering the restroom.

When asked again if the individual responded to Officer Walter's commands, [redacted] said he thought the individual may have said something, but he could not make out what it was. [redacted] estimated Officer Walters backed up approximately fifteen feet. [redacted] based his estimate on Officer Walters being, "Practically in the next planter."

I asked [redacted] to estimate the elapsed time from the moment when Officer Walters knocked on the door to when the shots were fired. [redacted] guessed it was approximately thirty seconds.

[redacted] was further asked about the initial complaints from the two females. [redacted] recalled the first female was of Asian descent and that she had a gray and white little dog. [redacted] said he did not get her information and she was not familiar to him. [redacted] said the female left in a vehicle which he did not see.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective R. T. Beniga	36906	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:		
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☐ Custody ☐ Special

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	02/20/52

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE
4000 FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

[ ] said between ten and fifteen minutes later a second female came to the visitor center. [ ] was not certain, but believed she was of Caucasian descent and she was wearing a Beatles, "Let it be", shirt. [ ] recalled the female telling him a male told her, "I'm going to kill you."

[ ] said based on the complaints he then paged the park ranger. [ ] said the female left the center and said she was going to her car. [ ] said the female never returned and he never obtained her name.

[ ] said from the front desk area, he subsequently observed the male he previously described, walk past the front doors and enter the restrooms. [ ] said the subject did not stop or speak with anyone. [ ] again confirmed this was the same individual with that was involved with Officer Walters. Our interview with [ ] ended at approximately 1745 hours.

At approximately 1751 hours, Detective Myers interviewed [ ] in an office at the Hoyt Arboretum visitor center. [ ] acknowledged he was aware our conversation was being recorded.

[ ] told us he and [ ] [ ] had driven to the park area and intended to go on a hike. [ ] said he parked his car in the lot across the street from the visitor center. [ ] stated as they were getting out of the car, he heard an officer saying, "Put it down" repeatedly. [ ] said he heard another voice reply, "no, no, no", whereby he then heard two shots, followed by more shots.

[ ] stated he could not see any of the involved individuals from his vantage point, but the voices he heard were two distinct males. [ ] again said the first voice was stating, "Put it down" and agreed it was being said in a loud manner.

[ ] stated the second voice responded in an agitated manner. When asked why he characterized it as, "agitated", [ ] said he based it on the tone of the male's voice. [ ] later added the second voice was screaming. [ ] estimated he heard the first voice repeat the commands about two or three times and the second voice responded about the same amount of times.

[ ] told us the time between the initial commotion to the first set of shots was approximately five seconds. Approximately thirty seconds later, [ ] heard another

CASE NO	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:	SEX	RACE	DOB
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident ☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Custody ☐ Special			
SUBJECT'S NAME: COLLINS, JACK DALE			M	W	02/20/52
LOCATION OF OCCURENCE: 4000 FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD					

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation

ITEM | CODE

set of two or three shots. [redacted] reiterated he only heard what had transpired, and he did not actually see it.

When asked about further details, [redacted] recalled being followed by a police vehicle just prior to entering the parking lot and parking his vehicle. [redacted] stated the police vehicle pulled off onto the right side of the road.

Though [redacted] stated two officers exited from the police vehicle, he conceded he did not actually see who exited. When asked if the yelling involved different officers than those he described exiting, [redacted] again conceded he was uncertain. I interview ended at approximately 1801 hours.

On 03/23/10, Sergeant Austria requested I interview two other witnesses to the incident. I subsequently contacted [redacted] and [redacted] at the Detectives Division. Both individuals were accompanied b[redacted] father, [redacted]

Detective Ken Whattam and I interviewed [redacted] and [redacted] separately. Both interviews were recorded and transcripts prepared. [redacted] requested and was granted the opportunity to sit in during both interviews. As noted previously, this report will only provide a summary of each discussion. For full details of the interviews, refer to attached transcripts.

Our discussion began at approximately 1100 hours and was conducted in an interview room at the detectives division. [redacted] stated he, [redacted] and [redacted] frequent the park to ride their skateboards.

[redacted] said got off at the MAX zoo station and walked along the street that leads up to Fairview Boulevard. [redacted] did not recall the name of the street (SW Knights Road), but he said they were at the intersection area.

[redacted] estimated they were a "couple hundred feet away" from the Hoyt Arboretum. [redacted] said because of their location, he was not able to observe what transpired and only heard it unfold.

[redacted] said he and his friends were talking and preparing their gear when he heard loud yelling. [redacted] believed an argument was occurring because the yelling was not being made in a friendly or joking manner.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective R. T. Beniga	36906	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE				
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☐ Custody	☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	02/20/52

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE
4000 FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be.
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

[redacted] initially said he could not make out what was being said, but said there were two different sounding male voices. [redacted] added one of the voices was more prominent than the other.

[redacted] said after hearing the initial yelling, he then heard two shots. [redacted] said he and his friends were startled and were unsure as to what was occurring. [redacted] stated after the initial shots, it was silent for a moment, but he then heard what he believed to be the same, more prominent voice; repeatedly yell "put it down!" [redacted] said the yelling was then followed by another set of two gun shots.

When asked to estimate the time between the initial yelling and first set of shots, [redacted] said he believed it was approximately ten seconds. [redacted] conceded, however, the argument could have been ongoing and they may have missed the start because they were talking among themselves.

[redacted] said the second set of shots occurred approximately five seconds after the first, with the commands to "Put it down", occurring between the two sets of shots. [redacted] characterized each set of shots as repetitive and rapid.

[redacted] said he observed other police arrived and cordoned off the area. [redacted] said he later saw the late evening news coverage of the incident and informed his dad about being in the area at the time. Our interview ended at approximately 1110 hours.

At approximately 1118 hours, Detective Whattam and I interviewed [redacted] regarding his knowledge of the incident. [redacted] confirmed he, [redacted] and another friend he knew only as [redacted], were at the park to ride their long boards

[redacted] said they did not have a view of the involved individuals and only heard the incident transpire. [redacted] said he initially heard a male voice yelling which he concluded was a police officer.

[redacted] said he could not understand what was initially being said, but he then heard two gun shots. [redacted] said he only realized it would have been a police officer after the first two shots. [redacted] said after the initial shots, he heard, "Put it down!" which was repeated twice. [redacted] characterized this yelling as a loud and strong command.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective R. T. Beniga	36906	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:		
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident ☐ Custody	☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	02/20/52

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE
4000 FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1 ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2 ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3 ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4 ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5 ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6 ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7 SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8 NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

I asked [redacted] about the timing of the incident. [redacted] stated although he was not certain, he estimated there was about four seconds from the initial yelling he heard to the first set of two shots. [redacted] said the command, "Put it down!" followed the first shots, and approximately two seconds later, [redacted] heard two more shots.

[redacted] said he considered calling 9-1-1, but he heard sirens in the distance. [redacted] informed us he called a friend name[redacted] who is the owner o[redacted] and told him about what happened. Our interview ended at approximately 1125 hours.

On 03/23/10 I received a phone message from [redacted] informing me that an employee found a "casing" while sweeping the area near the front doors to the Arboretum visitors' center. [redacted] said the "casing" was placed in an envelope and was awaiting pickup. I called [redacted] and informed him arrangements would be made to recover the item.

I called our Forensic Evidence Division to arrange the pickup and documentation of where the item was discovered. I later spoke with Criminalist Tom McGrath who was assigned to retrieve the item.

I told Criminalist McGrath the information provided by [redacted] I requested he ascertain and document the location where the item was found. I spoke with Criminalist McGrath after he retrieved the item and he informed me the item was not a "casing", rather, it was the spent bullet which was deformed and distorted. For full details of the bullet recovery, refer to special report by Criminalist McGrath.

On 03/30/10 at approximately 1015 hours, I interviewed [redacted] via telephone regarding the phone call he received from [redacted] immediately after the incident.

[redacted] ecalled [redacted] saying he initially heard yelling that was followed by two gun shots. [redacted] related there was a brief moment of silence followed by the officer yelling, "Put it down!" This was followed by a second set of two shots.

[redacted] said [redacted] was concerned and fearful whereby [redacted] asked him if he called police. [redacted] said [redacted] told him he could hear other sirens approaching the area and concluded he did not have to report the incident. [redacted] said he also

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective R. T. Beniga	36906	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE				
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☐ Custody	☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	02/20/52

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE. The order of appearance for additional information will be:

ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.

ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.

ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.

ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.

ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.

ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.

ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.

ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

contemplated calling, but decided it wasn't necessary based on [redacted] reporting the arrival of other officers.

End of report.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective R. T. Beniga	36906	DET	M	HOM	

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

March 22nd, 2010

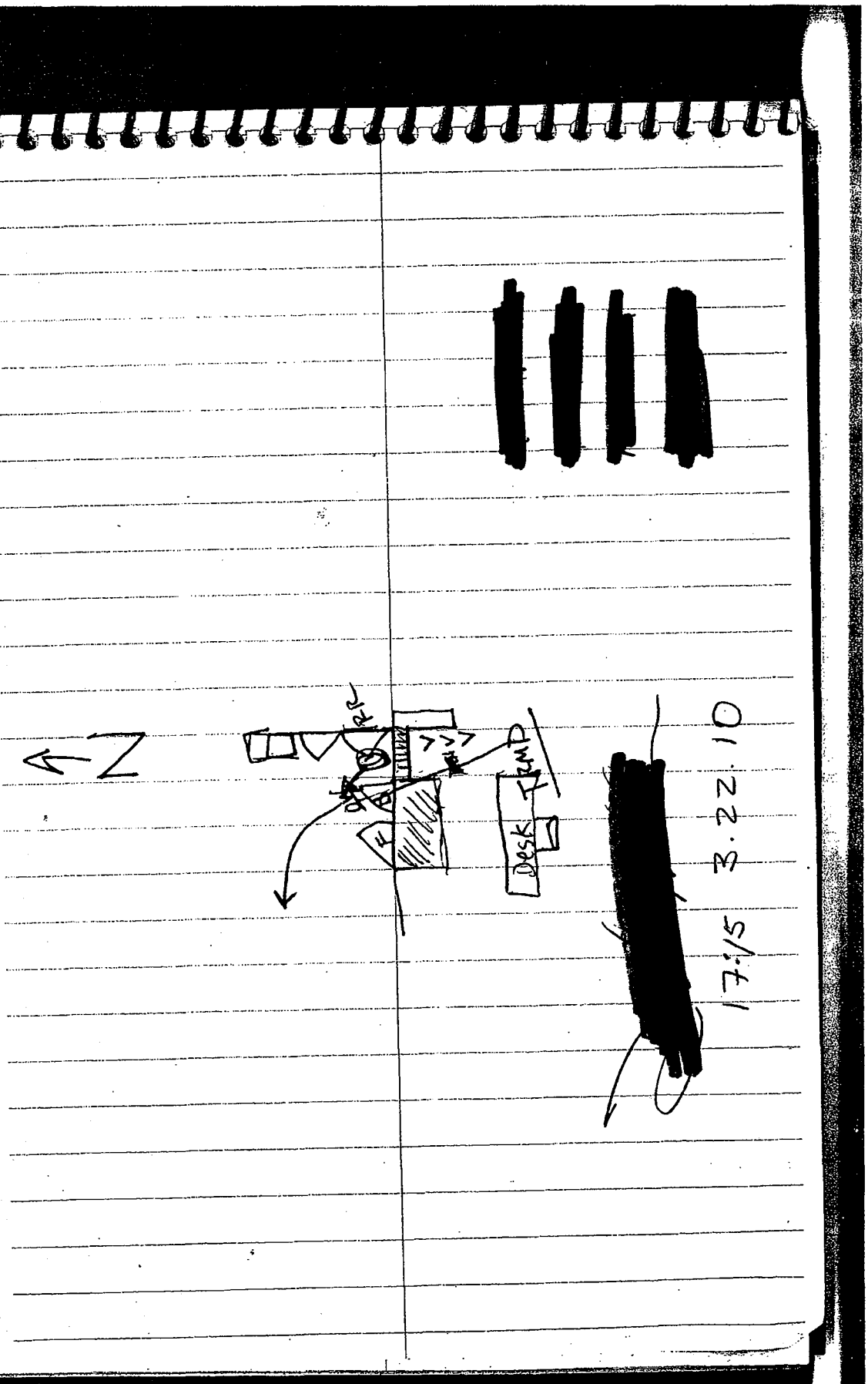
[redacted]

M/W, DOB [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PB 10-23336
EXHIBIT 7



PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Beniga: This is Detective Rico Beniga of the Portland Police Bureau Homicide Detail. The date is March 22, 2010. The time is approximately 1653 hours. I am at the Hoyt Arboretum. Present with me also is Detective Jeff Myers of the Portland Police Bureau and [redacted] who is an employee with the Portland Parks and Recreation. Mr. [redacted] you are aware that our conversation is being recorded?

[redacted] Yes, sir.

Beniga: Okay and what is your date of birth, sir?

[redacted] My date of birth is [redacted]

Beniga: Okay and your current home address?

[redacted] Home address: [redacted]

Beniga: And your home phone?

[redacted] Home phone is [redacted]

Beniga: Okay and you are employed with the Portland Parks and Recreation. Is this, the Hoyt Arboretum your primary place

[redacted] This is where my office is. Yes, sir.

Beniga: Okay. And we're here to talk about an officer-involved shooting that happened recently. And just kind of take us through that. I understand that you initially reported to 9-1-1 an individual that was present at the arboretum?

[redacted] That's right. There was a visitor who came into the Visitor's Center and the times I'm not exactly coherent to be honest but came in I think shy of three o'clock. And reported somebody was harassing them up around one of our water tanks which you know, to be honest, is not totally out of character for this area. And I said you know but at the time I wasn't at the front desk. The woman left. The volunteer didn't get any description so at that point I said

you know, if somebody comes in again, let's make sure we get a description. Somebody else did come in several minutes later and said that this person actually threatened to kill them, said someone jumped out of the bushes, said, "I'm gonna kill you." She was really shaken. Came in reported it. I went up. We found her in the parking lot. At that time, I saw somebody suspicious walking down the hill. Just took a quick note of what they were, what they looked like, and I ran into the Visitor's Center at that point and called 9-1-1. Because, you know, clearly this looked like the person who she had interacted with and at that point, I made sure that the front door was locked so we locked the front door after the person entered the restroom. Myself, [redacted] and [redacted] went to the top of the staircase and made sure that people were staying clear of the area or if there were people in the area, we were monitoring what was going on. We just weren't sure at that point. Nothing seemed totally out of line. We had seen this kind of behavior before. But clearly we knew there was an issue.

After that, I believe it was Officer Walters drove up out front, asked us what the situation was. Gave us a description of a few people that he thought, or one person actually he thought it might be and this person didn't fit that description. So at that point he basically cleared the area. I went into the Visitor's Center with my colleagues and then he knocked on the restroom door.

Beniga: Okay. Let's go back from the initial visitor. You never contacted that first person?

[redacted] The first person? No.

Beniga: And who was the volunteer that contacted...

[redacted] [redacted]

Beniga: Okay and this visitor as far as you know, it was a female?

[redacted] It was a female.

Beniga: And do you know what the nature of the harassment she was reporting specifically?

[redacted] Uh, no. It was very vague. At least what [redacted] conveyed to me and he may know more

Beniga: Okay

[redacted] but the information that was conveyed to me was kind of vague in terms of he was lurking up around the water tank and he was threatening her. He was acting threatening toward her and she was clearly scared.

Beniga: Do you know if [redacted] obtained a description at that time?

[redacted] When I asked him, he did not.

Beniga: Okay and then you said a second person came in

[redacted] right

Beniga: ...and did you have personal contact with that second individual then?

[redacted] I was up in the parking lot with [redacted] and [redacted] went over to the woman while I stood there and said, Is that the guy? Because he was walking down the hill and she said yes.

Beniga: okay and what did she report at that time?

[redacted] Uh I, I didn't get the report from her directly. I actually got this from [redacted] while I was inside calling 9-1-1. I said what did she report? And he said that the gentleman threatened to kill her. He said, "I'm gonna kill you."

Beniga: Okay so [redacted] contacted both females then?

[redacted] Yes, he contacted both females.

Beniga: And which [redacted] are we referring to?

[redacted] He's a volunteer so he's a volunteer at our front desk and he's in the other room right now. He's in the lunch room.

Beniga: Do you know his last name?

[redacted] I don't. I can't recall. Sorry.

Beniga: Okay so [redacted] contacts both females reporting. What was the time span that you guess between the first visitor that came in and the second visitor?

[redacted] Less than 20 minutes.

Beniga: Okay and so it was during that time where you guys were in the parking lot and you observed this individual coming down?

[redacted] Yeah, I was in the Visitor's Center first. Once the second report came in, and the woman had to go to her car for some reason, we went out after her to make sure she didn't leave.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] So that's when I got to the parking lot and that's when I saw the suspect coming down the hill. Or who I believed to be the suspect coming down the hill.

Beniga: Okay. Do you remember that person, the description of that person walking down the hill?

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: Can you describe him?

[redacted] Sure. He was man it appeared to be, he had a hood on. So it was like a tan maybe sweatshirt kind of hood, appeared to have what I remember being kind of a forest green or greenish kind of coat or vest. It appeared to down. It was pretty at a distance that I saw him so I didn't get maybe he was wearing jeans of some sort. My age guess, you know, 50s just a ball park again from the

Beniga: White male?

[redacted] White male, yes sir.

Beniga: And at that time did you see him behaving erratically or

[redacted] Not necessarily. He looked a little strange. He was coming down the hill and it made me a little nervous because again I thought this might be the guy. There was a family approaching up the hill. He didn't do, he didn't make any false moves but he just something appeared to me and I can't really describe it in detail. Something didn't appear to be quite right. He was carrying a bag that looked like a bag, you know, we see a lot of folks up here. You buy alcohol or something of that nature in that bag. And he was described as smelling of alcohol and drinking. You know, the description that we got from [redacted] So you know, it just appeared to me that that's what I identified when I called I believe 9-1-1. I don't think I mentioned the alcohol bag though. Just gave them a brief description.

Beniga: Okay. So after calling 9-1-1, Officer Walters arrives.

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: Do you know Officer Walters? Had previous experience with him?

[redacted] You know I meet quite a few officers through my work here. I don't recall, it's Officers Winters that I have met a number of times. I don't believe that I've met Officer Walters before.

Beniga: So you got his name during this first contact?

[redacted] I saw his badge when he pulled up and he introduced himself to me. So yeah

Beniga: And so you gave him the information that you had obtained?

[redacted] Yeah and I pointed him toward the restroom where the person we suspected of the incident was now residing.

Beniga: Okay and did you observe the event transpire then?

[redacted] After that point?

Beniga: Yes.

[redacted] So I saw part of it because I was inside. Do you want me to describe it to you?

Beniga: Sure.

[redacted] So I came in the door and there are some bookcases that partly obscure the restroom door and I wanted to make sure we were all protected from whatever was gonna happen so Officer Walters knocked on the door and I could see him but I couldn't see the suspect. So that's my vantage point so I'm looking at the officer not seeing the suspect. And the door came open and one of the guys who was standing to my left could see the suspect in some capacity and said, Oh my god, that guy's covered with blood. And at that point Officer Walters said, Put down your weapon. Put down your weapon. Said it just an amazing number of times and started, I was surprised. He started to back up. This guy kept coming at him. You know? And kept coming at him so at that point, I was afraid that something might transpire. We had a few visitors in the Visitor's Center. So I walked over and I said, You guys have to get to the back. So I tried to get them to the back room as quickly as possible. And at that point I heard two I believe, two shots fired.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] Then after I got them to the back, I came back out to the front and I heard and I could see the officer at this point but I couldn't see the suspect still because of the angle and I heard several other shots fired. And the guys who were standing to my left could, I believe, see the entire so that was [redacted] um, [redacted] and [redacted] They could see the entire event happen. And they said he's down.

Beniga: So from the time that Officer Walters knocks on the door,

[redacted] Yeah

Beniga: ...and the door opens

[redacted] Yeah

Beniga: ...and he starts giving verbal commands

[redacted] Yeah

Beniga: ...and goes, the words that you used were Officers Walters' exact words?

[redacted] I believe so, yeah. That's my memory, yeah.

Beniga: And you see Officer Walters backing up?

[redacted] Backing up, yeah. He clearly backed, from the time that he started until the time that I think shots were fired, he backed up more than 20 feet, maybe 30 at that point. He was, when I finally saw him, I almost couldn't see him any more 'cause he'd backed up so much.

Beniga: Okay and how many times would you say he verbalized, Put the weapon down!?

[redacted] I think 20 wouldn't be too many.

Beniga: Okay, that many times he repeatedly?

[redacted] yeah that many, just constantly saying it. At that point, once I heard him talk about a weapon, that's when I knew that and that this person didn't seem to be you know, immediately dropping it. That's when I thought, okay, something might happen here. So that's when I went for the people who were in the Visitor's Center.

Beniga: And you didn't have a direct view of this individual?

[redacted] No, I couldn't see the individual at that point 'cause his

Beniga: Did you hear any response to Officer Walters' commands?

[redacted] No. There was no response at all. And I could hear him clearly.

Beniga: Okay and so you start to direct visitors that are inside away from

[redacted] Yeah, two women and a child.

Beniga: Okay

[redacted] ...went to the back.

Beniga: That's when at that point you hear two shots?

[redacted] That's when I heard two shots fired. That's my memory anyway.

Beniga: Okay. And from that point, what else did you observe?

[redacted] So then after I got them into the back, I came back out and that's when I saw Officer Walters standing basically out of this window here, with his gun, you know, he's securing the individual on the ground and that's when I heard the shots fired. You know, when it came out, I heard several other, my mind's telling me four other shots fired at that point and

Beniga: While Officer Walters is securing the individual?

[redacted] No, no. This is when I came out, I heard the shots fired and then I saw, then I could see Officer Walters with the, you know, pointing the gun at the suspect who was on the ground.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah. Sorry about that. So I'm coming out, I'll repeat it again just to make sure I'm clear. I'm coming out of the back room. I can see my colleagues standing to my left or ahead of me at that point. I hear four shots fired and I take another two steps or three steps forward and I can see Officer Walters you know, making sure that this person's on the ground.

Beniga: Okay and who was this colleague you're referring to?

[redacted] The other three people you're interviewing; [redacted] and then [redacted] and I can't remember his last name. the volunteer

Beniga: And if you could guess the elapsed time from the time that Officer Walters knocks on the door to shots fired or the interim in there where he's giving commands, how much time had elapsed do you think? Was it fair to say it was pretty quick?

[redacted] A minute maybe, less than a minute. You know? Something like that. It wasn't super quick. I mean clearly I just want to say this guy had plenty of time to do what, to get on the ground and he was not. He was acting, I mean from what I can tell, you know, I've seen a lot of police officers do their work and this guy was not in compliance and he was coming at him with a weapon so I mean that happened and I think he gave him I mean more chance than I would have thought before something happened. So yeah

Beniga: Okay.

Myers: Did you see the weapon?

[redacted] No. I'm sorry, I didn't. No, I just heard him say, Drop the weapon. So I believe those were his words. I didn't see what he had.

Beniga: Now who else, you said [redacted]

[redacted]

Beniga: [redacted]

[redacted] And then [redacted] the volunteer. So [redacted] is one of my employees. He's a seasonal maintenance worker. He's a city worker. [redacted] is the executive director of [redacted] so he's an employee of our [redacted] He sits in this building with us. And then [redacted] is just a citizen volunteer who works as a front desk greeter and he's a volunteer of Hoyt Arboretum Friends.

Beniga: Okay and did you guys get the name of the second visitor, the female that reported?

[redacted] I didn't, no. At that point I didn't.

Beniga: Are you aware [redacted] did?

[redacted] I'm not sure if he did or not.

Beniga: And the first visitor, _____

[redacted] Probably left yeah. They kind of came in, said a few words, and just took off, like kind of wanted to get out of here from what he told me.

Myers: The second woman that you followed out, you said you saw her get in the car. Do you remember what kind of car it was?

[redacted] [redacted] stayed with her. So when she went out to the parking lot, I saw her getting out of a car which was parked right up here. At that point, I didn't see the car and [redacted] may have more info on that 'cause he spoke with her for a few minutes while I ran to call 9-1-1 so he had an interaction with her longer than I did but I don't have any of the details.

Beniga: Did you see that individual go into the restroom? Or how did...

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: okay

[redacted] We saw him walk down.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah, I didn't see him enter the, I didn't see him enter the restroom though. That's when I was heading down the driveway. So I think [redacted] though when I came back out the front to check, that's when he said, He's in the restroom.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] I said okay, great. So [redacted] was at the, you know, 'cause he sees right out of this window here. He saw him actually enter the restroom. I did not. I just saw him head in this direction.

Beniga: Okay and just to clarify, total number of shots you think you heard?

[redacted] My memory is I heard two initially and that's when I ran to the back. And I felt like when I came back out, I felt like I heard four. That's what I, that's what my brain's telling me anyway.

Beniga: Okay.

Myers: Four more?

[redacted] Four more. Yes, sir, four more.

Myers: When you said you first saw the individual coming down the hill, what hill were you referring to?

[redacted] Uh, it's the hill to the basically kind of southwest of the parking lot. It's what we call our holly collection. It's a collection of different species of holly. He was coming down from, the Water Bureau refers to it as Arlington Tank # 2. It's water tank 2 or the Water Bureau uses the Arlington tag on it as #2.

Myers: And the person that you saw here with Officer Walters is that the same person you saw walking down from Arlington tank #2?

[redacted] I couldn't actually see, after he came out of the restroom, I couldn't see that person. So my vantage point didn't let me see him. Yeah, the other guys may have. I think they could see both people.

Beniga: If at a later point that we prepare a sketch, just so we can get an orientation of where you were when this event occurred, would you be willing to do that?

[redacted] Yeah. Absolutely.

Beniga: Anything else you'd like to add you think we should know?

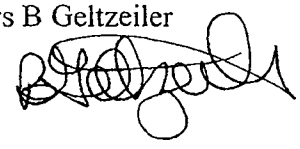
[redacted] No, I um, other than just my own opinion. I mean Officer Walters, I don't think could have done a better job. I think he literally in a lot of cases, saved a lot of lives today by handling what he did. He kept everybody safe and clear of that and you know, if that person could have somehow got in this building, with their state of mind, I don't know what would've happened. And you know, a lot of times we take it lightly 'cause we think they're transients or I don't know what his situation was but quite frankly, he saved our life today in my opinion.

Beniga: Okay. Any questions of us?

[redacted] No. I don't think I have any at this point.

Beniga: Detective Myers, anything else? Okay. That will conclude our interview. The approximate time is 1709.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032310 at 1407 hrs B Geltzeiler



PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

March 22nd, 2010

[redacted]

M/W, DOB [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Beniga: This is Detective Rico Beniga with the Portland Police Bureau. The date is March 22, 2010, the approximate time is 1721 hours. I am at the Hoyt Arboretum, also present with me is Detective Jeff Myers of the Portland Police Bureau and [redacted]

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: Mr. [redacted] you are aware our conversation is being recorded?

[redacted] I am.

Beniga: Okay. And how do you spell your last name?

[redacted] [redacted]

Beniga: Okay, and what's your date of birth sir?

[redacted] [redacted].

Beniga: And your current home address?

[redacted] [redacted].

Beniga: And zip code?

[redacted] 97213.

Beniga: Okay. And you have a home phone?

[redacted] Uh, 503-[redacted]

Beniga: Okay. And are you employed with the Arboretum?

[redacted] No, actually I'm a volunteer.

Beniga: Okay. And you obviously were volunteering here today?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: What would your role as a volunteer, what were you doing specifically?

[redacted] uh, I work the [redacted] to help people, trails to...

Beniga: ...Okay...

[redacted] ...that are available.

Beniga: All right. It's on, uh, our understanding that you came in contact with two females.

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Kind of take us through that from the first one?

[redacted] Uh, the first one was a woman came in, uh, with her dogs, said she had been hiking up around the water tower and, uh, uh, a man had approached her, didn't say anything and kind of followed her and made her feel very uncomfortable. Um, she said hello to him and he didn't respond, she came down here and reported him.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] Um.

Beniga: Did she give a, a physical description to you at that time?

[redacted] She, I, no she didn't. Uh, the most she said was that he might have been drunk.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] Um, after that another woman came in, fifteen minutes later or so and, uh, and said that her, her, she started by saying I don't know if it's just a regular, if you know this, but there's a man up there, uh, and I brought her around the desks so we could call the police, um, having just discussed what to do. Um, and she said something about him threatening her, trying to kill her, he was going to kill her. Um, and, uh, that's when I got, uh, [redacted] and [redacted] involved. They took off, uh, and saw him coming in to, or saw a man coming in to the, uh, front area here, um, and go into the bathroom.

Beniga: Okay. This second female that reported, did you get her name, by chance?

[redacted] I didn't, I, uh, was trying to get a hold of the police to take all that kind of information.

Beniga: Oh, okay

[redacted] That would be...

Beniga: ...And did she describe this individual to you?

[redacted] She didn't, no.

Beniga: Okay. And did she indicate where this individual was? Was it the same area as the water tower or was it somewhere else?

[redacted] I don't recall and if she had said the water tower or not.

Beniga: Okay, and you said she was reporting that this individual threatened her?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Okay. Did she say specifically how he did so?

[redacted] No.

Beniga: Okay. So you alert [redacted]

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: And, and then what happens?

[redacted] Um, [redacted] I, uh, I already called, I was waiting for the park ranger to call back, 'cause that's who we called, or paged. Um, and [redacted] and [redacted] went outside, they came back, um, saw the guy go into the bathroom, um, that's when [redacted] left, I believe that's when he called the police, um, and I kind of watched to see if he was staying in there. Um, we locked the door...

Beniga: ...The front doors...

[redacted] ...Latched the front door.

Beniga: Did you observe this individual going to the bathroom?

[redacted] I did see him, yes.

Beniga: Could you describe that individual?

[redacted] Unkept, he kind of had a black down coat on, um, nylon pants that looked perhaps torn even, um

Beniga: Was he white?

[redacted] Yes, uh, scraggly, scruffy kind of beard, um

Beniga: You, uh, guess on his age, approximately?

[redacted] Uh, middle age, 50 or

Beniga: Okay. And the time you saw him go into the bathroom, did you see him, any behavior that stuck out in your mind?

[redacted] Uh, I would just describe him as the typical transient, kind of looks, someone who's homeless, who's not, uh

Beniga: Did you observe if he was bloody at the time? He went in...

[redacted] ...I didn't see any blood on him.

Beniga: Okay. So [redacted] eventually called 911 and an officer arrives. And did you contact or speak with the officer yourself?

[redacted] No.

Beniga: Okay. Did you see him arrive, the officer?

[redacted] Yes I saw, uh, [redacted] and [redacted] had gone outside again, uh, and they came around with the officer, I saw them through the window, uh, talking to him and they came back inside.

Beniga: Okay. And then what happen, and then what happens?

[redacted] Uh, the officer came to the bathroom door, um, and then backed away with his weapon, told him to drop it, um, and then I saw the guy coming out of the bathroom, um, um, the officer backed away a little bit more, continued to tell him to drop it. Um, he fired two shots, uh, that's when we got in, people to move away from the, into the back room, um, that guy's staggered, stumbled, walked a few, the officer continued, told him to drop it again, um, and then shot two shots again. And that's when kind of when I left the area and couldn't see anymore.

Beniga: Okay. So the officer approaches the bathroom and, did you hear or see him knock? On the door.

[redacted] I did hear him knocking.

Beniga: Okay. Did he identify himself or just?

[redacted] I, I don't recall that.

Beniga: Okay. And so the door, did you see the door open?

[redacted] No.

Beniga: Okay. But then you described Officer Walters, or the officer walking backwards?

[redacted] Yes, I, after he approached it I didn't pay a lot of, I figured it was just going to take the guy away.

Beniga: Right.

[redacted] Um, so, uh…

Beniga: …And you said he was saying?

[redacted] Tell him to drop it, to drop the weapon.

Beniga: Is that his exact words? You recall?

[redacted] Exact words, I don't recall exact words.

Beniga: Okay. And then did you observe the individual walk out of the bathroom?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: And you, when you were just discussing that moments ago, you were clenching your fists as if he was holding, is that…

[redacted] …He is was holding his hand, you know, shoulder height, um…

Beniga: …Did you see what he was holding?

[redacted] I couldn't tell you what it was, um, It kind of looked like a little knife.

Beniga: Okay. Remember which hand that was in?

[redacted] In his left hand. Uh, because it was closest to us.

Beniga: To, from, or where your advantage point was?

[redacted] Coming from where he was, yeah.

Beniga: So he's walking towards the officer holding an object you believe a knife at about shoulder level?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Did, did he respond verbally or otherwise to the officers commands?

[redacted] Uh, I, I couldn't hear him, I mean the officer was definitely loud and forceful.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] Where's the other guy I couldn't.

Beniga: And did the officer give a repeated commands?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: More than once? Okay.

[redacted] Yeah, I wouldn't be surprised if it were six or eight times that he said it, um.

Beniga: Okay. And so you've, you hear this initial two shots and that's when, and you mentioned we, who is we that shuffled visitors back?

[redacted] Let's see it was [redacted] making sure if it was [redacted] or [redacted] Um, uh, but there were two women a little boy, uh, that were in the gift shop, uh, and, yeah, they brought them into the back room to talk with [redacted]

Beniga: Okay. And that person you saw exit and approach Officer Walters, is that the same person you saw…

[redacted] …Go into the bathroom…

Beniga: …Uh, earlier?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Okay. And so you don't recall if he said or responded to Officer Walters commands to drop the weapon?

[redacted] I think he said something but, I, I can't say that I could make it out.

Beniga: Can you estimate how far Officer Walters backed up?

[redacted] Oh, um, he's was practically in the next planter, um, which is to be about fifteen feet.

Beniga: Fifteen feet or so?

[redacted] Right.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] That is the space available.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] Um.

Beniga: And so you were in this, the front lobby area of the

[redacted] Yes

Beniga: In the desk. And who was, who was with you? In the immediate area there?

[redacted] Uh, That's what I'm trying to remember, [redacted] [redacted] the two women with the little boy and, uh, the new guys name I can't even think of.

Beniga: Okay. Did you see when that, when that individual exited the bathroom, did any thing strike you at time other than him holding what you believed to be a knife and approaching Officer Walters, any thing else about him that you recall?

[redacted] No I didn't.

Beniga: Okay. Is there anything else you want to add?

[redacted] I don't think so.

Beniga: You seem pretty effected by the, the events, is that fair?

[redacted] Yeah I guess, uh, trying get the best, uh, little bit recall, recollection I can.

Beniga: How much time do think elapsed, you think, from the time that Officers Walters knocked on that door and this individual exited and walked until the shots were fired?

[redacted] Um, I going to guess about thirty seconds.

Beniga: Okay. Detective Myers?

Myers: Um, when you, when the first lady came in and reported this to you. Do you know approximately what time that was?

[redacted] Oh, um, a quarter to three.

Myers: And you don't know her name?

[redacted] No, um.

Myers: Do you remember what she was wearing?

[redacted] Uh, she was, I see her in a white sweatshirt, or a white sweater, um...

Myers: ...About how old?

[redacted] Oh, sixty, um, I would guess Asian decent, she had a little dog with her, um...

Myers: ...What kind of a dog?

[redacted] A little one, like

Myers: Color?

[redacted] Uh, white and grey.

Myers: Okay, did you see her get into a car?

[redacted] No I didn't.

Myers: Have you ever seen her here before?

[redacted] I don't remember seeing her before, no.

Myers: And what specifically did she say to you, if you recall?

Uh, that she had been up hiking with her dog and that a man approached her, uh, followed her, uh, that she said hi and he didn't respond. Um, that's about all I can recall.

Myers: Did she say where that happened?

Uh, by the water tower.

Myers: Okay. And, uh, did she say how long before she came in and told you.

She didn't.

Myers: Okay. And did she give you a description?

No, she said that she thought he might be drunk, that's all I recall.

Myers: Okay. And she didn't mention anything else that you recall?

No.

Myers: And, and then how long before the second female came?

Ten minutes, maybe fifteen.

Myers: Okay. And, uh, did you call the police?

We called the park rangers first.

Myers: Okay, but we, um, who, who specifically?

Yes, I dialed the phone for the park rangers, uh, pager number, uh, then I input the Hoyt Arboretum number in there.

Myers: Okay, when was that?

That was as soon as the second woman came and made me think that there was this, uh, uh, same guy still harassing her.

Myers: Okay, so a second woman came in, what race was she?

No, uh, I'm not sure, Caucasian probably.

Myers: About how old?

[redacted] Forty, fifty.

Myers: And did you see what she was wearing?

[redacted] She was wearing, uh, a Beetles let it be shirt.

Myers: What color?

[redacted] Black, four it's classic picture of the four pictures of them.

Myers: Okay. And, uh, uh, what specifically, if you recall, that she tell you?

[redacted] Um, she started it off by, I don't know if this is a regular guy that you know him, but, um, there's a man up and whatever she said, I recognized it as being similar to the other story and therefore I should call the park ranger right away.

Myers: Okay, I'm going to interrupt you for a second, she said there's a man, she told you there's a man up, what else did she say?

[redacted] Uh, I want to say up by the water tower.

Myers: And what else did she tell you.

[redacted] Nothing much, that, that's all I can recall, uh, because I wanted to get her to talk to someone else.

Myers: And you said earlier when, uh, you mentioned the second woman that he, uh, he threaten her? Do you recall that.

[redacted] Yes, that was after we called.

Myers: Okay, so you called and…

[redacted] …And she…

Myers: …You mentioned you called the park ranger?

[redacted] Right.

Myers: To page, you paged them?

[redacted] Yes.

Myers: Then try to think sequentially, what happened after you paged the park ranger?

[redacted] Uh...

Myers: ...Take your time, relax.

[redacted] Yes, uh, she made the statement about him trying to kill her, uh...

Myers: ...But what, if you recall specifically, did she say? To the best of your recollection?

[redacted] He said I'm going to kill you.

Myers: Anything else.

[redacted] No.

Myers: Then what happened?

[redacted] She actually said that while I was on, dialing the phone, um.

Beniga: That's to the park ranger?

[redacted] No she never talked to him. That's was, that's was to me...

Myers: ...She said that to you while you were dialing...

[redacted] ...While I was...

Myers: ...The park ranger is that correct?

[redacted] While I was dialing the park ranger.

Myers: Okay, then what happened?

[redacted] Uh, then I saw [redacted] there in the lobby and I told them that this guy must be a real problem and then [redacted] started talking with her and I started talking to, two other, uh, people that were patrons at the, that had just come in, into the gift shop, um.

Myers: Then what happened?

[redacted] Uh, the woman said that she was going to go back to car.

Myers: Okay, which one was that.

[redacted] The woman with the let it be shirt.

Myers: Okay.

[redacted] Um, that she was going to go back to her car and should be back, she go talk to her husband.

Myers: And did, did you see her go to her car?

[redacted] She left, that's, I didn't see her go anything other than up the stairs towards the parking lot.

Myers: Okay, did you see her again.

[redacted] No.

Myers: Okay, and you don't know her name?

[redacted] I don't.

Myers: You don't know the first woman's name?

[redacted] No.

Myers: And you've never seen either of them before?

[redacted] No.

Myers: Okay. And you didn't see them after each of them walked away.

[redacted] I haven't seen them.

Myers: Okay. And, uh, when in proximity to the second lady, with the Beetles shirt, walking up to her car, did you see the individual coming down? I think you mentioned down.

[redacted] Yes, uh, time wise?

Myers: Yeah.

[redacted] It was a couple minutes, uh.

Myers: And where did you see the individual coming from?

[redacted] From the parking lot area, uh, being in the reception desk, uh, you have a pretty limited view and he was coming from the right of the stairs in the parking lot, or excuse me, the left.

Myers: Okay. What direction would that be from the lobby area?

[redacted] Uh, he would be coming from the south, it would be, uh, to the left if your facing the, towards the…

Myers: …Okay, where were you if you were in the arboretum?

[redacted] Uh, right behind the reception desk, right at the front doors, so if I'm facing the front doors…

Myers: …Is that where the candy and concessions are?

[redacted] Yes.

Myers: And so you facing and looking out the front doors?

[redacted] Yes.

Myers: Are those glass or opaque doors?

[redacted] Oh, there glass.

Myers: Okay, and the individual came from which direction, your left or right?

[redacted] He came from my left.

Myers: All right. And what did you see the individual do? When you saw him, when you initially saw him?

[redacted] He walked across the path, uh, towards the…

Myers: …From, from left to right, right to left?

[redacted] From left to right, um, the bathrooms are on the rights side of the visitors center, the right side of the desk.

Myers: As your facing?

[redacted] As I'm facing it, uh.

Myers: As your facing what?

[redacted] As I'm facing outside.

Myers: Okay.

[redacted] As I am facing the front doors, he came down across he walked past the water fountain and into the bathroom.

Myers: Did he go straight across or did he stop, talk to anyone?

[redacted] I don't think he talked to anyone, I don't remember him talking to anyone, um, he did go around the planters, so he was on the, in the space between the planters and the wall, um, and, and then into the bathroom.

Myers: And is this the individual you, you described a bit ago? Uh, with a, can you describe him briefly again?

[redacted] Uh, I would say he was probably middle aged, um, scraggly beard, I want to say it's a black, maybe a navy blue, uh, uh, down coat, um, black nylon athletic sweatpants kind of things, um.

Myers: When you saw him coming from your left to your right, did you notice his hands?

[redacted] Um, I didn't, um.

Myers: Could you see if he was carrying anything?

[redacted] It, I, remember him having a, uh, bag, but it wasn't like a big ones, shopping bag size, well, a plastic shopping bag size.

Myers: Did you notice anything unusual about it?

[redacted] No, I would just, I've written him off as another homeless kind of g, guy.

Myers: Anything unusual about his gait?

[redacted] Not particularly no, uh, I mean I, yeah I don't know if I would call him, I mean a drunk walk or just meandering, uh.

Myers: And the person you later saw, uh, with Officer Walters, was that the same person?

[redacted] Yes.

Myers: I don't have any further.

Beniga: Anything else you, uh, think we should know, we haven't asked?

[redacted] I don't think so.

Beniga: Okay. That will conclude our interview, the time is approximately 1745.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032410 at 0706 S. Thoman SDT

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

March 22nd, 2010

M/W, DOB [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Beniga: This is Detective Rico Beniga of the Portland Police Bureau. The date is March 22, 2010, approximate time is 1751 hours. I'm present at the Hoyt Arboretum. Also present with me is Detective Jeff Myers of the Portland Police Bureau and [redacted] Mr. [redacted] you are aware that our conversation is being recorded?

[redacted] Yes, I am.

Beniga: Okay. And is it [redacted]

[redacted] Yeah, [redacted] better.

Beniga: And [redacted] How do you spell that?

[redacted]

Beniga: And what's your date of birth sir?

[redacted]

Beniga: And your current home address?

[redacted], Portland, Oregon

Beniga: And the zip code there?

[redacted] 97219.

Beniga: And your current home phone?

[redacted] Ah, it's a cell phone. I don't have a home phone.

Beniga: Okay. What's your cell?

[redacted]

Beniga: And are you employed here by the Arboretum?

[redacted] No.

Beniga: Er, what brought you here today?

[redacted] Um, just leisure.

Beniga: I'm sorry?

[redacted] Just a leisure. We were going for a hike.

Beniga: Okay, so you were just visiting the…

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Okay. And, ah, you had occasion to observe what, what transpired between the officer.

[redacted] Ah, we heard.

Beniga: Okay. And where were you at the time that the event occurred?

[redacted] We were in the parking lot across the street, from the actual Arboretum building.

Beniga: Okay, and about what distance is that, would you guess?

[redacted] Ah, we don't know exact, we don't know exactly where it went down.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] Um…

Myers: Whose "we"?

[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] and myself.

Myers: [redacted]

[redacted] um-hm.

Myers: Do you know how to spell it?

[redacted] [redacted]

Myers: And [redacted] Do you know how to spell that?

[redacted] [redacted]

Beniga: Were you at your car? Is that...

Yes, we were at the car. So we didn't see exactly where the incident occurred, but, I'd estimate at least across the street from where the building was...

Beniga: Okay,

...that was about, um, maybe a 150 feet or so.

Beniga: Were you inside your car?

Um, when we first heard everything, we were just outside the car.

Beniga: Okay. Tell us what you heard.

Um, so we had just pulled into the parking lot. Um, as we were getting out, we heard, um, we heard, ah, some officers saying "put it down, put it down". Um, then we heard another voice saying "no, no, no". Ah, then we heard a couple gun shots.

Beniga: Okay.

And then, ah, it was either at that point that we got in the car or it was a little bit after that when we heard a few more gun shots. Um, but we went back in the car, closed the door. We didn't really hear much after that.

Beniga: Okay. And, you couldn't tell who was saying what. But you...

No.

Beniga: ...you, you distinctly heard one, a male voice?

Ah, I think it was all male voices.

Beniga: Okay. One voice, ah, was it, would you say, loudly saying "put it down"?

"Put it down, out it down". Yeah.

Beniga: Was it, was that the exact words?

I think so.

Beniga: Okay. And, obviously you don't know what he was referring to or?

[redacted] Na, I have no idea.

Beniga: Okay. And then you heard another voice…

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Saying "no"?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Beniga: And, was that second voice distinctly different from the first voice you heard?

[redacted] Yes, it was.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah, the second voice sounded pretty agitated.

Beniga: Okay. And, and what, what led you to believe that?

[redacted] Um, just, ah, tone of the guy's voice. It was just, ah, he was saying "no, no". It just sounded agitated; it sounded, um, agi, agitated, yeah.

Beniga: Okay. And how many times would you say the first voice repeated?

[redacted] Um…

Beniga: More than once?

[redacted] I want to call it two or three.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: And, the same with the second voice. How many times did he verbalize no?

[redacted] Um, I think that was two or three also. Yeah, I don't remember exactly.

Beniga: Okay. And then you heard what you believed were two shots?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Okay. And then you and [redacted] get into your car…

[redacted] Um-hm.

Beniga: ...immediately after the first two shots?

[redacted] It was either immediately after or after we heard another round of shots. That round of shots was either two or three.

Beniga: And what was the, the time delay, or elapsed time between the first two shots, or the volley of shots, and then another. You, it was a distinct set of shots that you heard?

[redacted] Yeah. Um, I want to say it was about a 30 second difference between the first set and the second set.

Beniga: Okay. And the, you guys, you and [redacted] get in your car...

[redacted] Um-hm.

Beniga: And then you remain there?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: And at no time during this event did you, um, actually see who was involved?

[redacted] No.

Beniga: Okay. Ah, did you see the police officer vehicle in the area?

[redacted] Yeah, we saw, um, one officer that was actually, ah, as we were driving up there, right behind us. And then we saw them park on the other side of the street, opposite where we were.

Beniga: Um-hm.

[redacted] And then we saw those two officers get out of the car. And then while we were in our car, we saw about four more cars pull up.

Beniga: Okay. So those two officers, there were two officers in that car following you up?

[redacted] I think so.

Beniga: Okay. And so when they parked, they exited, I'm just trying to understand the sequencing there. So you park your car...

[redacted] Right. So we're going up to the Arboretum.

Beniga: Uh-hm.

[redacted] The police car is right behind us. We make a left turn, parking across the street from the Arboretum. Um, they pull into the side of the road on the right.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] So, on the side of the road that the Arboretum is in.

Beniga: Um-hm.

[redacted] Um, I guess we don't see them get out of their car. But, ah, the two officers, I think they get out of their car and then we get out, um, and we're just talking and stuff and then that's when we start hearing the, all the commotion.

Beniga: Okay. And that was the, you stuck around there. You were contacted by officers, ah, at some point after.

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: Okay. So the, can you say that the officer, the vehicle that was following you up, you don't see them get out of their car.

[redacted] Um, I don't think so, no.

Beniga: So they, the, the yelling that's involved, was a different set of individuals, then. Is that fair?

[redacted] Not sure.

Beniga: And, and [redacted] is she your girlfriend or just a friend?

[redacted] We're dating.

Beniga: Okay. Is she still around?

[redacted] Um, well yeah. She was here the whole time that I was here too.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] And I think she also is getting investigated as well.

Beniga: Or interviewed.

[redacted] Or interviewed, sorry. Yeah.

Beniga: Um, so just to recap.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Beniga: You, you guys are here just to visit the Arboretum.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Beniga: You park and you're standing some point outside of your car.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Beniga: You and [redacted] And you hear, um, what you believe are two distinct voices.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Beniga: The first voice you hear…

[redacted] Um-hm.

Beniga: …is one yelling "put it down"?

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: Is that correct?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: And that voice, a male voice…

[redacted] Um-hm.

Beniga: …re, says that repeatedly.

[redacted] Um-hm. That's correct.

Beniga: And then a second distinct voice, um, which you characterize as agitated…

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: ...yells repeatedly "no, no, no".

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Anything else, uh, that, that second individual verbalized?

[redacted] Kind'a remember him, I think he's just kind'a screaming a lot. Um, yeah, yeah. Just kind of screaming and then saying "no, no".

Beniga: Was part of that screaming that, that leads you to conclude that he, he was agitated then?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: And then from your vantage point where you guys were standing in your car, you never saw the interaction between the two individuals. You just heard what happened. [redacted]

Myers: You, ah, said, when you were talking about what he heard, we heard, what did you hear individually, specifically?

[redacted] Everything that I've said so far.

Myers: Okay, so everything, when you referred to "we" is something...

[redacted] Um-hm, yeah.

Myers: ...is something that you actually, individually heard.

[redacted] Yes.

Myers: All right_____

Beniga: You have any, um, else, anything else you want to add? That we haven't asked you or you think we should know?

[redacted] I think that's everything.

Beniga: And, and again, just to clarify that the yelling, or were the, first male verbalizing "put it down" and the, is-is it an immediate response, the "no, no, no"?

[redacted] Yeah, it's, ah, it's going back and forth...

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] ...a lot.

Beniga: And then you estimated from initialing hearing that to the shots that were fired is how much time?

[redacted] Well, initially, like from when they start this whole commotion and then when the shots are fired, there was probably only about 5 seconds there.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] Between when, you know, they were yelling at each other and when shots were actually fired.

Beniga: Okay, so it's a pretty quick event.

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: Okay. All right. If nothing else, ah, thank you for your time.

[redacted] All right.

Beniga: That will conclude out interview and the time is 1801 hours.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032410/0900 K. Brath

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

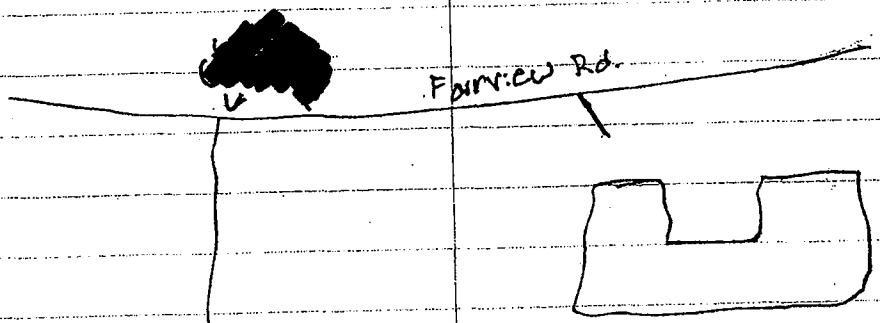
March 22nd, 2010

M/W, DOB [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PB 10-23336
EXHIBIT 8



03-23-10

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Beniga: This is Detective Rico Beniga of the Portland Police Homicide Detail. The date is March 23, 2010, the time is approximately 11:00 AM, I'm present at the Detective Division Interview room. Present with me also is Detective Ken Whattam of the Portland Police Homicide Detail and [redacted] and is father [redacted] And [redacted] you are aware that our conversation is being recorded?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Okay. We'll just go with some basic information first. What's your date of birth?

[redacted] Uh, [redacted]

Beniga: Okay, and your home address?

[redacted] [redacted] Oregon 97223.

Beniga: Okay, and your home phone?

[redacted] 503-8[redacted]

Beniga: Okay. And we are here today to talk about the, there was a officer involved shooting at the Hoyt Arboretum, uh, yesterday afternoon and you have some information regarding that?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Okay. Just kind of take me through, uh, how you were there, uh, at the, that area, or why?

[redacted] Okay, uh, so, uh, just about every weekend, uh, my friends and I go up to, um, towards the zoo, we ride the Max up the underground tunnel stop. We take the elevator up and then we walk up to, uh, Fairview Road and right at the intersection, I don't remember what the other street that intersects it is called, but it goes along Fairview and it's, uh, couple hundred feet away from the Hoyt Arboretum.

And we were sitting up there getting our gear together and just getting everything on. And we start hearing loud yelling and arguing and then we stopped 'cause it didn't sound any sort of jokingly friendly yelling, but then we heard two gun shots ring out. And we weren't sure if it was gang related or what was happening 'cause the trees were in our view of anything that could be witnessed visually. And so we looked at each other and we were all kind of startled like. We weren't expecting to hear gun shots after arguing. It went silent and then we heard more yelling and we pretty sure we heard put it down, put it down and then another two gun shots, just one after another went off. And just everything went silent and we just, we didn't know what to do, we just stood there, up at the road until all the cops started coming and the ambulances and.

Beniga: Okay. And who was with you yesterday?

[redacted] My friend [redacted], my friend [redacted] I don't know his last name, but he'll give it to you, he's here today too.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] And, yeah, just three of us.

Beniga: And just to be clear, you were near that intersection area?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Beniga: And so you didn't have direct visual of what ever happened…

[redacted] …We didn't have _____, no it's just all on what we heard.

Beniga: So take me through back, take me back to that initial, uh, voices that you heard? You characterized arguing, um,…

[redacted] …Yeah…

Beniga: …What specifically did you hear being said?

[redacted] We couldn't make that out 'cause we just thought like, we weren't expecting to hear gun shots after that, we weren't expecting anything serious to be happening.

Beniga: Um-hm.

[redacted] 'Cause every, it's Portland so you hear a lot of just like loud obnoxious people.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] But, and it didn't turn out to be that, we wish we would have paid more attention 'cause I think we could have, but initially…

Beniga: …So there was…

[redacted] …We couldn't hear what, what they were arguing about.

Beniga: Yeah, could you tell they were male voices?

[redacted] They were male voices, yes.

Beniga: Okay. Two voices?

[redacted] Um, I'm pretty sure they sounded different, but one was more prominent than the other.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] And that was the one between the shots that we heard the most.

Beniga: Okay, so you hear these two voices, sounds like arguing and then you hear two shots?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: And then, then you hear, uh, a male voice again yelling put it down?

[redacted] Yes, something along the lines of the person having something.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] And then another two repetitive shots.

Beniga: Okay. And you guys are probably several hundred feet away?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: I mean it's your guess, Okay. And it…

[redacted] ...Like I could draw you out like how the road and everything...

Beniga: ....Okay...

[redacted] ...Is if you like...

Beniga: ...I'd appreciate that. And, uh, so you, you hear the arguing, two shots and then hear someone saying words to the effect or, what words did you hear exactly?

[redacted] I can't recall that well.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] But it was to the effect that there was something more than just like a gang thing.

Beniga: Okay. And was it sort of instructional or command to put it down kind of type words.

[redacted] Yeah it was a command, it was...

Beniga: ...Okay.

[redacted] You could distress in the voice of the, the person that sh...

Beniga: ...The person that is saying that.

[redacted] Yeah, of the shooter, which I'm, I'm guessing...

Beniga: ...Okay...

[redacted] ...Is, yeah.

Beniga: And then, uh, two more rounds.

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: Uh, that were fired.

[redacted] Yeah so a total rounds were fired.

Beniga: Okay. Okay. Uh, then you went home, you and friends went home?

Well, what we did is since, uh, eventually all the cops came and the blocked the road and everything so we, uh, just after waiting there and just trying to talk to one of the cops that blocked off the road. He wasn't saying anything 'cause that's policy that, so we walked around the trails and headed further down the hill before we went down to a smaller area called switchbacks. Where we skated for another, quite a few hours and then we headed home.

Beniga: And then sometime yesterday evening, um, you communicated what had happened to your dad?

Yeah, my dad and my stepmom.

Beniga: Okay. And had you seen the news coverage, uh, what had occurred at the park?

Yeah I was waiting for it to turn on and I turned it on at 10:00 on channel 12 news.

Beniga: Okay.

And it was the first story on.

Which I thought was odd because never has the news on upstairs, it usually South Park or Family Guy or something. I looked up there and like, that's the same thing I'm watching, this is unusual. I thought maybe because it of the kids that ride...

...Yeah...

...On the skateboard in Tigard yesterday, 'cause that's what he does, it's like wear the helmet [redacted] but come to find out, then he comes back down and tells me, after I said.

And then, uh, one of our friends, other friends that usually does it, he was doing band practicing that time, our friend [redacted] and around sevenish or so I got a text from, or no, it was after that. I got a text from my friend [redacted] saying that our friend [redacted] saw on the news and said that there, confirmed there was a shooting, that somebody did die and.

Beniga: Okay. Just to go back to the, uh, sequencing, you hear the argument, or what you believe is an argument, the two shots, and

then you hear that voice giving some kind of command and then another two shots.

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: What is that, how long a time a time period between the initial arguing to the first set of shots?

[redacted] Well the initial arguing lasted I would say ten seconds or so, like I think there's more arguing that we just didn't catch 'cause we were talking amongst ourselves.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] And we were about ready to go down the hill and then we all kind of stopped 'cause we were like that doesn't sound right.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] And then the shots ring out and just birds flying over us, just, just we weren't sure what to do and then we, it was silent for a moment, like for another 5 seconds before the other two shots ring out, like the command and the shots.

Beniga: Okay. So the arguing ten seconds and then shots and moments later you hear the voice?

[redacted] Uh, the voice again so…

Beniga: …Commanding and then…

[redacted] …About 5 seconds between shots.

Beniga: Okay. Between the volley of shots, the first two and then the second two.

[redacted] Yeah, and they, they were repetitive shots, they were just like (mimics two rapid gun shots sounds with mouth).

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] And we heard yelling and then (again mimics two rapid gun shots sounds with mouth).

Beniga: Okay, all right. Anything else, uh, you recall, you think we should know or I haven't asked you?

[redacted] No, we saw some people driving away afterwards beside, unless they were passing through, I don't know, but.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] That's all we gathered from it, we, we probably could have cruised down the hill and actually witnessed the actual shooting, but the we really didn't want to go near the shots like we'd be going right towards _____ _____.

Beniga: Right, that's, that's wise.

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: Uh, [redacted] any questions? Okay. Any questions of us you may have?

[redacted] Um, probably can't disclose what happened so.

Beniga: Well we're, we're continuing the investigation there should be information released, uh, in the next few days, but today or the following days so.

[redacted] Okay.

Beniga: Uh, but, you know, been folks like you coming forward, we're just gathering all the information, so then again, you know, uh, express that we appreciate you coming in and, um, uh, your willingness to come forward and give us your information.

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] All right.

Beniga: There's nothing else, oh, Mr. [redacted] can I get your date of birth sir?

[redacted] [redacted]

Beniga: If nothing else that will end our discussion, time is approximately 1110.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032410 at 1436 S. Thoman

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

March 22nd, 2010

[redacted]

M/W, DOB [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Beniga: This is Detective Rico Beniga of the Portland Police Homicide Detail. The date is March 23, 2010, approximate time is 1118 hours, I'm present at the Detective Division Interview room. Also present with me is Detective Ken Whattam of the Portland Police Homicide Detail and [redacted] and we're speaking with.

[redacted]

Beniga: [redacted] and how do you spell your last name [redacted]

[redacted]

Beniga: Okay, and what is your birth date?

[redacted]

Beniga: Okay, and your home address?

[redacted], 97215

Beniga: Okay, I'll just, just I speak up so. And, uh, you have a home phone there?

[redacted] Um, 503-[redacted]

Beniga: Okay, and we're here to talk about the, uh, officer involved shooting that happened at the Hoyt Arboretum yesterday and you and some friends, uh, were present?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Can you just take us through, uh, how you got the area and then what you heard or saw?

[redacted] Well, we go up there to do a long boarding and so. We got there, take the Max and the elevator and walked up the trails to get to the point where we start which is pretty close to where it happened. And as we were getting ready, getting our gear on, we hear some yelling and then two gun shots, some more yelling and two more gun shots. And then a lot of squad cars were in the area and that's pretty much the lay down of it.

Beniga: Okay. I'm just kind of go back and talk specifically, he said you heard yelling initially.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Beniga: Could you see any of the people involved?

[redacted] We, it was just around the bend, just barely to where we wouldn't be able to witness something.

Beniga: Okay. And the yelling involved males?

[redacted] Yeah it was a male voice.

Beniga: And could you tell how many people were involved?

[redacted] Um, well the first yelling, I would, didn't pay a whole lot of attention to, we just, we know we heard yelling and I think we only heard one person, it was a male. And it sounded strictly like a police officer.

Beniga: And what, what lead you to believe that? Could you hear specifically what was being said?

[redacted] Is, I couldn't hear, not the first part, but then after the first two gun shots, I was able to, but in the first one, it sounded more like a command, something very strong. Um, and, but the, I only realized it would have been a police officer after the first two gun shots. So I first heard the two gun shots and then I heard, um, put it down now, put it down, pretty loud strongly command and then like two seconds afterwards, two more gun shots.

Beniga: Okay. And those were exact words that you heard, put it down now?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Okay. And that was, say how many times, you think, you recall?

[redacted] I think it was only twice.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] So put it down now, put it down.

Beniga: And then two more shots. Okay, and then?

[redacted] Um, we just looked at each other and I was like, that was gun shots for sure. Um, and I was questioning calling the police or something, but I was hearing sirens in the distance. So I called up the skate shop owner, I skate with and is a good friend of mine, I was just like, told him what happened, what we heard. And after I talked to him he's, he's gonna call the, uh, the police and ask them about ever phone in or something. But then I heard the sirens getting louder and then I walked over to the ledge and I could see the street and I saw three of the squad cars pulling up. So then just a, he didn't call anybody about it.

Beniga: And who is this person you talked to?

[redacted] [redacted].

Beniga: [redacted]

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: And he's the owner of a skate shop?

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: What, what skate shop.

[redacted] Uh, Rip City Skate.

Beniga: Okay, what's his number?

[redacted] Um, but I don't have it, so, his number is 503-[redacted]

Beniga: Okay. And so, and you were with other than [redacted]

[redacted] Um, is a kid named [redacted] he's a friend of [redacted] mostly and I'm barely familiar with him, I've only hung out with him like twice so.

Beniga: Okay. You don't know [redacted] uh...

[redacted] ...Not as thoroughly as he would.

Beniga: Okay. So it's the three of you?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Um, from the time you hear the initial arguing to the first two shots. How much time would you guess had elapsed?

[redacted] Hm, it's a little hard 'cause is very more, after the shots I paid more attention.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] But it was, I'd say maybe four seconds duration until, like from hearing some kind of yelling and then…

Beniga: …The first two shots.

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: And then you hear, after the first two shots is then you hear…

[redacted] …Put it down…

Beniga: …One voice, put it down.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Beniga: And then how much after that then the second two shots?

[redacted] I'd say maybe around two seconds or so, it's…

Beniga: …So it's pretty rapid.

[redacted] Pretty quick…

Beniga: …Okay…

[redacted] …But there was a little duration between…

Beniga: …Between the first two shots and then the second two shots.

[redacted] Yes, and the, and the put it down there's some time…

Beniga: …Between those two.

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Okay. And then again from your, from the area you guys were at…

[redacted] ...Yes...

Beniga: ...You couldn't see any of the people involved, just...

[redacted] ...It was just out of our sight range.

Beniga: How get, how far would you guess where you were from the arboretum.

[redacted] Um, hundred, hundred-fifty feet maybe.

Beniga: Okay.

[redacted] So.

Beniga: And [redacted] indicated you guys were near the, inter, the intersection there?

[redacted] Yeah.

Beniga: Is that fair to say then?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Okay. Anything else you recall or think we should know or have not asked you about?

[redacted] Um, uh, nothing comes to mind.

Beniga: Oh, you said there was only one, did you ever, uh, anytime hear two voices?

[redacted] Uh, there...

Beniga: ...Or what you could tell was distinct voices?

[redacted] Might have been at first, but after that is clearly only just one.

Beniga: Just one voice?

[redacted] I think so.

Beniga: And that's the voice that was, uh, giving the commands?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Put it down?

[redacted] Yes.

Beniga: Okay. All right, [redacted] All right. Any question about us, or any thing else?

[redacted] Um, no.

Beniga: Okay. Nothing else then that will end our conversation, the time is approximately 1125.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032410 at 0811 S. Thoman SDT

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONFIDENTIAL
SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE
☐ CONTINUATION ☐ SUPPLEMENTAL

Page/Of 1/2

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

☐1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3. SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL
☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME	THIS REPORT DATE/TIME
032210 / 1505	032510 / 1200

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

PERSONS **CO**-Complainant **SB**-Subject **SI**-Sick/Injured/Cared For **PE**-Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	022052

ADDRESS	ZIP	PHONE
TRANSIENT		NONE

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT
INTERVIEW OF [redacted]

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY ITEM CODE — S-STOLEN L-LOST F-FOUND D-DAMAGED K-SAFEKEEPING R-RECOVERED

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ Central
☐ East
☐ SE
☐ North
☐ NE
☐ Traffic
☐ DVD
☐ ID
☐ Prop Room
☐ Crime Prev
☐ Intell
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR
☐ Vehicle
OPR
☐ Crime/ Prop
OPR
☐ Book
OPR

NO CONNECT INFORMATION

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

INVESTIGATOR

Person Interviewed:

[redacted]

F/W, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted] Street
Portland, Oregon 97210
Cell Phone: 503 [redacted]

Officers Mentioned:

Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt # 1203482
2. Transcript of interview of [redacted]

NO SUMMARY

NARRATIVE

On March 22nd, 2010, JACK COLLINS was killed during a police action at 4000 SW

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE: ☐ Incident ☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Custody ☐ Special
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

Fairview Boulevard. On March 24th, 2010, I received information a person named "[redacted] had called the Police Commissioner's Office and claimed to have knowledge about the events surrounding the death of JACK COLLINS. I called "[redacted] and arranged to meet with her the next day in order to record her statement.

On March 25th, 2010, I met with [redacted] at the Detective Division. The interview was recorded in its entirety, and what follows is a summary of the interview with [redacted] Please see the attached transcript for a verbatim account of the interview.

[redacted] said she was walking her dog on one of the lower trails at the Hoyt Arboretum when she heard two gunshots. [redacted] said she was surprised but kept walking. [redacted] said she then heard "some angry shouting" and then two more gunshots. [redacted] said then she then got into her car and drove up to the "Arboretum House" to see what had happened. [redacted] said she saw a police car and standing next to it was man who was clearly not a police officer, based on how he was dressed and how he acted. [redacted] said she then continued driving by and went home.

[redacted] said she believed the angry shouting she heard was someone who "was really upset" a gun had been fired in the park and "was expressing that in an angry way." [redacted] said she was unable to discern any words, just an angry tone.

The recording of the interview of [redacted] was later copied onto a CD-R and placed in the Property Room as evidence on Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt # 1203482.

This investigation is ongoing.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

March 22nd, 2010

F/W DOB

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION **INVESTIGATOR**

[redacted] My name is [redacted] and I was in the Arboretum…

Kammerer: Hold on just a second Ma'am. Um, this is Detective Kammerer with the Portland Police Bureau. Ah, today is March 25th, 2010. It is 0805 hours. We're in the, um, small, I'm sorry, contact room inside the Detective Division. Um, I'm here with [redacted] and, a, Miss [redacted] you understand this conversation is being recorded?

[redacted] I do.

Kammerer: And you're okay with that?

[redacted] Yes.

Kammerer: Okay. Um, you had contacted, um, the City Commissioner's office, saying you might have some information about what happened up there at the Hoyt Arboretum on March 22nd. Is that correct?

[redacted] Yes

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] Sorry.

Kammerer: Um, if you could please tell me, um, what it is that you know or saw or heard up there that day.

[redacted] I was up walking my dog on one of the lower trails, probably about 150 feet below the crest of where the Arboretum House was.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] So we were walking back from a walk down one of our trails and I heard two gun shots. The-the, at first I didn't think were gun shots, but then I realized they had to be because there was such a compressed sound to them.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] As opposed to fire crackers or something like that.

Kammerer: Sure.

So I was surprised. But I kept on walking and then I heard, almost immediately, some angry shouting. I didn't hear anybody give any quiet orders or anything. It was, somebody was clearly upset.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

And then there were two more shots. And that's all I, I didn't see anything. I only heard what was going on. So I took my dog and got into my car and drove up by the Arboretum House to see what had happened.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Because it's on my way home and I saw a police car on the left and I saw wa, a, a man who was clearly not a police officer standing by the side of the road, on the sidewalk in front of the Arboretum House and a woman across the street with her dog and they looked like they might be crossing to meet each other.

Kammerer: Okay.

Ah, and then, you know, I was, I go home often this way, so I just kept on going down Fairview Blvd…

Kammerer: Um-hm.

…is what I think you're on and the I saw five kids, four or five kids who were on their cell phones that had been hiking in the park. And that's all that I saw. But the time between the first two shots and the time there were two, two more shots, it didn't seem to me that there was any kind of conversation going on. Somebody was clearly upset. I took them to be people, they were upset there were two shots that had been fired in the park.

Kammerer: Okay.

So I don't, didn't know anything more beyond that.

Kammerer: Were you able to make out any of the, the context of what was being said, when you heard the yelling?

No, it's, sounded, there were two shots. It genuinely sounded like somebody was really upset that somebody had fired a gun in the park, and was expressing that in an angry way. That's all it sounded like. No words.

Kammerer: Okay, no words.

[redacted] No words. Yeah.

Kammerer: And this guy that was clearly not a police officer, that was standing by the police car?

[redacted] Um-hm…

Kammerer: Do you remember what he looked like?

[redacted] Ah, he was probably in his, my guess is, late forties, early fifties. He, I think he had either white or blond hair. He was wearing a hat, which sounds, I just had that impression.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And he was wearing casual clothes. And he looked unaffected by what was going on there.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] He did not look alarmed. The woman across the street didn't look alarmed either. Um, the kids were alarmed.

Kammerer: Sure. Okay, um. In, when you've been waking your dog, um, er, did you see anybody out of the ordinary that day?

[redacted] No, I, I will be walking in the Arboretum with my dog for about five years.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And there have been, a, one or two times when there have been, a, a, either homeless or itinerant people who've made, a, sort of a bedroom for themselves, under a tree.

Kammerer: Sure.

[redacted] And, um, I wasn't particularly worried about that. In fact the dog, no one's ever come out or, I mean my dog actually woke the guy, uh____the fellow that I learned about. Um, and after tens days, when he'd been there for about ten days, then I called the police and said you might want to check on this 'cause it looks like he's making this a permanent home as just as opposed to a temporary home. But I've never, in all, I've been, walked all the trails. I never

had anybody come out or attack or threaten me or anything. And I been attacked twice and they've been on city streets, once with a knife and once without a knife.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] So, um, I have a heightened sense of awareness.

Kammerer: Sure.

[redacted] Whenever I walk in a place with, I don't have somebody with me, that kind of thing. But the Arboretum's been pretty safe. But I do know there have been homeless people that have been up there..

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] ...from time to time that have been enjoying it or staying overnight or whatever and they have the same rights as everybody else.

Kammerer: Sure, sure. Okay, um, is there anything I didn't ask you that you think is important that you want to tell me?

[redacted] I think the only thing I would say is, is, what, what caused me to go into the Commissioner's office is I felt really uncomfortable about the fact that, um, the response to whoever this person was, was four shots. As opposed to some other less lethal way of dealing with it.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And I sat on a jury about two years ago where I ended up being the foreman and a, and the person who was charged, I can't remember whether it was obstructing justice or something like that...

[redacted] Um-hm.

[redacted] The jury acquitted the fellow that was charged by the, by the police and the reason they did is because the police walked up to him. He had a, he had a record, although that didn't come out in the, in the trial and their first response was, because they didn't like whatever he was doing was to get on the ground. And everybody in the jury looked each other and said you know if a police officer walked up to you and told you to get on the ground, it wouldn't be the first thing that you would do.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] Even out of respect for authority. It would, it would, it would take a few, quite a few seconds to even process that that was what the police really wanted you to do.

Kammerer: Sure.

[redacted] This guy didn't respond to it, so they really took him down. I was, I was, I was sort of taken aback by that.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] Ah, because if that's what the normal response is if the police officer is unhappy with you, is you have to get on the ground, there are a lot of us who'd have a hard time getting on the ground.

Kammerer: Sure.

[redacted] And I think in the Arboretum when I heard the four shots, I thought, there's got to be some other way to deal with somebody, even if they're yelling or threatening other people. There's got to be a way that's non-lethal to deal with them. And I hadn't really thought about Tasers, but I know the Police Department have them.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] So the reason I went to the Commissioner's office was to, was to encourage, or at least to suggest, that...

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] ...police officers use something non-lethal.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] And I don't have any idea whether this was a good guy, bad guy, indifferent, mentally ill.

Kammerer: Sure.

[redacted] But, but that's, that's what I feel. And I mean and if a police officer came up to me and told me to stop and if I didn't, they shot me, that's going too far. Tasering me is a different story. So, I'm encouraging that kind of response.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] And I really do come from a background where I've been, ah, assaulted twice.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] And both times I had to deal with that myself. And was successful.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] So I understand what it's like to be afraid. And I understand that, that the police really are there to help the public and to make them safe. So I'm not a, sort of out of sync…

Kammerer: Sure

[redacted] …radical thinker.

Kammerer: Right.

[redacted] That's all.

Kammerer: Okay. All right, um. Well, it's now, ah, almost 0815. I go ahead and stop the…

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032510/1214 KBly BH

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONFIDENTIAL

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ SUPPLEMENTAL

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

☐1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 3. SUSPENDED ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME	THIS REPORT DATE/TIME
032210 / 1505	032510 / 0900

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

PERSONS CO-Complainant SB-Subject SI-Sick/Injured/Cared For PE-Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	022052

ADDRESS	ZIP	PHONE
TRANSIENT		NONE

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT
INTERVIEW OF [redacted]

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY ITEM CODE S-STOLEN L-LOST F-FOUND D-DAMAGED K-SAFEKEEPING R-RECOVERED

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ Central
☐ East
☐ SE
☐ North
☐ NE
☐ Traffic
☐ DVD
☐ ID
☐ Prop Room
☐ Crime Prev
Intell
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR
☐ Vehicle
OPR
☐ Crime/ Prop
OPR
☐ Book
OPR

NO CONNECT INFORMATION

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Person Interviewed:

[redacted]

F/W, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]
Portland, Oregon 97203
Cell Phone: 503-[redacted]

Officers Mentioned:

Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192
Officer Jon YOCHIM, DPSST #28036

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt # 1203479
2. Transcript of interview of [redacted]

NO SUMMARY

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:			
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING		☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	
			☐ Custody	☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

NARRATIVE

On March 22nd, 2010, JACK COLLINS was killed during a police action at 4000 SW Fairview Boulevard. Several employees were present at the time, and were interviewed by Detectives that evening. One of the employees, [redacted] had a young baby at home and was released by Officer Yochim prior to being interviewed by Detectives. On March 24th, 2010, Detective Slater and I went to the Hoyt Arboretum Visitor's Center, and interviewed [redacted] The interview was recorded in its entirety, and what follows is a summary of the interview with [redacted] Please see the attached transcript for a verbatim account of the interview.

[redacted] said she had just returned to her office, which does not look out into the courtyard of the Visitor's Center, and was seated at her desk. [redacted] said she heard what she thought were two gunshots, and ducked underneath her desk. [redacted] said she used her desk phone to dial 911 for the police, but neglected to dial "9" first for an outside line, so the call did not go through. [redacted] said between thirty-five and forty seconds later she heard two more gunshots. [redacted] said she did not hear anything between the two series of gunshots. [redacted] said she later learned what had happened, but at the time she did not know the police were already there, nor did she know what led to the police being there. The interview was then concluded.

The recording of the interview of [redacted] was later copied onto a CD-R and placed in the Property Room as evidence on Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt # 1203479.

This investigation is ongoing.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

INVESTIGATOR

March 22nd, 2010

[redacted]

F/W, DOB [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU **INVESTIGATOR**
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Slater: This is Detective Mark Slater, DPSST # 27192 present with Detective Erik Kammerer, DPSST # 29988. Doing an interview with [redacted] regarding Portland Police Bureau case # 10-23336, an officer-involved shooting which occurred on March 22, 2010. It is right now it's March 24, 2010 at ten o'clock in the morning. And [redacted] are you aware this is being recorded?

[redacted] I am.

Slater: And are you okay with that?

[redacted] Yes.

Slater: Okay. I understand you work up here at Hoyt Arboretum? And that's where we are now, doing the interview.

[redacted] That's correct.

Slater: And you were present when the shooting happened.

[redacted] Correct.

Slater: Okay and what did you hear or see regarding that?

[redacted] Well I was just coming back into work probably about five minutes before this occurred. And was getting ready to sit down at my desk when I heard two gunshots. And rapidly one after another. Um, and at that point I got under my desk and tried to call 9-1-1. And I asked my co-worker, [redacted] if those were gunshots. That was followed by a period of time at which then I heard an additional two gunshots. I didn't hear any other um noise outside. I couldn't hear the activity that was going on outside of the window and wasn't aware of what had occurred until after the event.

Slater: Okay. Did you see any news reports regarding this incident?

[redacted] I have.

Slater: Okay and talked to co-workers and learned what happened?

[redacted] Yes.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] And I heard that immediately following the incident actually.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] I talked to some co-workers.

Slater: Alright and your office in the building is, we're sitting in an office which is due north of where the subject was shot.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Slater: And your office is more internal? Inside this building?

[redacted] Yes my office has no visual line of sight to the front of the Visitor's Center.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] I can see out the back window but I saw no activity that was related to this incident on Monday afternoon.

Slater: Okay so the first thing literally you heard were shots, or what you thought were gunshots?

[redacted] Yes, I heard pop pop. I wasn't sure that they were gunshots because…

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] …they didn't sound like what I thought a gunshot would sound like.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] And then there was a pause and there was another pop pop.

Slater: Between the gunshots, did you hear any people talking?

[redacted] I couldn't hear anything outside the window.

Slater: Okay. Did you hear any other people in the building say anything about what they heard or saw?

[redacted] No, I did hear after I couldn't, after I was not able to place the 9-1-1 call, I got up from my desk and grabbed my cell phone and walked into another recessed area in the building that does not have any windows. And at that point I did hear a commotion in the front which was my co-worker, [redacted] bringing in some visitors from the front of the Visitor's Center into our staff lunch room area and telling them to stay in that area for their safety.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] But I couldn't hear anything that was going on outside of the building.

Slater: Okay. Between the first two shots and the second two, how long would you guess that timeframe was?

[redacted] You know, it's challenging to tell but it was enough time for me, there was a decent pause so I would say it was less than a minute and I don't know how accurate my, my assumption of the time is but it was enough time for me to hear the first two shots, get under my desk, try to place a 9-1-1 call, realize that the call hadn't gone through, get up, walk into the kitchen area and then I heard the next two shots. So it was probably...

Slater: Probably less than a minute?

[redacted] Probably less than a minute. Probably 35, 40 seconds.

Slater: Okay. And then once after the second two shots, then that's when you started hearing what happened out front? When you met with the other staff?

[redacted] No. At that point, I um, really there was a child actually that was with the group that was coming in from the Visitor's Center and so we were kind of focused on keeping him calm and we weren't really talking about the incident at that point. So I didn't really hear what had occurred until I saw my other co-workers probably about five minutes later when the police had us all move into the garage.

Slater: Okay. How many other non-employee civilians were in here? You said there was a child.

[redacted] There were two women and a boy that were in the Visitor's Center prior to the incident. I had come in from the field, walked into the restroom which is

adjacent to the Visitor's Center lobby and these women were in there looking at the merchandise. I noticed them, left and then they came these were the three individuals, the two adult women and the child, the male child that came back into the lunch room area.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] So those were the only individuals that I saw that were in the center. I did, after we moved into the garage, speak with some people who were kind of congregating in the parking lot and people were, there were a lot of children present that day and they were wanting to kind of come down and see what was going on so I was kind of keeping people up in the upper parking lot so there were probably well there was the woman that's been in the news. I don't know her name but she's got two children. I've seen her on various news reports.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] And then there was um, another woman with probably four children that was up in the parking lot at that time. They didn't have any visual witness of the from what I can understand of the incident but they did hear what was going on so...

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] ...those were the people that were in the immediate vicinity that I was aware of.

Slater: Okay. How long have you worked up here?

[redacted] I've been here for a year and a half.

Slater: Okay. Have you seen the picture of the subject who was shot on the news?

[redacted] I have not.

Slater: You have not. Okay.

[redacted] No. I didn't know that his identity had been released yet.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] So as of the last time I checked in on the news, which I think was this morning at 6:00 am...

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] ...I don't think that image had been released.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Slater: Alright.

Kammerer: I just have a couple clarifying questions.

[redacted] Sure.

Kammerer: You said that you heard the first two shots and then you tried to make a 9-1-1 call.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Kammerer: Do you know why you were unable to make a 9-1-1 call?

[redacted] You know I did see that from what I understand, typically when we make an outside call, we need to dial 9, but I don't believe that you need to do that for 9-1-1. Now I was in a panic so.

Kammerer: Sure.

[redacted] ...I don't know if I hit 9-9-1-1. I think I just hit 9-1-1.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] And it didn't go through. I did see earlier in the day that we were having some phone issues throughout the city. But the thing that's challenging with this communications is that we have many satellite buildings in Portland Parks and so that may have just been impacting the downtown lines. I don't know.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] I was able to make a connection on my cell phone but it went to a recording that said if this is.

Kammerer: If you really want to call 9-1-1.

[redacted] ...an emergency, yeah say 9-1-1

Kammerer: Right.

[redacted] And at that point, my co-worker, [redacted] said the police are out there already.

Kammerer: Oh okay.

[redacted] Because I had no idea what was going on. I just heard the gunshots. I didn't know there were any police involved.

Kammerer: Okay and then you asked [redacted] your co-worker, were those gunshots?

[redacted] Yes.

Kammerer: What did [redacted] say?

[redacted] I don't know that she responded honestly. So I think she was kind of moving out of the way of the window at that point. She may have nodded yes.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] But I don't know if there was a verbal response.

Kammerer: Okay.

Slater: Anything else that you want to add?

[redacted] I don't think so. I really don't have a lot of information to share so.

Slater: Okay. Thank you for your time.

[redacted] You're welcome.

Slater: I'm going to stop the tape. It's 10:06 am.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032410 at 1509 hrs *B Geltzeiler* Edited by: J. Elsner

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU **SPECIAL REPORT** TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL PAGE/OF 1 / 4

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
5. Exceptional	03/22/10	1527	03/29/10	1000

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD (HOYT ARBORETUM VISITOR CENTER)	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
ADDITIONAL WITNESS INTERVIEWS	PP1003221078

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk
- DPSST ☐ Person
- DPSST ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge DW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
VI	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	02/20/52

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
TRANSIENT			

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

NO CONNECT INFORMATION

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Witnesses Interviewed:

[redacted] D.
MW, DOB [redacted]
PPDS #[redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]
Portland, OR
Cell Phone: [redacted]

[redacted]
MW, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]
Cell Phone: [redacted]

[redacted]
FW, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]
Portland, OR 97203
Cell Phone: [redacted]

Additional Detectives:

Detective E. KAMMERER, DPSST #29988
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Assisted with Interviews

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
☐ ECRT
☐ JDH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk
DPSST
☐ Person
DPSST
☐ Entry / Vehicle
DPSST
☐ Distribution
DPSST

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt Number 1203478:

   Item 1: One CD-R recording of interview with [redacted]

2. Transcription of interview with [redacted]

3. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt Number 1203404:

   Item 1: One Google Earth image used during interview with [redacted]

4. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt Number 1203483:

   Item 1: One CD-R recording of interview with [redacted]

5. Transcription of interview with [redacted]

6. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt Number 1203406:

   Item 1: One scene diagram used during interview with [redacted]

NO SUMMARY

NARRATIVE

During the days following the officer involved shooting at the Hoyt Arboretum, I received telephone calls from citizens who were witnesses to the shooting. This report summarizes the interviews with the listed witnesses. For complete details of the interviews, please refer to the transcription reports for each witness.

[redacted] interview:

On 032310, I received a voice mail from [redacted] concerning the shooting. [redacted] said in his message he was a witness to the shooting and requested to speak with me. I called [redacted] after receiving the voice mail and arranged to meet with him at 3:00 p.m. that afternoon. Several hours later, I received another voice mail from [redacted] where he told me he did not want to meet with me and said everything he wanted to say to me already.

I called [redacted] and asked him what changed and to again tell me what he witnessed. [redacted] he was on a hike in the park and said he heard police sirens, which he thought was odd concerning the area he was in. [redacted] said he got to the end of his hike and saw police officers everywhere. [redacted] said he saw an officer with a rifle, and said he saw other officers with their handguns out pointing towards the visitors center. [redacted] said he then heard officers yelling, "Show us your hands." [redacted] said an officer told him to move out of the area, so he did. [redacted] told me he did not hear any gunshots and did not see the shooting occur. I again asked [redacted] would meet with us, and he declined to do so.

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
☐ ECRT
☐ JDH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____
☐ _____

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk

DPSST
☐ Person

DPSST
☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
☐ Distribution

DPSST

NICHOLAS interview:

On 032310 at approximately 1101 hours, I received a voice mail from [redacted] said he was "the closest to the shooting", and wanted to speak with me about it. I returned the call to and arranged to interview him at the Detective Division at 6:00 p.m. that day.

Detective Kammerer and I met with in an interview room at the Detective Division at approximately 6:00 p.m. I explained to we wanted to record the interview, and when asked if this was okay with him, he said it was.

said he went to Hoyt Arboretum with two girls and was going to go for a hike. said he went to the visitors center to get a map, and when he did, he saw three male subjects, and said one of them had a badge. said he overheard one of them talking about "someone matching a description." said he went inside the visitors center, got his map, then exited walking up a ramp to the south towards the parking lot.

said he was standing near the "Japanese Prickly Ash", when he heard someone yelling something like "put the knife down." said he then heard two gunshots and looked towards where the shots were coming from. said he could not see anything because of hedges blocking his view. said he thought the yelling was coming from the courtyard area of the visitors center. said shortly after this, he began walking down the "Outlook" trail, and said he then heard two more gunshots.

said he continued his walk and came across a female with two small children and a dog. said he asked the woman if she heard the gunshots, and the woman told him she had. said he continued his hike and when he got near a parking lot in the area, he saw police officers, including one with a shotgun. said he left the area shortly after this.

I asked again what he heard, and he said prior to the shooting he heard "put the knife down", and "get down, get down!" said the person yelling these commands sounded more "frantic" just prior to the shots.

For complete details of the interview with please refer to the transcription report.

[redacted] interview:

On 032510 at approximately 1130 hours, I received a call from [redacted] who told me she witnessed the shooting and wanted to speak with us. Detective Kammerer and I went to her residence later that day and met with her at approximately 1315 hours.

I explained to we wanted to record our interview with her, and she agreed to this. said she was at the Hoyt Arboretum and was walking around the north side of the visitors center, then walked along the west side of the building toward the courtyard. said when she got to the courtyard area, she observed a police officer and a man who was bloody.

R said the officer was yelling at the man to "put the knife down", and said she could not see a knife because of her angle of view. said the officer was yelling "put the knife down", and said the bloody man was "stumbling around." said the police officer was pointing

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

his gun directly at the bloody man and was repeatedly telling him to "put the knife down."

[redacted] said the bloody man was moving around, and said the officer then fired his gun at the bloody man. [redacted] said she heard two gunshots, and thought the officer was using rubber bullets because the bloody man did not react to the shots. [redacted] said she turned around and left back northbound along the path along the west side of the building, then along the north side. [redacted] said as she got to the north side of the visitors center, she heard two more gunshots.

[redacted] said she was not shaking from what she saw and heard, so she went to her car and eventually saw additional police officers arriving. [redacted] said she then left the area and met with a family member. [redacted] again said she thought the whole situation was contained and didn't know the person was actually shot.

[redacted] said she did not hear anything prior the shooting, and never heard the bloody man say anything before or after he was shot. I asked [redacted] if the commands given by the officer were clear and she said they were. [redacted] said she was approximately 20-30 feet away from the shooting when it occurred. We asked [redacted] if the bloody man reacted when he was shot, and she said he did not. [redacted] said the distance between the officer and the bloody man when the shooting occurred was about 5 feet apart.

We asked [redacted] if she remembered how long it was between the first two shots and the second two shots, and she figured it wasn't very long, describing it as "maybe a minute, maybe even less."

For complete details of the interview with [redacted] please refer to the transcription.

This case continues to be investigated.

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk
- DPSST
- ☐ Person
- DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST
- ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Mark E Slater	27192	DET/HOM	M	HOM	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

INVESTIGATOR

March 22nd, 2010

[redacted]
M/W, DOB 1[redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

INVESTIGATOR

Slater: This is Detective Mark Slater, DPST # 27192. Present with Detective Erik Kammerer, DPST # 29988 and [redacted] how do you pronounce your last name?

[redacted]

Slater: [redacted] a male white, [redacted] We're currently in a soft interview room in the Detective Division interviewing [redacted] regarding Portland Police Bureau case # 10-23336, an officer-involved shooting at Hoyt Arboretum on March 22, 2010. And [redacted] do you know this is being recorded?

[redacted] Yes.

Slater: And you're okay with that?

[redacted] Yes.

Slater: Okay. You were present yesterday when the shooting happened?

[redacted] Yeah.

Slater: Okay. Why don't you run down what you were doing yesterday up in the area and then kind of go into what you saw.

[redacted] So I was going to Hoyt Arboretum with two girls that I know. And we were going down to the Visitor's Center to obtain a pamphlet that has a map of the whole area that allows us to pick our trails and whatnot. So we walked right in front of the Visitor's Center and we saw three men. One we saw with a badge. I'm guessing the other two were probably Park Rangers. And we heard them talking something about like the description matches. We didn't really pay much attention to it. I walked…

Slater: …Did the guy, the one of the three with the badge, was he a police officer?

[redacted] Uh, I'm pretty sure he was a police officer but I mean like I said, I didn't pay too much attention to it but it was definitely like a police officer badge.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] Like that's all I really noticed then. I decided to try and get me and the two girls I was with out of the area.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] So I walked in, I grabbed one of the pamphlets real quick and as I left, less than two minutes, probably more around a minutes of walking, we started to hear yelling.

Slater: Which way did you walk out of there?

[redacted] We walked towar...up a ramp towards the Outlook Trail. When we heard it, we were right by a bush called Japanese Prickly Ash

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] This is

Slater: ...What did you hear at that point?

[redacted] We heard, "Put the knife down, Down, Down, Down, Get on the ground" or something like that and we heard it twice. It was kind of repeated. The second time though seemed more desperate.

Slater: What do you mean by that? What did it sound like?

[redacted] It sounded like he was yeah, trying to get him to stop before he came at him.

Slater: Okay and let me clear something up here real quick. Have you seen any news reports on this incident or know what happened?

[redacted] Uh yeah, I've I know what happened but I mean, I

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] ...I'm not gonna go off anything that

Slater: ...Okay, great. I want to make sure that you understand just tell us what you remember from that incident, not anything you've learned since then.

[redacted] So um I heard that and then I um I heard two shots fired repetitively, probably from the same gun and me and the two girls I was with we were a little bit shocked. We thought maybe it was training or something because around Hoyt Arboretum there's a good echo and the bullets didn't quite sound real.

Slater: When you heard the yelling, did you turn around and look to see what was going on?

[redacted] Um well, we were behind a place where there was a bunch of hedges and stuff so we couldn't quite see.

Slater: Okay. I'm going to show you real quick a Google Earth image that we just printed. The front doors are…

[redacted] …Right there.

Slater: So I'm going to, where you said there, I'm gonna make that a One. Okay? That's where you first started hearing the yelling?

[redacted] Yeah.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] And we heard it come from like right down here, like right by the Visitor's Center.

Slater: By the front or back of it?

[redacted] Uh the front, the main door like by where the bathrooms are

Slater: Um-hm.

[redacted] So it should be right there. And then we stood there for a little bit, no more than a minute and we talked about how we thought it could've been a training exercise. I didn't think the bullets sounded real so I thought it was. So we started to walk away and we got onto, I believe it was the Outlook Trail, which is a little bit past the edge of the map that you have right here.

Slater: Okay, past the end of the parking lot.

[redacted] Yeah it's like the parking lot probably ends like right there.

Slater: Um-hm.

[redacted] Okay it's probably right there so.

Slater: Okay so you went to the south a ways.

[redacted] Yeah.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] So we started walking down the Outlook Trail. We heard some voices yelling but we couldn't determine what they were saying. And we heard another two shots. And we kept walking down the trail. This time I was just trying to get away from it until we kind of knew the situation was under control and we ran into a lady, her two children and her dog and she was like, Did you guys hear shooting? And we're like, Well yeah but I mean we probably shouldn't go that way. And then we heard a bunch of sirens, a lot of sirens. So we assumed there was more cops there so we decided to head back and at that point, I walked around the outside edge of the parking lot.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] And [redacted] I actually found out her name via the news, but the lady and her two children and her dog and I all walked around the outside edge and we saw a man with a shotgun, a cop with a shotgun, standing facing towards the main doors to the Visitor's Center.

Slater: So when you were watching this, are you near the entrance now to the.

[redacted] We were right, we're still in the parking lot.

Slater: Here?

[redacted] Yeah, up there.

Slater: Right about there?

[redacted] There was cops walking up here so we didn't get really much farther from the that 'cause

Slater: So about here?

[redacted] Uh, farther back like there.

Slater: Okay. I'll put a Two where you and [redacted] and the kids and the dog moved back to.

[redacted] Yeah and as we were walking past it, we saw a man with a shotgun facing the main doors, like I said, and we then went back about to number One on the map and the Hoyt staff were coming out the back doors and as they came out the back doors, we tried to, and asked what happened and they're like, well the police don't really want people to be coming here any more so me and my two friends got into my car and decided to leave. As we left, we counted 13 cop cars, two ambulances, two Fire trucks and three helicopters and that's about all we know. We didn't see the man. I'm pretty sure I didn't see the man. This from, what I heard from a reporter. The man had like cut himself and we did not see any man um, that had been cut. And supposedly he was in the bathroom at the time but we didn't see that.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] Um.

Slater: At any time while you were out hiking, did you see anyone or did anyone make any mention of any suspicious activity?

[redacted]: We just got there.

Slater: You did? Okay.

[redacted] I mean we came in to get the map so we could go on our paths

Slater: Okay.

[redacted]: So we were there less than five minutes before it happened.

Slater: Okay. So you never saw the, you just heard the shots. You never saw the actual shots, is that correct?

[redacted] That's correct.

Slater: Okay and again, what did you hear someone yelling?

[redacted] Put the knife down! You know, Get down! Get down! Um,

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] So I mean he was obviously trying to, honestly it seemed like the guy was coming towards him when he, with the last yell. Because he did seem a little more frantic like something was happening.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] As opposed to you know, just trying to tell the guy to get down.

Slater: Okay. You could tell it in his voice? Is that what you mean?

[redacted] Yeah. And then as that happened, he shot his firearm. I didn't hear any moans or groans at that point which I mean.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Slater: Okay. And did you talk to anyone after you left there besides [redacted] Did you hear of anyone else who saw something or saw the shooting happen?

[redacted] Well [redacted] I don't think she saw the shooting because she was pretty far away. I mean I'm pretty sure she would hear the shooting and maybe hear the yelling off in the distance. But I think there was one guy who may have been there too. When like near, closer not as close as the three of us were you know, besides the staff of course. And I saw him as we were like leaving and he was like right at like somewhere around.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] ...the railing as like we were leaving the parking lot and that's.

Slater: Do you remember what he was wearing?

[redacted] Denim jeans, I think a blue shirt and maybe a green hat, I think.

Slater: Okay. What were you wearing? Do you remember?

[redacted] I know I was wearing denim jeans. I think I was wearing a shirt almost very similar to this one.

Slater: Just a T-shirt?

[redacted] Yeah just a T-shirt.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] Oh actually when I was coming back, I was, as we were leaving, I got my black like winter coat.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] 'Cause it started to rain and so I had that on, like a blue T-shirt, denim jeans.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] ...glasses.

Slater: Alright. When the person was giving commands to the person who was shot, could you tell if it was one or two people giving commands?

Ciccotelli: Um, at one point, it did sound like one of the "Downs" was from another guy. It was like, Put the knife down! Get down! Get down! and that like second one seemed like it was from someone else. But it could've been the same guy. I mean I'm pretty sure there was two park rangers there.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] Along with the officer or one of them might have also been an officer. I'm not quite sure.

Slater: Okay and you're a considerable distance away.

[redacted] It's about 20 yards.

Slater: And you could still, from that distance, you cold hear the commands clearly?

[redacted] Quite clearly. Like I said, there was a pretty good echo in the area. Like when the bullets fired, so had pretty good um, um, I should know this word 'cause I've taken Music Theory.

Slater: Acoustics?

[redacted] Thank you. It had a pretty good set of acoustics to the area.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] Especially since the way the building's built, it would create almost a parabolic effect for that.

Slater: Okay.

Kammerer: [redacted] you said that you heard the two shots and then you talked to the two girls, talked about whether the shots were real or not.

[redacted] Yeah.

Kammerer: And then you started walking down the Outlook Trail? Is that right?

[redacted] Yeah. Which this map is located north south east west?

Slater: Yes.

[redacted] Okay which is south basically directly south of location One.

Kammerer: And you said that as you were walking down that trail, you heard two more shots?

[redacted]: Yeah before we.

Kammerer: How much time do you think passed between the two series of shots?

[redacted] Somewhere between two and four minutes, I want to say.

Kammerer: Okay. And then just so I understand you right, you walked down this trail and you come across this lady and her two children and a dog and did you pass her or.

[redacted] We like started to talk to her and she kept like we talked to her for probably less than a minute. And then the two girls and I decided to um go back. As we were talking to her, we started to hear the sirens like the first of the sirens, and then as we stopped after the lady and her children kept going towards the Visitor's Center.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] We decided to catch up with them.

Kammerer: Okay so you turned around and went back towards the Visitor's Center?

[redacted] Yeah.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] We probably walked, it was less than half a mile like by far. Probably a quarter mile max before we ran into her and her two children.

Kammerer: Okay. And who were the two girls that you were with?

[redacted] Um, one's name is M[redacted]nd the other one is [redacted] I don't know [redacted] last name. They're both high school seniors.

Kammerer: M[redacted]

[redacted] Yeah.

Kammerer: Where do they go to school at?

[redacted] Uh, Wilsonville and I want to say Lake Oswego or Tualatin.

Kammerer: Is it [redacted] who goes to Lake Oswego or Tualatin?

[redacted] Yeah I know [redacted] pretty well. She goes to Wilsonville.

Kammerer: Okay. Do we have phone numbers for them?

[redacted] Uh for [redacted] Ready?

Kammerer: Yup.

[redacted] Hold on, sorry about that. Now I have to start over. [redacted] and just to let you know, she is apparently I was just on TV. Uh just let you know, she was both of the girls are 17 years old so.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] If "minor" has anything to do with it.

Slater: Okay anything else you can think of we didn't ask you that's important to know?

[redacted] Um, I'm honestly, I'm confused as why two rounds of shots were needed. Um, and that's not really.

Slater: Okay but you didn't see what was happening down there?

[redacted] No I didn't see what was happening down there and regardless of if it was a training or real situation, I kind of wanted to get the other two girls out of the area. Um, and then especially if there was a you know a body that had gotten shot, I didn't want them to see that either so.

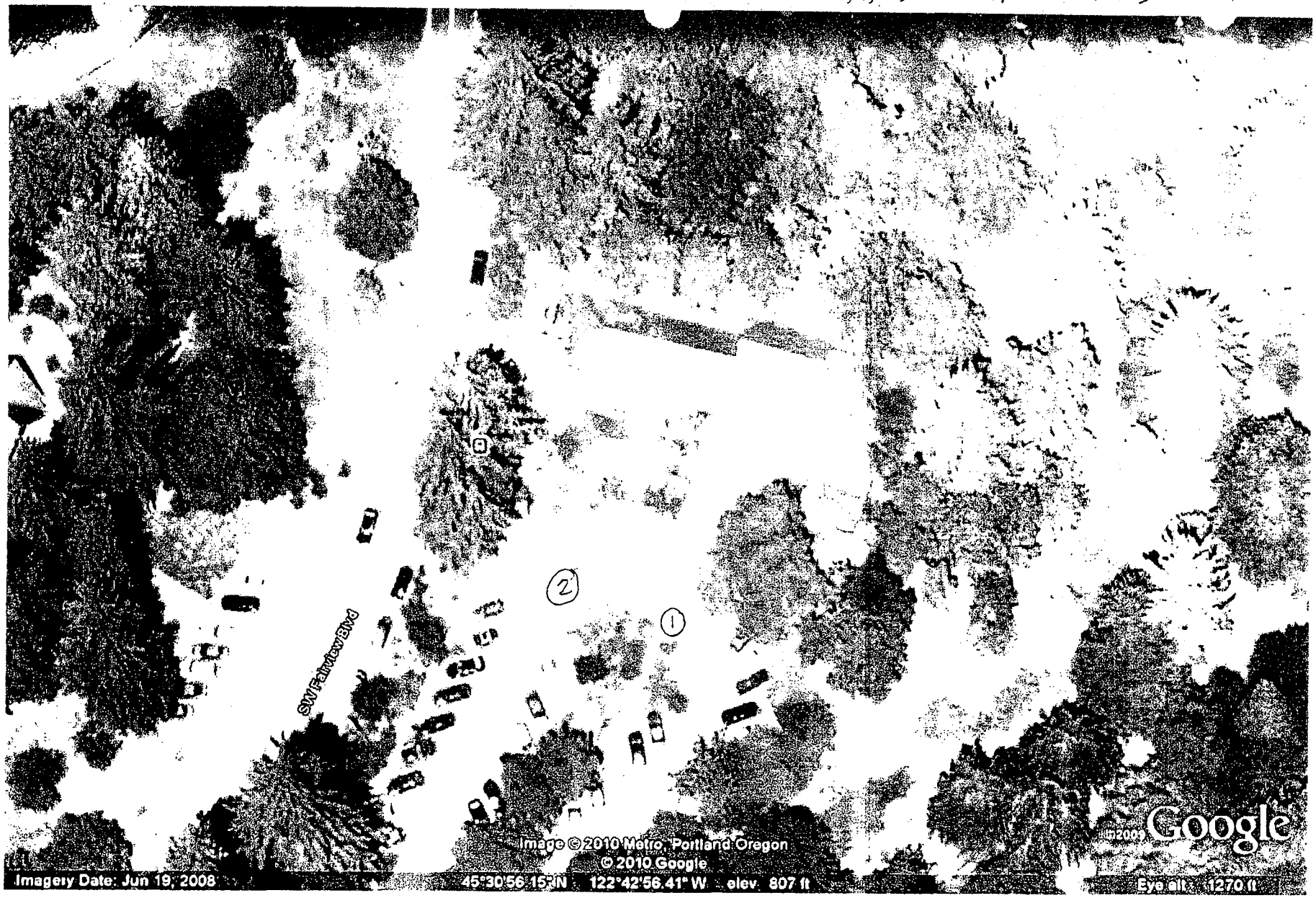
Slater: Okay.

[redacted] But yeah, I think that's it.

Slater: Okay. Alright I'm going to stop the tape. If I didn't say this in the beginning, it's March 23, 2010. We began the interview at approximately 1800 hours. It's now 1819 hours.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032410 at 1353 hrs *B Geltzeiler* Edited by: J. Elsner

PPB #10-23336



[redacted]

03.23.10
@1820

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

INVESTIGATOR

March 22nd, 2010

[redacted]

F/W, DOB 0[redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

INVESTIGATOR

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Slater: This is Detective Mark Slater, DPSST number 27192, present with Detective Erik Kammerer, DPSST number 29988. We are currently at 5215 North Minnesota Avenue interviewing [redacted] regarding an officer involved shooting, case number 10-23336. Which occurred on March 22nd, 2010. And it is currently 1:15pm. And [redacted] you know this is being recorded?

[redacted] Yes I do.

Slater: And are you okay with that?

[redacted] Yes.

Slater: Okay. Um, I understand that you were present up at Hoyt Arboretum when the shooting occurred.

[redacted] Correct.

Slater: And tell me what you saw or what you, what you heard.

[redacted] Wel- well what happened was when I walked around the path and the building, um, over here, I really didn't understand what was go- like I was just walking, um…

Slater: …Which…

[redacted] …To go into the Visitor Center.

Slater: Which, uh, where's the path at? Is it on – the path that goes around the north side of the building?

[redacted] Correct.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] Um, so I was just gonna walk up to the Visitor Center. When I turned around the corner, like when I got around here where I could see um, there was…

Slater: …So you, you rounded corner um, I guess it would be going…

[redacted] ...Around the north.

Slater: Going south on that?

[redacted] Oh yes, exactly.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] Um, I could see um, an officer with um, there was also another man, he was, um, he has all bloody. Um, when I came up and the officer was telling him to put the knife down. And he kept saying to put the knife down. I did not see, um, that this man had a knife, but I really couldn't tell from my perspective. The man was like stumbling and almost cowering. Um, but I, but he was also moving around when the officer kept telling him to um, put the knife down. Um, but I did not see a knife, I didn't see really what he was doing. And then the officer, well he had the gun at him, which I had assumed at the time, I did not know it was a real gun.

Slater: Um-hm.

[redacted] Um, so like the officer was – I don't know exactly what these all, like what are these items on there?

Slater: Um...

[redacted] ...On the diagram.

Slater: What I'm showing you is a crime scene diagram.

[redacted] Okay.

Slater: Prepared by Detective Steed. And um, these here are the doors that go into Visitors Center.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Slater: Over here are two bathrooms.

[redacted] Okay.

Slater: And these are like planter boxes.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Slater: Um, and pots. Uh, there's a path that goes up here to a parking lot to the south.

[redacted] Okay.

Slater: There's some uh, big rocks right here.

[redacted] Okay.

Slater: And, and then the path that you mentioned you came goes along this side I believe…

[redacted] …Correct…

Slater: …Is that correct?

[redacted] Yes, they were somewhere in here. I don't know exactly.

Slater: Where were you standing? Can you point…

[redacted] …I was…

Slater: …On here?

[redacted] Like I'd turned around the corner and was over here so I could see them.

Slater: Can you um, at that point where you were when you watched them, can you put a one with a circle around it.

[redacted] At least this is where I think I was.

Slater: Where you – yeah, roughly.

[redacted] Yeah.

Slater: Okay, thank you.

[redacted] Um –

Slater: So you, you said you could see the officer, did you see his face and what he was wearing and?

[redacted] Correct. I could see that he was in the uniform.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] And I could, I could um, observ- I mean I could detect that he was an officer.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] I could tell that. Um, like I said the man to me seemed, he was an older gentleman. Um, he seemed, to me he was, seemed disorientated, from my perspective. Like I said um, he seemed to be stumbling around, but that was from my point of view. I just saw him from the back. I saw the officer from the front.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] But I saw the man from the back so I couldn't, like and I saw him kind of cowering like this, but I don't know what he was doing.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] You know, um, like I said, I did not see a knife, but I only saw him from the back so I don't know what he was doing. And I heard the officer, you know, tell him to repeatedly put the knife down and I just, I was standing there, just like, kinda shaking a little bit 'cause I just didn't understand what was going on. What I was walking into. Um, and then he kept, the officer kept telling him to put the knife down and he was kind of li- the man was kind of like I said, it was disorientated, he was like kinda not necessarily spinning, um, but moving in a weird, yah- way I guess. Um, like, like you would be disorientated. Like either, you know, you, like you didn't have his correct balance. That's what it appeared um –

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] To me at least. Um, and then the officer kept telling him to put, I don't know how many times, put the knife down, but it was a,a few times. Um, and then the officer shot at him. At the time I didn't know, I just assumed they were like rubber bullets or something, so I just thought he was containing him. So I was just kinda shook a little bit, uh, after the shots went off and then I decided to turn around and go back, this way. And when I was ap- going north back on the same trail that I came on. When I was about somewhere around here, so, I heard two more shots were fired.

Slater: Okay. So, can you put a two with a circle where you were.

[redacted] Sure.

Slater: Roughly where when you heard the shots. Okay, thank you.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Slater: Okay, and then what?

[redacted] And then I just kept walking along this way. Around the corner, um, I could see some people up on a trail that were um, visibly, like they heard the shots too because they were like me, you know, um, we react this 'cause you just don't know. Um, and like that, and then I just went, I was shaking. I went to my car and just thought, you know, that it was just somebody being contained, it wasn't real bullets, I'm fine.

Slater: Um-hm.

[redacted] Blah, blah, blah. So I got in my car. Um, and I saw officers driving up coming from this way. Um, maybe three or four squad cars, so then I went out the parking lot and went the other way.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] Because I didn't want to interfere with anything that was going on. Um, and like I said at the time I just thought that man was being contained. I didn't, you know, I didn't even know until yesterday what um, you know, that he, that he was killed. That he died. Um, so I did not know, so I just didn't think anything of it. Just thought it was, just a situation that happened. Um, especially 'cause the officer didn't say anything to me. I mean I don't know what I expected him to say to me. I just thought if it was a, a dangerous situation or something I would've known about it. So, then I went, um, so and then I just left and went to Starbucks to pick up my sister from work.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] So that's what happened.

Slater: Okay. When you, um, in like, when you were coming……

[redacted] …Um-hm…

Slater: …Around the north side of the building…

[redacted] …Um-hm….

Slater: ...And on the path uh, towards where you saw this happen, did you ever hear anyone else besides the officer?

[redacted] No.

Slater: Okay. And...

[redacted] ...I didn't even really know there was like a disturbance or anything going on until I actually saw them. I saw them first before I heard them.

Slater: Okay, oh okay, and the first thing you heard was the officer giving commands?

[redacted] Yes. To put...

Slater: ...And, okay...

[redacted] ...The knife down.

Slater: Okay, were, were there any, do you remember any other commands or was that?

[redacted] Uh, I believe he told him to st- stay still or stop moving. Um, but he to- I know he definitely told him to put the knife down. I think 'cause like I said, I'm pretty sure he said something about, I don't know if he told him to get down or if he just told him to stop moving, but I know he said something like that.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] And I didn't hear the man respond, he could have, like I said I was, his back was towards me. So I don't know if he might've said something that I couldn't hear. So I don't – but I did not hear anything.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] Out of the um, other gentleman.

Slater: And how would you, the officer's commands, how would you describe them? Were they loud and clear?

[redacted] Yes, definitely. I mean they're definitely clear saying, you know, put the, I could, I mean I could hear it and I was, you know, probably, I don't know, 20, 30 feet away from them. So, I mean, and it was the officer, that man and then

myself farther away. So if I could hear him clearly I would assume that gentleman could as well.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] And I would assume people around, maybe not, but I don't know, maybe it, I mean as long as they were about the same distance as me, if they were on the other side of the building or something they may be able to hear.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] I don't know.

Slater: And did you, uh, actually see the officer firing his weapon?

[redacted] Yes.

Slater: And could you tell where the weapon was pointing?

[redacted] No. I mean I could that the, um, like uh, lets say, lets say the officer was here, the gentleman was here and then I was here. I could see him pointing, um, at the gentleman. Not necessarily, it's almost like I was, I mean, it wasn't, um -

Slater: You're angled.

[redacted] Right, correct, exactly. Um-

Slater: Can you put a three on the diagram where you think the officer was standing at that point?

[redacted] I don't know if they were, like I don't know if they were, I think he was right here.

Slater: And then a four for where the guy was.

[redacted] No, I think it was like that.

Slater: Okay, thank you.

[redacted] Um-hm. Um, and it was also strange too like I said, um, I didn't assume they were real bullets because when he was shot after he was shot, it's like he did not, the man did not react. Um –

Slater: What did his, did he ever go to the ground or anything or, or you said a slow spin, or something?

[redacted] Right, yeah, he was kinda like cowering it seemed like. But also like spinning, this is before, um, he was shot. Um, when the officer was telling him to put the knife down. That's when – it was like he was, e-e- it wasn't like he was necessarily moving like toward, like rushing the officer or anything, but he was spinning in his direction.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] So – um, and like I said and this is from my perspective from behind so –

Slater: Yes. And how far apart do you think they were from each other?

[redacted] Um, I would say maybe five feet.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] Um, they were pretty close.

Slater: Yeah.

[redacted] Um, definitely, you know, um, definitely, you know, they could have each come in contact with each other. I mean I thought I was far enough away. Um, I just st- stood there kind of in shock, I don't know why I even stood there as long as I did. You know what I mean? But um, yeah, definitely um, I didn't see any contact between them, but there def- there definitely wasn't, they were definitely uh, close enough where there could've been.

Slater: Okay. And did you see any other people at that time?

[redacted] No.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] No.

Slater: And from where you were standing, where you marked position one on the diagram.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Slater: Where you watched the first incident and then you went back around to the north side of the building where you heard the second shots.

[redacted] Correct.

Slater: Where you marked number two on the diagram.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Slater: How long do you think in time wise before you heard the second shots?

[redacted] Um, maybe a minute. Um, I don't know how long it would take me to walk around over there. It didn't seem like it was that long, uh, since I started walking away and then once I got pretty much around the corner a little ways then I heard it again. I, I went like, you know, just reacted like that. Um, maybe a minute, I don't know maybe even less. I don't know how long.

Slater: Just right around the building.

[redacted] Right, right.

Slater: And then you heard 'em?

[redacted] Yeah.

Slater: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah it wasn't, I mean it wasn't long. It couldn't have, it couldn't have been more than a minute.

Slater: Okay. Okay.

Kammerer: Um, you said that uh, you, you thought that this guy had been shot by rubber bullets or something like that...

[redacted] ...Right, just be...

Kammerer: ...Later on you learned that he'd been uh, shot with a gun and killed.

[redacted] Right.

Kammerer: How did you learn that?

[redacted] Um, I was actually um, talking to one of my friends telling him, I'm like yeah, I just said you'll never guess what happened to me the other day, it was, I mean, it was kind of strange 'cause I'm like, I was just taking pictures and I happened to walk in on this incident. And I'm like, and I said it was kind of strange 'cause I'm like this guy was all bloody and stuff and I'm like it kind of scared me. But I'm like, you know, um, I'm like, but I just figured, you know, he's being contained and whatnot. And uh, my friend told me, he's like, no [redacted]he goes those were real bullets, he's like that guy was shot. And I was like well that's crazy, 'cause I'm like, I didn't, 'cause when, when I saw the officer shoot at him, I mean I've never seen somebody get shot before ever, so I don't even know what that would look like, but I would assume that you'd react somehow. And it was like that guy didn't even, it was like he didn't fall to the ground, it's not like he held himself in pain, he didn't yell or scream or say anything.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] It was almost like he kept kinda spinning around, kinda like he was. So that's why I just assumed he got hit with rubber bullet or something like that, that would just, um, prevent you from moving or something. I have no idea. You know.

Kammerer: So you heard about that um, by talking to your friend and...

[redacted] ...Correct.

Kammerer: Not from the news or?

[redacted] No I haven't...

Kammerer: ...Computer or...

[redacted] ...And all I see, um, when I came home after that I went to bed early, I had to work early Tuesday morning. Um, I had to work, so I came, and then I worked like nine, 10 hours then I came here. I put on Hulu, which is, you know...

Kammerer: ...Um-hm...

[redacted] ...Internet TV. Um, you know and came and went to work yesterday and then when I got off of work around three o'clock yesterday, probably about 3:30 or so when I talked to my friend. So I didn't even watch the news...

Kammerer: ...Okay...

[redacted] ...Or heard anything about it.

Slater: Okay.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] It sounds crazy, but – (laugh) just kinda oblivious.

Slater: Okay. Uh, one more question.

[redacted] Sure.

Slater: Uh, when the first two shots were fired.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Slater: How long after those shots were fired did you take off walking? Instantly or was there a time?

[redacted] I don't – it wasn't instantly. Um, because I st- you know, I shook for a minute. 'Cause when you hear, it's just a reaction I guess, when you hear that. Um, I don't, I would probably say, I, maybe 30 seconds. Um, like I said, I just stood there long enough to see this guy not react. So I just assumed that it was, you know, like I said, that he was just being restrained or something. I just assumed uh - you know, the situation would be taken care of. It, it wasn't a big deal and, and even when I walked around the corner I thought it was strange when I heard the – two more shots, but then again like I just the thought, that it was all um, you know, I didn't know what was going on at that time, to tell you the truth obviously. Because I was around the building so I couldn't tell what was going on.

Slater: Okay. Is there any other things that are important to tell us about that we didn't ask you already?

[redacted] I don't think so. Not that I can – not that I can think of.

Slater: Okay. Okay. Um, well I will stop the tape then, it is 1:28pm on March 25th.

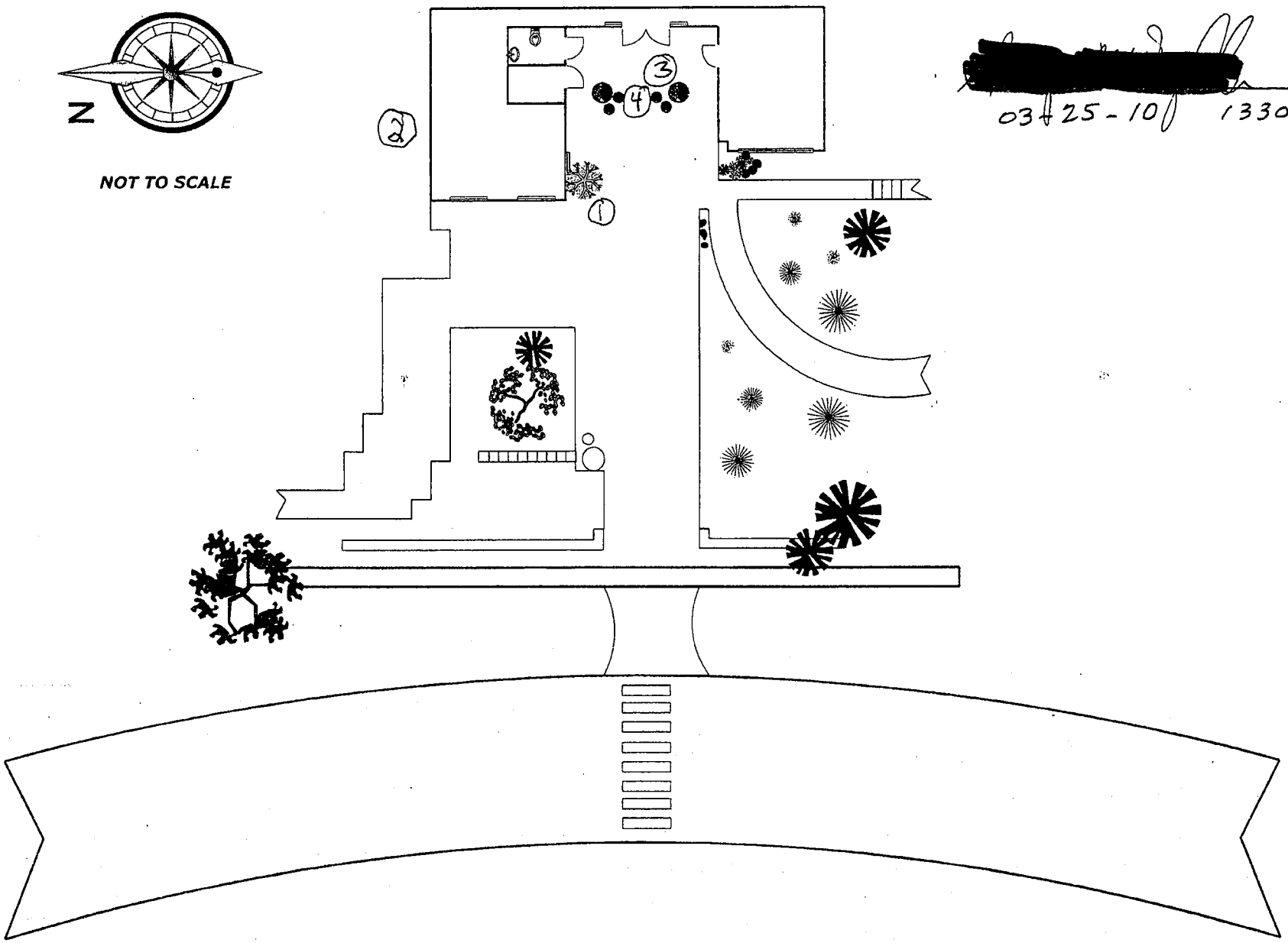
Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 032610 / tb

10-23336

NOT TO SCALE

[redacted]

03-25-10 1330 hrs.



PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CONFIDENTIAL

SPECIAL REPORT

☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE
☐ CONTINUATION ☐ SUPPLEMENTAL

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

☐1. UNFOUNDED ☐2. PENDING ☐3. SUSPENDED ☐4. CLR BY ARREST ☐5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME	THIS REPORT DATE/TIME
032210 / 1505	032510 / 0900

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

PERSONS **CO**-Complainant **SB**-Subject **SI**-Sick/Injured/Cared For **PE**-Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	022052

ADDRESS	ZIP	PHONE
TRANSIENT		NONE

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT
INTERVIEW OF [redacted]

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY ITEM CODE S-STOLEN L-LOST F-FOUND D-DAMAGED K-SAFEKEEPING R-RECOVERED

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ Central
☐ East
☐ SE
☐ North
☐ NE
☐ Traffic
☐ DVD
☐ ID
☐ Prop Room
☐ Crime Prev
Intell
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR ☐ Vehicle
OPR ☐ Crime/ Prop
OPR ☐ Book
OPR

NO CONNECT INFORMATION

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

INVESTIGATOR

Person Interviewed:

[redacted]

F/W, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]
Portland, Oregon 97229
Cell Phone: [redacted]

Officers Mentioned:

Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt # 1203480
2. Transcript of interview [redacted]

NO SUMMARY

NARRATIVE

On March 22nd, 2010, JACK COLLINS was killed during a police action at 4000 SW

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:			
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☐ Custody	☐ Special

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

NARRATIVE (cont'd)

Fairview Boulevard. Several people had been walking through Hoyt Arboretum when the police action occurred. In watching news coverage after the incident, I saw a news report in which [redacted] claimed to have been present and heard gunshots. On March 24th, 2010, I spoke with [redacted] on the phone and recorded the phone call with her permission. Because [redacted] called me, the recorder was not activated until after the initial conversation, but prior to any interview occurring. The interview was recorded in its entirety, and what follows is a summary of the interview with [redacted] Please see the attached transcript for a verbatim account of the interview.

[redacted] said she and her two young children had been walking through Hoyt Arboretum toward the parking lot when she heard what she described as "some commotion" and further clarified the commotion was voices yelling. [redacted] said she could not tell if the voices were angry or just kids having fun. [redacted] said she then heard what she thought were two gunshots, a short pause, and then two more gunshots. [redacted] said she and her two children continued toward the parking lot, and crossed paths with one man and two women, and she asked them if they had heard the gunshots, and the man told her a police officer had been yelling "drop the knife, drop the knife" before the gunshots. [redacted] then continued on to her car. [redacted] said when she walked to her car, she and her children walked by the Visitor's Center and she saw a person lying on the ground of the courtyard with his back to her. [redacted] said she assumed this was the person who had been shot, but she did not see a police officer near the person. [redacted] said she and her children then left.

The recording of the interview [redacted] was later copied onto a CD-R and placed in the Property Room as evidence on Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt # 1203480.

This investigation is ongoing.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

March 22nd, 2010

[redacted]

F/W, DOB [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

RECORDS DA
WRITER IDH
INV OFF

Kammerer: Okay, this is Detective Kammerer with the Portland Police. Today is March 24, 2010. And it's about 1255 in the afternoon. And this is [redacted]

[redacted]

Kammerer: [redacted] okay. And you called me at my request to talk about what, ah, you saw and heard at the Hoyt Arboretum a couple of days ago. Is that correct?

[redacted] Yes, I did. Uh-hm.

Kammerer: Okay. Um, if you could just, ah, take me through what it was that you, ah, saw and heard and what was going on up there.

[redacted] Well, um, I actually, I was coming down, um, was coming out from the trails because my car was parked at the Visitor's Center there. And I was coming down off the trail and coming towards the parking lot and, ah, I heard two shots. And then I heard, within a few seconds, I heard two more shots. And um, that's it. I mean I did hear some commotion, but I was far enough away that I couldn't tell, you know, what kind of a commotion it was. Um, I didn't hear any screaming or anything. Um, and then I just, I spoke to some, some people who were actually walking in my direction and I said "did that sound like gun shots to you?" And they said, well yes, there's something going on right here by the Visitor's Center. Apparently there's a police officer screaming "drop the knife, drop the knife." And they were like, we just wanted to walk away from it. But I was walking towards it because I was trying to get to my car.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] Um, but that's it. I mean I heard someone else say that there was a long pause between the two shots and that's just not true. I mean, there was, it was like pop, pop. And then pop, pop, right after that.

Kammerer: Okay. And you said you heard some commotion. Now...

[redacted] Um-hm.

Kammerer: ...what, what did you hear?

[redacted] Well you know, from far away, it was hard to tell, because, you know, I was in the park and there were a lot of pe, you know there's homes in the area as well, so I couldn't tell if I heard, you know, I just heard the commotion like it, what sounded like it could have been yelling. But I, but I was far enough away that I couldn't tell if, are people yelling or are they just having fun? Like I couldn't tell.

Kammerer: Um-hm. So the commotion you heard was voices then, it...

[redacted] Yeah, voices.

Kammerer: Okay. And...

[redacted] Yes.

Kammerer: ...when in relation to the gun shots did you hear that, the commotion?

[redacted] Um, prior, prior to.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Kammerer: And, um, after any of the gun shots, did you hear any?

[redacted] No, it, it got really quite after.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] Yes, it was very quiet.

Kammerer: And the people you talked to, that you came across, after you heard the shots.

[redacted] Uh-huh.

Kammerer: Ah, do you recall what they looked like, or?

[redacted] It was just, it was one guy and there was two girls. And I think, I think he might have been on the news. But it, it was one guy and two girls. They were walking towards me.

Kammerer: Okay.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Kammerer: And you had your, your kids with you, is that correct?

[redacted] Yes, I did.

Kammerer: Okay. And, um, have you talked to your kids at all about?

[redacted] Well, we, I mean we just talked about, um, well, we, we, you know, we just had some dialogue because we actually had been, I parked over there because the Visitor's Center has restrooms and I parked there because I took my kids with me, if they needed to use the restrooms and I had just been over there, like just a few moments before with my children, where that, where the man had been shot. So when we came back around, my kids could see the body lying there and thankfully enough, he wasn't facing us, so my children couldn't see anything too traumatic. They just saw him laying on his side to the left.

Kammerer: Okay

[redacted] Um, um, but, you know, we just discussed, um, I guess, you know, our timing and how we were pr, we were safe and just that was unfortunate that that happened there and...

Kammerer: Uh-hm.

[redacted] ...and, um, you know, it, I mean by the time we got to the car, I mean it was seconds, I mean the police arrived so quickly. I couldn't believe it. I mean just from the time that I heard the shots and walked my way to the car, I mean, the police were there instantly. Um, getting ready to block off, you know, but trying to work their way around the area, keep people from walking through there.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] Um, but, you know, I just, for me personally, I just really felt bad, um, for everyone involved. I felt bad for the man laying there and I felt bad for the police officer. I know the PD is under a lot of scrutiny and, um, I think that it was an unfortunate situation and I would definitely describe the police department was there to protect us, because, you know, I had my babies with me.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

[redacted] So.

Kammerer: Thank you for saying that.

[redacted] Yeah. Thank you.

Kammerer: Um, just, so just so I'm understanding you clearly…

[redacted] Uh-huh.

Kammerer: …I don't, I don't want to misunderstand you.

[redacted] Uh-huh.

Kammerer: You're walking through the trail there and you hear…

[redacted] Uh-huh.

Kammerer: …the gun shots, then you hear two more gun shots.

[redacted] Uh-huh.

Kammerer: Ah, and some sort of commotion just prior to the gun shots, but…

[redacted] Yeah.

Kammerer: …it doesn't really make you think something's going on.

[redacted] No. I, no, because, you know, it was, a, what, where I happened to be, it's like kind'a where all the trails kind of meet.

Kammerer: Uh-huh.

[redacted] So, I thought it could have been kids playing or, you know, I was, I actually stopped, because I was "hey, what's that?" You know, my kids and I were walking and laughing and that was like, wait a minute, here's something and then all of a sudden I heard the gun shots, then more gun shots and I, and I just told my kids to stop moving 'cause I didn't know if someone was in the woods with a gun or, you know, I just…

Kammerer: Sure.

[redacted] ...didn't know what to think, so I just made them stay still for a minute so I could figure out what was going on and if it was safe to walk towards the car.

Kammerer: All right. And then after the shooting, the you guys walk up to the car, do you see the guy lying on the ground?

[redacted] I did see him laying on the ground, yes.

Kammerer: Okay. But, did you see anything around him on the ground, or?

[redacted] No, I just saw him, you know, he, I saw him laying on his side. Um, and at that point, I don't think even the police officer was anywhere near him at that point. I think he kind of like moved back, and, 'cause some of the other officers started arriving, I think to console him, you know.

Kammerer: Right.

[redacted] Um, yeah.

Kammerer: Okay. Um, I'm gonna turn off the recorder here and then I'm just going...

[redacted] Okay.

Kammerer: ...to get some basic information from you.

[redacted] Okay, cool.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032510 / 1530 K. Brathin

BJ

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **SPECIAL REPORT** | ☐ INFORMATION ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ SUPPLEMENTAL | Page/Of 1/5

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		Officer Involved Shooting

☐1. UNFOUNDED ☐2. PENDING ☐3. SUSPENDED ☐4. CLR BY ARREST ☐5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME	THIS REPORT DATE/TIME
032210 / 1527	032210 / 1527

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW Fairview Boulevard

PERSONS CO-Complainant SB-Subject SI-Sick/Injured/Cared For PE-Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
DE	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	022052

ADDRESS	ZIP	PHONE
TRANSIENT		

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.
Witness Interviews	

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY ITEM CODE — S-STOLEN L-LOST F-FOUND D-DAMAGED K-SAFEKEEPING R-RECOVERED

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ Central
☐ East
☐ SE
☐ North
☐ NE
☐ Traffic
☐ DVD
☐ ID
☐ Prop Room
☐ Crime Prev
☐ Tell
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person

OPR ☐ Vehicle

OPR ☐ Crime/ Prop

OPR ☐ Book

OPR

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Witnesses Mentioned:

[redacted].

INVESTIGATOR

MW, DOB: [redacted]
[redacted]
Portland, Oregon 97211
(503) [redacted] (hm)
(503) [redacted] (wk)

[redacted] M.
FW, DOB: 092474
[redacted]
Portland, Oregon 97203
[redacted] (hm)
[redacted] (wk)

[redacted]
(503) [redacted] (wk)
(503) [redacted] (mobile)

Officers Mentioned:

Officer Jason Walters, DPSST #33552, Involved Officer
Detective Erik Kammerer, DPSST #29988, Lead Investigator
Sergeant Kraig Mcglathery, DPSST# 26847, Onscene Supervisor
Detective Arjay Dran, DPSST #34502, Partner

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective J. Tony Harris	27566	DET	A	GEN	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:		
10-23336	Officer Involved Shooting	☐ Incident ☐ Custody	☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
	M	W	

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 SW Fairview Boulevard

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation

ITEM | CODE

SUMMARY:

On 032210, I responded to 4000 SW Fairview Boulevard to assist in a death investigation where it was reported an on duty officer, Officer Jason Walters, used lethal force against a suspect. I interviewed two witnesses, [redacted] and [redacted] These interviews were recorded and transcribed, see attached.

NARRATIVE:

On 032210, I responded to the Hoyt Arboretum at 4000 SW Fairview Boulevard and contacted Sergeant Kraig McGlathery and Detective Erik Kammerer. I was assigned to interview [redacted] and [redacted] who witnessed the incident.

Statement of [redacted] a witness

At about 1653 hours, I spoke with [redacted] in an unmarked police vehicle. I advised him the conversation would be recorded. A summary of [redacted] statement follows.

[redacted] said he was working in the park this afternoon and returned to the Center of the Hoyt Arboretum building where the incident occurred. He said he met with his co-worker, [redacted] in the elevated parking lot. This parking lot is south and elevated from the building. [redacted] told me he learned from [redacted] that an intoxicated individual had been reported to have harassed one female and threatened another female in the park near some water towers. [redacted] was told the male subject was currently in one of the public restrooms in the courtyard area of the building. [redacted] said he walked west with [redacted] along the northern edge of the elevated parking lot. They stopped near the top of the stairs that connected the elevated parking lot to the courtyard area which was west of the mentioned building, see crime scene diagram for more detail.

[redacted] said he saw a Portland Police car arrive and park to the west of the building, in a vehicle pull out area on the shoulder of the road. [redacted] said [redacted] and another supervisor known as [redacted] remained near the stairs while he walked east and then north to the rear, employee entrance of the building. [redacted] said he walked through the building to the reception area to see what was occurring with the police and the subject. [redacted] explained there were glass doors closed between the reception area and the

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:			
10-23336	Officer Involved Shooting	☐ Incident ☐ Custody	☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Special		
SUBJECT'S NAME		SEX	RACE	DOB	
		M	W		

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 SW Fairview Boulevard

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

courtyard area where the police officer was standing. He explained the bathroom doors were to his right and accessible from the courtyard area and not from within the inside of the reception area.

[ ] said he remembered seeing the police officer walk from the south toward the bathrooms and saw the officer holding keys. [ ] added the police officer looked "relaxed" as if it was a "normal situation." [ ] said he speculated [ ] or [ ] had given the police officer keys to open the bathroom door, since the bathroom doors can be locked from the inside. [ ] explained from his vantage point, he could not see the bathroom doors, but after the officer walked to the area of the doors, he could see moments later, the officer back up and saw the man covered with a lot of blood coming from the subject's face, neck and torso area.

[ ] explained the subject started to walk toward the officer. He said he could hear the police officer yell "drop something," but could not discern what the "something" was. I asked [ ] how many times the police officer shouted this command and [ ] said six or seven times. He added the commands were "very loud and very clear."

I asked [ ] to explain how the subject approached the officer. [ ] explained the subject advanced toward the officer in a "slow, staggering, drunken-like motion." [ ] explained the officer appeared to be holding his ground. I asked [ ] if he could see anything in the subject's hands and he said no. I asked [ ] if the subject's hands were extended or flailing. [ ] said no. He told me it appeared that the man was "hunched up" as he approached the police officer. [ ] demonstrated by rounding his back and tucking his arms into his body. [ ] said he then observed two gun shots fired in succession from the police officer and the man fall to the ground. He said the police officer was about 12 feet away from the man at this time.

[ ] said he saw the man on the ground, on his side, and could see considerable bleeding from the subject's neck. [ ] said the subject tried to get up. I asked him to explain and he said the subject started to raise his head up and possibly was trying to use his arms to "hunch up." [ ] said the man's back was to the officer while he was on the ground. [ ] said it appeared the police officer was saying something, but he could not tell what was being said. [ ] told me he started to walk away to another portion of the building. He said about two seconds after he turned away he heard another set of two gun shots in short succession. [ ] said he turned to look at the courtyard and did

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:				
10-23336	Officer Involved Shooting	☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☐ Custody	☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
	M	W	

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE
4000 SW Fairview Boulevard

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

not see the subject move again. [ ] thought about a minute or two elapsed between the first set of two shots until the seconds set of two shots.

[ ] said [ ] and [ ] and a few members of the public were in the reception area with [ ] However, the members were escorted out of view, into another portion of the building before any shooting occurred. [ ] said he learned from [ ] right after the incident that the subject had a knife or scalpel. See the transcript for the entire record.

Detective Dran and I walked with [ ] over to the top of the stairs leading from the elevated parking lot to the courtyard area. Here we could see the subject laying on the courtyard area, the bathroom doors and the area where the officer had been standing. See the crime scene diagram from more details.

Statement of [redacted] [ ] a witness

At about 1736 hours, I spoke with [redacted] in an unmarked police vehicle. I advised her that the conversation would be recorded. A summary of [redacted] statement follows.

[ ] told me she worked as an executive assistant and her office is in the northwest corner of the Center of the Hoyt Arboretum building. [ ] said this afternoon she overheard a conversation between two co-workers regarding two separate women being harassed and threatened in the park. She learned the subject had currently locked himself in the bathroom and [ ] had called 911.

I asked [ ] if she could see into this courtyard area and she said yes. She said her boss's office is directly to the south of her desk and is separated by a door. The upper portion of this door had a window allowing [ ] to see through the boss's office into the courtyard area. At the time I was introduced to [ ] a shade had been drawn, covering this office door window. [ ] confirmed she closed this shade after the incident.

[ ] said at one point she looked out this window and saw [ ] standing midway up the flight of stairs on the further side of the courtyard. She said the next time she looked out, she saw a police officer in the courtyard with a gun in his hand. The way she described how the officer was holding the gun was consistent with what is known as a "low ready" stance. She said the officers arms were not parallel to the ground but pointed down approximately 15 degrees.

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:				
10-23336	Officer Involved Shooting	☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☐ Custody	☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
	M	W	

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 SW Fairview Boulevard

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON (NFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

[ ] said she got up from her desk and walked to the office door window and could tell the police officer was shouting something, but she said she cannot remember what the officer was shouting specifically. [ ] said as she walked around her desk, she heard the two shots in succession. She added she never went into her boss's office, but ducked behind a filing cabinet. Moments later she heard two more shots in a similar type of succession. [ ] saw a co-worker named [ ] who was at her own desk and dialing her phone. I asked [ ] how much time elapsed between the set of shots. [ ] said she thought it was about 20 to 30 seconds. I asked [ ] if she ever saw the subject and she said no, not until after the incident.

Detective Dran asked [ ] if she recalled any other movements or observations of the police officer. [ ] said she recalled the police officer backing away a few steps from where she thought the subject was. See the transcript for the entire record.

On 032410 at about 2145 hours, I phoned [ ] [ ] I asked [ ] if I could ask some additional questions regarding her statement and she said "yes." I advised [ ] she had told me earlier she had observed the police officer move backwards before she heard the first set of shots. [ ] told me that was correct. I asked her how fast the police officer move backwards. [ ] said it was not very fast, but appeared as if the officer was taking deliberate steps backwards. She said she could not provide any further details regarding the officer's movement. I confirmed with her that she never saw the subject, so she could not provide a distance between the officer and the subject. She said that was correct.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective J. Tony Harris	27566	DET	A	GEN	

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU — **SPECIAL REPORT** — TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL — PAGE/OF 1 / 2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
2. Pending	03/22/10	1505	03/22/10	2145

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW FAIRHAVEN BLVD	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ CENTRAL
☐ EAST
☐ NORTH
☐ NE
☐ SE
☐ CAT
☐ DHS/CHS
☐ DVD
☐ DVRU
☐ ECRT
☐ JDH
☐ JUV
☐ CS
☐ DVCS
☐ ____
☐ ____
☐ ____
☐ ____
☐ ____
☐ ____

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Desk

DPSST
☐ Person

DPSST
☐ Entry / Vehicle

DPSST
☐ Distribution

DPSST

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			M	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
	PORTLAND	Oregon	97211

☒ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			F	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
	PORTLAND	Oregon	97203

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information M - Missing

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

POLICE PERSONNEL MENTIONED

Sergeant D. Michaelson, DPSST #23060
Detective Division/Afternoon Shift

Detective T. Harris, DPSST #27566
Detective Division/Afternoon Shift

Detective M. Slater, DPSST #27192
Detective Division/Homicide Detail/Lead Investigator

Sergeant K. McGlathery, DPSST #26847
Detective Division/Homicide Detail/Scene Supervisor

Officer J. Walters, DPSST #33522
Central Precinct/Morning Shift/Involved Officer

SUMMARY

This report details my actions at the scene of an officer involved shooting which occurred on March 22, 2010, at 3:27 p.m. The incident occurred at the Hoyt Arboretum, which is located at 4000 SW Fairhaven Blvd, Portland, Oregon.

NARRATIVE

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Arjay Dran	34502	DETS	A	GEN	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

CASE NUMBER 10-v23336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **SPECIAL REPORT** | TYPE: 4. SUPPLEMENTAL | PAGE/OF 2 / 2

On March 22, 2010, at approximately 3:45 p.m., I spoke via telephone with Sergeant Michaelson. He told me he was at the scene of an officer involved shooting at the Hoyt Arboretum and asked Detective Harris and I respond to assist with the investigation. Detective Harris and I arrived at approximately 4:38 p.m. and met with Sergeant McGlathery and other detectives. After receiving an initial briefing, Detective Harris and I were asked to interview witnesses to the incident.

At approximately 4:52 p.m., Detective Harris and I interviewed [redacted] inside an unmarked Detective vehicle which was parked in the upper parking lot of the Hoyt Arboretum. Detective Harris conducted the primary interview, and with the consent of [redacted] recorded the interview with a digital recorder. For details of the interview, please refer to Detective Harris' report and the transcription.

At approximately 5:17 p.m., Detective Harris and I walked with [redacted] to the western perimeter of the inner crime scene. From outside of the crime scene, [redacted] pointed out the building the shooting took place in front of, as well as the bathrooms the subject entered prior to the shooting. [redacted] also pointed out where he saw Officer Walters standing when he fired the first two shots. For further details, please refer to the crime scene diagram.

At approximately 5:35 p.m., Detective Harris and I interviewed [redacted] in an unmarked Detective vehicle which was parked in the upper lot of the Hoyt Arboretum. Detective Harris conducted the primary interview, and with the consent of [redacted] recorded the interview with a digital recorder. For details of the interview, please refer to Detective Harris' report and the transcription.

After the interviews, Detective Harris and I briefed the other Detectives on what we had learned. Please refer to additional reports for further details.

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____
- ☐ _____

EXTERNAL DISTRIBUTION LIST

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Desk
- DPSST
- ☐ Person
- DPSST
- ☐ Entry / Vehicle
- DPSST
- ☐ Distribution
- DPSST

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
Arjay Dran	34502	DETS	A	GEN	Kraig McGlathery (26847)

PPB-SSD-TH

423 (08/07)

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

March 22nd, 2010

[redacted]
M/W, DOB [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Harris: Okay, my name is Detective Tony Harris, DPSST # 27566. It's March 22nd about 4:53 pm. We're at The Hoyt Arboretum and I am here with Mr. [redacted] Is your date of birth [redacted]?

[redacted] Yes.

Harris: And your home address [redacted], Portland, Oregon?

[redacted] Yes.

Harris: What's the Zip Code there?

[redacted] 97211

Harris: Okay and a good phone, [redacted]

[redacted] Yeah and the home phone is [redacted]

Harris: Okay and do you have a middle initial?

[redacted] It's A.

Harris: Okay and we're also present here with Detective Arjay Dran. So do you work here?

[redacted] I do, yeah.

Harris: Okay and your scheduled to work here or you say you volunteer here?

[redacted] No, I work here, yeah.

Harris: Okay. How often do you work here?

[redacted] Uh full time, Monday to Friday.

Harris: Okay and the employer here is?

[redacted] City of Portland, Parks and Recreation.

Harris: And how long have you been working here?

[redacted] I've worked on this job since January but I worked for the city for nearly a year.

Harris: Okay, okay. And your normal work shift is?

[redacted] 7:00 am 'til 3:30.

Harris: Monday through Friday you said?

[redacted] That's right.

Harris: And what are your primary duties? What's your job description?

[redacted] I'm a Seasonal Maintenance Worker so I go around and make sure all the parks are kept clean and tidy.

Harris: Okay. Who do you report to?

[redacted] [redacted]

Harris: Okay. And what jobs were you doing this afternoon?

[redacted] This afternoon I was actually planting the signs in front of all the trees.

Harris: Okay. In a specific area? I've never been here so.

[redacted] ...I was actually all over in multiple areas, yeah.

Harris: Okay. And at some point it sounds like we were called. Do you know how that transpired at all?

[redacted] Yeah. What happened was I came back to finish my day's work probably around 3:10. And I came into contact with [redacted] He was, he was just coming out of the building and he said that there was a drunken guy who'd been causing some problems and that he'd just called the police. And he was coming out to the parking lot so that he could wait for the police to arrive. He was generally keeping on eye on the area in case, I think, the drunken guy came out and was gonna disturb any other members of the public.

Harris: Okay. Did he specifically say what the drunken guy was doing?

[redacted] He said that the drunken guy had been threatening some people near one of the water tanks. There's two water tanks in the park so and then he later went on to say that the drunken guy had harassed a woman.

Harris: Did he say how he'd harassed her?

[redacted] He did say after we'd been talking for about ten minutes, that the drunken guy had threatened to kill, said he'd threatened to kill the woman.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] That's what I heard.

Harris: And where did he, Mr. [redacted] told you this? Over the phone? Walkie-talkie?

[redacted] He told me this face to face. Yeah, just over here on the rear of the building.

Harris: Okay and by this building, you mean what would it be called?

[redacted] This is the center for the Hoyt Arboretum. We just call it the arboretum.

Harris: Okay is this where like the main office is?

[redacted] This is the work station, yeah. Where we keep all the equipment and where the Visitor's Center is round the front.

Harris: Okay. And what's this part of the building right closest to us?

[redacted] Closest this is the Visitor's Center on the front hand side and where the roof is, that's like a meeting room and the back part two roofs on the left is office space, and on the right is like work stations. They keep all the vehicles.

Harris: Okay. And did you see the first or the officers arrive?

[redacted] I did. We ended up walking from…

Harris: …When you say "we," you say

[redacted] Me and [redacted] were there. Just me and [redacted] We walked across to the far corner where we could look down upon the forecourt where the incident took place.

Harris: Alright. By this railing that I'm looking at?

[redacted] That's right, yeah. On the far left of the corner, just where the top of the steps where they go down.

Harris: Okay so you and [redacted] are standing there?

[redacted] We were and we stood there probably for ten minutes before, and he got a call from the police to say that they were on their way.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] And we were just chatting and he was basically keeping an eye on see if the guy again would come out.

Harris: Where did the guy go then?

[redacted] He was in the bathroom at that point.

Harris: Okay. I've never been down there. Is there a Men and Women's bathroom?

[redacted] Okay. No, there are just two, separate bathrooms with two separate doors that you can lock. I believe the guy was in the right hand side bathroom.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] And at this point, members of the public were still going into that area but we were just thinking that if he came out, he's a drunk guy, he may just, we just wanted to make sure he didn't do anything crazy.

Harris: Okay. Did you see the man go into that bathroom?

[redacted] I did not see him go into the bathroom.

Harris: Okay. And so it appears [redacted] got a phone call from the police saying we're on our way and…

[redacted] Yeah.

Harris: …you're just waiting there. Is that correct?

[redacted] Yeah. That's correct, yeah.

Harris: Okay and then what happens next?

[redacted] And then at that point, [redacted] he works here as well, he came upstairs…

Harris: Do you know [redacted] last name?

[redacted] I don't actually know his last name.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] I should do but I don't.

Harris: That's okay.

[redacted] He came up the stairs and we were sort....

Harris: From the bathroom area?

[redacted] That's right. Yeah he must have been around the front. There are some front doors by the toilets that is the entrance, the business enter.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] He must've come out there and come up the stairs. Then we were chatting and then the police car came down this road here.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] And then pulled up. And at that point, I left to go back inside thinking that [redacted] and [redacted] were more senior people just go and talk to the police officer about the incident.

Harris: Okay so when you say the police officer arrived, he parked the car down by down that way?

[redacted] He parked, yeah, just at the front there's a pull-in place just in front of a footpath here that leads into the entrance to the Visitor's Center. And he must have just pulled on the right hand side there.

Harris: Okay did you stay long enough to see him get out of his car?

[redacted] I did not. I'd gone back into the building on the rear entrance at that point.

Harris: Okay so are you walking along this railing?

[redacted] I came back through the parking lot and then I went down into the building.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] This is just where our like stuff area is to kind of collect my things.

Harris: Okay. And then what happened next?

[redacted] Then what happened is I walked through the building to go to the front reception area where I knew there was a guy called [redacted] who's a volunteer on the reception. I knew at that point the police officer would probably go to get the man out of the bathroom so I just went up to the reception to see what was happening, thinking it would just be a drunk, drunk guy.

Harris: Right. So you were inside the building looking out the window to see what happened?

[redacted] I am, yeah. We've like big glass doors so you can see everything going on right in front of you.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] And at that point…

Harris: Are you, so you're seeing the police car? You're seeing the police officer?

[redacted] I could see the police officer talking to uh, he must've spoke to [redacted] and spoke to [redacted] and then he, the next thing I saw was him walking toward me because the bathroom's on the right hand side and I saw him withholding the keys which [redacted] must have given him to open the bathroom because the guy was locked in the bathroom I think at that point.

Harris: Okay. Are you familiar with the bathroom? Can you lock it from the inside?

[redacted] You can lock it from the inside but you also have master key so you can just open it from the outside.

Harris: Okay so it's your assumption that the door was locked? Or do you know if it was locked?

[redacted] I don't know if it was locked. That was an assumption yeah.

Harris: Okay. Just to clarify, you walked to the reception area and you look out these windows to see what's going on?

[redacted] Yeah.

Harris: That's when you first see an officer talking to [redacted] and…?

[redacted] Yeah and the next thing I remember is him walking towards the bathrooms. And I saw the keys in his hand.

Harris: In the officer's hand?

[redacted] Yeah.

Harris: Do you remember what hand it was in?

[redacted] Let me think. I don't remember clearly what hand it was in.

Harris: Sure. That's okay. Okay and when you say they were talking, did he come up to this corner to meet [redacted] and [redacted] or did they…

[redacted] …No, they went downstairs to meet him when I came back into the building.

Harris: Okay, okay and so you see the officer walking towards with the keys?

[redacted] Yeah, I saw him walking towards the keys. He looked very relaxed, very normal situation I think. It just seemed very relaxed at that point. And then he walked and must've opened the door using the keys because he had them out and ready. I don't know that though. And the next thing I saw, was the guy come out of the bathroom and I think it was [redacted] to my left sort of like you know had a reaction because the guy was covered in blood.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] So he was obviously in the bathroom doing something like cutting himself. He had blood down the side of his face. I think he had blood over his torso. There was a considerable amount of blood around his neck and face area.

Harris: And right now you're pointing to the left side of your face. Is that what you're…

[redacted] Yeah that's what I remember, yeah. And then…

Harris: …And you said left side, I'm sorry. Left side of face and down the chest?

[redacted] Yeah just this whole area and sort of all over his neck. I'm just trying to remember. It was just a lot of blood that was covering a large area. He was covered in blood.

Harris: What was his behavior? Do you recall?

He was uh, I couldn't hear him shout. I didn't hear him say anything because we were behind a glass door but he came out of the bathroom, I think and then started moving towards the officer who then started shouting and there was a lot of shouting. He was asking the guy to drop whatever he was holding something. I think he must've seen something. He was asking him to drop it repeatedly and loudly.

Harris: You could hear the word "drop"

...I could hear the officer yeah, then I saw him draw his gun and was shouting, you know, drop whatever it was. He was saying, asking him to drop, yeah.

Harris: And the sub...what this walk towards him, was it a quick walk?

Um, I know the guy was drunk. It was like a slow sort of stagger. But he wasn't retreating and he wasn't responding to the officer's requests.

Harris: Okay. How many times do you think the officer said, Drop whatever?

A considerable number of times. Repeatedly very loud, very clear. We could hear that through the glass. You could hear him saying like shouting for him to follow an order basically.

Harris: When you say "considerable," do you mean a couple times? Ten?

Um.

Harris: What would you guesstimate?

I'd say six or seven I think.

Harris: Was the officer, again not being familiar with the area, was the officer near anything that he could get behind or was he kind of in the open?

No. The officer was directly facing the guy. From where I was standing, I was looking straight out of the door, straight ahead. The officer was here and the bathrooms are here. The doors are here so the officer was here looking down at the guy and the guy was kind of moving towards him slowly and kind of staggering sort of drunken like motion.

Harris: Okay. How far away would you say the distance was?

Um, a good question. It was getting, it was pretty close. It was probably I'd say 12 feet maybe.

Harris: Okay. So the entire episode or

Because where the door is, I couldn't see the guy initially come out of the bathroom. Then he kind of came in and as I moved around, I saw him and that's when I kind of saw the blood and then the shouting started.

Harris: Okay. Well, I guess what I'm getting at is there was some distance. Is the officer moving back as he's approaching? Or is that distance closing? Or did the officer not move at all?

I seem to remember the officer was holding his ground.

Harris: Okay.

And then and shouting at the guy to, to, to drop whatever he had. And the officer wasn't moving.

Harris: Okay. That was my question. Did you ever see what was in his hand?

I never saw what was in his hand, no.

Harris: Did you see arm movements or anything or…

I did later see something on the floor that was like a, it didn't look like a knife but it looked like a square blade, like a ruler or something but I couldn't see it properly. But there was something that was dropped I think by the guy.

Harris: Okay. Did the guy's actions, did his arms ever flail up? Or come up or…

I couldn't see.

Harris: …make some kind of motion other than just walking towards him?

I just remember him sort of just being hunched up and 'cause he was covered in blood, he was obviously cut

Harris: Right.

And so I'm not sure he had the capacity to do that. He was just kind of bumbling forward looking like he was pretty messed up. You know.

Harris: Okay. And when you just described the "hunched up," your hands were kind of up near your chest and shoulder area?

Yeah he.

Harris: Do you recall his hands being up there?

I don't recall that distinctive because he was obviously holding something that he wouldn't put down.

Harris: Okay.

And it seemed to be sort of by his side but in a slightly like hobbled up in his upper torso.

Harris: Okay. And as the man approaches you hear a gunshot or see a gunshot?

I saw two gunshots, yeah.

Harris: Okay. Do you know if they were like quick, you know, one two or.

Yeah, they were one two. Like bang bang is what the first one was, yeah.

Harris: Okay. And then what happened?

I just really remember the angle of the officer then you know, he had his arms out and he was really facing, bearing down on the guy from a similar distance and the guy was on the floor at that point and the next thing I really remember is the guy kind of lying down on his side and I just remember seeing and I'm not sure if this was from the shots but it seemed like there was blood just flowing from his neck…

Harris: Okay.

…either from a knife cut or it just seemed like I could see something around his neck that was bleeding quite considerably.

Harris: Okay.

But the guy was still moving.

Harris: Is the guy saying anything?

I couldn't hear. I couldn't really hear at that point.

Harris: Is the officer saying anything?

Um, I can't remember if the officer's saying anything.

Harris: And you're still in the office behind the door?

That's right, yeah, yeah. At that point everyone was reacting like these guys being shot you know and he's sort of down. And I thought the guy wouldn't move again and then he started moving again I think.

Harris: Can you describe that?

Um, he was trying to get his head up as he was lying down. He was lying down slightly on his side facing the sort of bathrooms. So with his head facing out back toward the road.

Harris: Okay.

So he was facing that way.

Harris: But he was on his side?

Kind of on his side, yeah. With his hand, seemed like his hands were up like this. He was slightly hunched up.

Harris: So is the face and the hands facing you or was his back to you?

No, they were facing towards the bathroom, away from the officer, yeah.

Harris: Okay so the man's back is to the officer?

At that point I think it was, yeah.

Harris: But he's starting to kind of get his head up?

Yeah and he was kind of moving and he may have moved around, yeah.,

Harris: Okay. Does he get up or...?

I didn't see him get up, no.

Harris: Okay.

But then I heard two more shots.

Harris: Okay so we heard a bang bang,

[redacted] Yeah then the guy's down.

Harris: And then there's a guy.

[redacted] Sorry.

Harris: No that's fine. Are you able to see, I mean do you think the officer's giving, talking to him?

[redacted] I think yeah, he was talking to him yeah. I think he must be.

Harris: But you couldn't hear what he.

[redacted] ...I couldn't hear what he was saying. No I just wasn't really registering.

Harris: Okay and then you said you heard two more shots?

[redacted] I heard two more shots. I heard a total four shots.

Harris: Okay and what kind of time succession?

[redacted] It was similar. I remember bang bang.

Harris: Okay and what do you think the time delay from the first two to the second two were?

[redacted] There was, that's a good question. Uh, at least a minute or two. I mean there was a delay. I think the officer was waiting for the reaction from the man and then the man was still moving and on the floor and I can't comment on what kind of threat he was posing but he was, there was two more shots.

Harris: Okay. But you could still see the man from your current position?

[redacted] Yeah on the second shots, I kind of left to go back into the back room so I just heard the last two shots yeah.

Harris: Oh okay, so just to clarify, your last visual experience of it is the officer, the guy laying down with his back to the officer and the officer pointing his gun at the man?

[redacted] Yeah.

Harris: Maybe saying something?

[redacted] Yeah.

Harris: But you can't hear what it is.

[redacted] I couldn't hear what it was.

Harris: And then you walked away.

[redacted] I walked away and then.

Harris: And then moments later, how long do you think later?

[redacted] It was literally as I walked away, bang bang. I mean it was, it was two seconds after I turned away.

Harris: Okay

[redacted] …'cause I thought it was probably over at that point.

Harris: Right. And did you come back? Or what happened then?

[redacted] I think I came back and looked out. I was just right there so I probably turned around and I looked at the guy once more and I couldn't tell whether he was moving or not. And I thought the guy, I said, that guy's dead. I just couldn't imagine that he would be, he would survive.

Harris: I'm sorry. You said?

[redacted] I said, the guy must be dead you know.

Harris: Okay. Okay and the people in the, it was I'm sorry, [redacted]

[redacted] In the reception yeah, it was [redacted] and [redacted] He's a volunteer in the [redacted]

Harris: Okay just the three of you?

[redacted] Just the three of us in that area.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] And at the same time, there had been some members of the public when we initially went into that room, there was three people had come into the visitor's, I think it was three or four.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] I can't remember but it was some kids so we were getting them into the back area we're like, something's happening.

Harris: Right.

[redacted] So we moved them into the back area and I got them out of the way.

Harris: When did that happen?

[redacted] That happened before um, before the shooting.

Harris: Okay so they didn't witness the shooting?

[redacted] Yes, they didn't witness it, no.

Harris: And then they were escorted to a different part of the building?

[redacted] They were, yeah. Then we all went out the back.

Harris: Okay. Gottcha.

[redacted] And then lots of police showed up.

Harris: Okay. And I just want to confirm, you and [redacted] probably spoke about what happened?

[redacted] Yeah, in that initial moment. Yeah.

Harris: Okay. What was the overall feeling?

[redacted] Um, well that's when I asked [redacted] I said, did he have a, what did he have? And he said, He had like a knife, like a scalpel which I didn't see but that must've been what I saw on the floor.

Harris: Okay. Anything else?

[redacted] Um, I think people were just shocked really. I mean people were saying Shit, you know? Look what we saw so there was just the reaction to it. And just not really knowing what was going on at that point really.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] Just the normal reaction to a situation like that.

Harris: Right that's understandable. Okay and then more officers show up?

[redacted] Yeah then a lot of officers showed up and then we were kind of separated and we didn't talk any more after that.

Harris: Right. Yeah that's pretty normal.

[redacted] Yeah. So we just sat around waiting to be interviewed.

Harris: : Okay. I don't have any further questions. If you have any questions go ahead and ask.

[redacted] Okay.

Harris: but what I would hope to do real quick is walk over to that corner and sort of visually you can point out

[redacted] Definitely, yeah.

Harris: That would just give me a,...Arjay, do you have any questions?

Dran: Yeah, one question. Mr. [redacted] you talked about when the suspect, after the first two shots, when the suspect went down,

[redacted] Yeah.

Dran: I was confused about his body positioning. You said he was facing the bathrooms but

[redacted] Yeah.

Dran: Was he facing are the bathrooms by where the road is?

[redacted] Yeah, you'd need to sort of check out the area really. There's...

Dran: Okay so that will clear it up then?

[redacted] Yeah. Because basically when you get the doors the bathrooms from where I was looking, I was looking from the reception through the doors out towards the road. The bathrooms are on the right, officer was on the left but further down, kind of looking back across. I mean I can explain it easily at the scene.

Dran: Okay. That sounds good. That's all I had.

Harris: Okay. I'm going to stop the recording for now. It's 1715.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032310 at 1115 hrs *B Geltzeiler* Edited by:

J. Elsner

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

March 22nd, 2010

F/W, DOB [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Harris: Okay my names Detective Tony Harris, uh, DPSST 27566, it's March 22nd at about 5:36 PM. Were here at the Hoyt Arboretum and Detective Arjay Dran is present with me. Also is [redacted]

[redacted] [redacted]

Harris: [redacted]

[redacted] Correct.

Harris: And do you have a middle initial [redacted]

[redacted] M

Harris: M. You probably already said this a hundred times, but

[redacted] That's I have.

Harris: Uh, date of birth?

[redacted] [redacted]

Harris: Okay. And home address?

[redacted] Uh, [redacted]. Zip is 97203.

Harris: Okay, and a good phone number?

[redacted] 503 [redacted]

Harris: Great okay. And you work here?

[redacted] I do.

Harris: Okay. How long have you worked here?

[redacted] Uh, since September of last year.

Harris: Okay. And what's, what's your job title or what.

[redacted] Uh, executive assistant.

Harris: Okay. And your work here, the hours, full time, part time?

[redacted] Um, yeah, I'm full time Monday through Friday from 7:00 AM to 4:00 PM.

Harris: Okay, great. And, uh, what brought to, what, obviously we had an incident today that we're investigating, what, when did you first become aware of an issue or?

[redacted] Um, I over heard, uh, conversation between my boss and our volunteer that a woman had come in complaining about someone following her.

Harris: Okay. And, uh, for clarification, your boss is?

[redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

Harris: And the volunteer?

[redacted] Was, uh, [redacted]

Harris: Okay. And you overheard a discussion between them?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] And, um, about, um, five ten minutes later I also, I over heard again, um, a discussion between them about a woman who came in and was threatened by a man in the park.

Harris: Okay. Was it, uh, your impression that this was a different woman or the same woman?

[redacted] No, different woman.

Harris: Okay. Anything else that they talked about like their, his description or exactly what he actually did or?

[redacted] Um, I asked, asked [redacted] about, uh, what was going on and he, uh, described both of those conversations again briefly.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] Um, he told me that there was, um, a man who looked homeless and, uh, that he had now gone into the bathroom, um, and that [redacted] had called 911.

Harris: Okay. And where are you at this time?

[redacted] I was at my desk.

Harris: Okay. Did you remain at your desk for most of the time or?

[redacted] I did.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Harris: And that's that desk that we…

[redacted] …Yup, where you found me…

Harris: …First introduced…

[redacted] Um-hm.

Harris: Okay. Which did not, did not appear to me to have any windows or doors leading to this little courtyard area?

[redacted] It doesn't.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] Uh, no, actually, I retract that…

Harris: …Okay…

[redacted] …It's, uh, um, from my desk I can see through [redacted] office…

Harris: …Okay…

[redacted] …And there's a window out to the courtyard.

Harris: Okay. That's right there was a door…

[redacted] …Uh-huh…

Harris: ...With a half window of, it looked to be closed right now, the shade or something?

Yeah, I actually closed the shade later.

Harris: Okay, so it was open at the time?

It was.

Harris: Okay.

Um, I don't, I don't quite know how much later it was from my conversation, um, about the police being called.

Harris: Okay.

But at one point, um, I noticed that my boss was outside, um, waiting for the police.

Harris: Okay.

Um, that he...

Harris: ...How did you know that?

I looked up through the window.

Harris: Okay, and you could see him?

I could see him on the stairs.

Harris: And the stairs we're talking about these stairs at the corner?

Yes.

Harris: And at the top of the stairs, midway, bottom?

He was midway.

Harris: Okay.

Um, I looked...

Harris: ...Was he with anybody?

[redacted] He was not.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] That I could see.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] Um, the next time I looked up, he wasn't there.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] But there was a police officer.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] There and, um, and saw what I thought looked like a gun in his hand.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] Um, and I got up from my desk and walked closer to the window, and he was shouting something and then I heard…

Harris: …The window being, the, the desk win…

[redacted] …The…

Harris: …That, uh…

[redacted] …I…

Harris: … [redacted] office door window?

[redacted] Yes.

Harris: Or did, did you go into [redacted] office?

[redacted] I walked towards [redacted] office…

Harris: …Okay…

[redacted] …But I didn't actually get there.

Harris: Okay. Sorry…

...That's okay, um, when I, as I was approaching [redacted]s office I heard, uh, two what sounded like gun shots.

Harris: Okay.

Um, and that's when I stepped to the side behind two filing cabinets which were next to the door.

Harris: Good for you.

Thanks. Um.

Harris: What type of, uh, how much time elapsed, like oh, bang (small pause) bang, or bang bang or what would you guess?

What I heard was bang bang.

Harris: Okay.

Um, I was...

Harris: ...And if we could back up a little real quick.

Yeah, that's fine.

Harris: Um, you said you first saw the police officer and you saw the gun out.

Um-hm.

Harris: Is it raised, is it out by his side, how did he, how's the gun out?

Um, it was, uh, raised but not completely straight...

Harris: ...Okay...

...Out. It was kind of, it was slightly lowered.

Harris: Okay. And you said, uh, something, what, uh, that the officer was saying something or could you hear what he was saying or was he, did it look like he was yelling or what was your take on that?

Um, I remember thinking he's shouting.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] But I can't remember what words he said.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] I, I think that I heard them but I can't...

Harris: ...Okay, that's fine...

[redacted] ...Remember.

Harris: That's fine. Okay. And so you see, um, the gun, not all the way up horizontal to the ground, but lowered...

[redacted] ...Um-hm...

Harris: ...A little bit. And you hear two shots, bang bang.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Harris: Um, you go behind the filing cabinet, are you not looking now?

[redacted] I'm not looking now.

Harris: Okay. And then what happened?

[redacted] Um, what did happen. Uh, one of my co-workers, [redacted] was there.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] And I looked over to her as she ducked down behind her desk.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] And I think at that point I heard two more shots.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] Um, very similar sequence, bang bang.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] Um, she looked over at me and said, are those gunshots? And I said I think so and she's started dialing her phone.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] Um, at which point I told her there's a, I believe the police, the shots are coming from a police officers.

Harris: Okay. What would you guess is the time between the first set of shots to the second set of shots?

[redacted] Um, maybe twenty seconds, twenty, thirty seconds.

Harris: Okay. Um, from the moment that you, explain that you ducked behind the filing or you slid behind the…

[redacted] …Um-hm…

Harris: …Filing cabinet. Did you ever look back out there?

[redacted] I think that I did once.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] Um, I've been having a hard time remembering when that happen.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] Uh, I think that, I think that it was before the second set of shots.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] Um, and it might have been as I having the conversation…

Harris: …Okay, well sure…

[redacted] …With [redacted]

Harris: And that's fine there's no…

[redacted] …Yeah, it was…

Harris: …It's totally fine, I mean, I understand…

[redacted] …A little blurry.

Harris: I totally understand.

[redacted] Yeah.

Harris: And were, uh…

…But I did, I, the reason I think I remember looking again.

Harris: Uh-huh.

Is because I remember thinking, uh, what am I doing.

Harris: Okay.

Um, 'cause, you know.

Harris: What am I doing by looking?

By looking, yeah…

Harris: …Okay…

…But why am I putting myself out there.

Harris: Right, I get ya.

'Cause to me it seems like you move away from whoever has a gun, no matter who it is.

Harris: Right. Okay. Did you ever see this man when you were looking through the window initially?

I did not, um, no.

Harris: Did you ever see that man at all today, I mean you have no idea.

Hill: I, I unfortunately did see the man, later…

Harris: …After, afterwards…

…When I closed the blinds.

Harris: Okay, okay.

Um, but, uh, what, from the angle that I was at, when I looked up from my desk and as I walked towards that window, the, the police officer was standing towards me but at an angle.

Harris: Okay. Uh, and, uh, just so I can clarify.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Harris: Um, when you saw the arm raise, did you see the actual gun go off or, um, did he, did the officer move out of view at all when you heard the shots or?

[redacted] He did not, he was in view and, um, I, I think that, uh, I don't think I was looking up when the gun shots...

Harris: ...Okay...

[redacted] ...I think I was walking around my desk as I approaching my; my bosses desk.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] So I didn't see his arm raise or...

Harris: ...Okay...

[redacted] ...Or the actual shots.

Harris: Okay. And anybody else in, uh, your bosses, [redacted] office or in your office besides [redacted]

[redacted] Um, no one was in [redacted] office, there were, uh, when I looked over, um, I saw that [redacted] had brought what I now know were two women who were visiting and a, and a small child...

Harris: ...Okay...

[redacted] ...And the one of them was holding a child. He had brought them in, um, uh, from, I, I believe there were in the gift shop and he was taking them away from the...

Harris: ...Sure...

[redacted] ...The incident.

Harris: Perfect.

[redacted] Um, and so those were the only other people I saw initially.

Harris: Okay. Do you recall if those people were escorted, uh, to the front of the gift shop area, again I'm talking back to the office area.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Harris: Was that before you heard shots or after?

[redacted] I didn't see them until after all the shots.

Harris: Okay. That was just, okay so later.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Harris: You saw people back there?

[redacted] I did.

Harris: So you didn't see [redacted] bring them from the, uh, this gift area, you just found out later that they were back there?

[redacted] When I turned I saw, I saw them standing in the kind of lunch room area.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] And [redacted] was facing them.

Harris: Okay.

[redacted] And asking them to stay there.

Harris: Okay, exactly, okay. And just to clarify.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Harris: You couldn't hear anything based being inside, you couldn't hear any, you heard shouts, but you couldn't discern what he was, was being said by anybody outside?

[redacted] Yeah, I, uh, the thing is I know that I heard what the police officer was shouting.

Harris: Okay.

But I can't, for the life of me, remember what it was. And, and actually I think I...

Harris: ...I don't want you to guess or anything, it's just a...

...Yeah, I know, I know he shouted and I know that I heard it, but I don't know what words he said.

Harris: Okay. Arjay do you have anything?

Dran: Um, yeah. You said you, when you, you described seeing the officer with the gun, uh, not up, but and not all the way down but kind of outward.

Um-hm.

Dran: Like this, uh, what was he physically doing, besides from holding the gun like that, was there anything else that he was physically doing?

Um.

Dran: In other words was he just, you were able to look out the window and clearly see him...

...I could...

Dran: ...Standing there...

...Yeah...

Dran: ...Was he, was he moving at all?

Uh, he was, um, yeah, he was backing away slightly from the window, um, kind of back towards the steps that's, that staircase that I referenced earlier.

Dran: The staircase that's, uh, closest to us?

Correct.

Dran: Over here?

Yeah.

Dran: Okay. So did it...

[redacted] ...Um, but I...

Harris: ...Would that be backing away from where your perception of where the man was?

[redacted] Yes.

Harris: Okay.

Dran: And so did it, then to clarify exactly where, or the area where the officer was standing and backing and, uh, I'll just describe just from the, the little bit that I looked over there.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Dran: There's like a, there's like a courtyard.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Dran: There's the walkway that comes in. There, there appears to be a gravel path that goes up kind of, it would be behind [redacted] office.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Dran: There's, uh, There's some decorated shrubbery and, and, uh, landscaping and there's a U shaped path and then the stairs are at the other end of the U shaped path from the main walkway. Is that where, so I'm understanding the officer was backing away from that window where you, from [redacted] office...

[redacted] ...It was...

Dran: ...And away from the bathrooms basically?

[redacted] Correct.

Dran: Away from that plane?

[redacted] Yeah.

Dran: Okay, okay. That's all I had.

Harris: Okay Do you have any questions for us?

[redacted] Um, I don't think so.

Harris: And you can always ask later.

[redacted] Okay, none so...

Harris: ...None at this time?

[redacted] Huh-uh.

Harris: Okay. It is 5:50 and this concludes this interview.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032310 at 1040 S. Thoman SDT

Fairview Police Department
1300 NE Village Street
Fairview, OR 97024
Phone: 503-674-6200

Reporting Officer: Robertson, Brad
DPSST: 50042
Case Number: PPB 10-23336
Incident: #1003221078
Classification: Shooting
Date: 22 March 2010
Time: 1505

Officers Mentioned:
Fairview Sergeant Meyer, DPSST #22649
Gresham Sergeant Grandjean, DPSST #19525
Portland Sergeant McGlathery, DPSST #26847
MCSO Detective Eriksen, DPSST #28931
Fairview Detective Robertson, DPSST #50042

Witness:
[redacted] (DOB: [redacted])

Other Persons Mentioned:
[redacted] (last name unknown at this time)
[redacted] (last name unknown at this time)
[redacted] (last name unknown at this time)

NARRATIVE:

On the 22 March 2010 I was contacted by Fairview Sergeant Bernie Meyer for a partial Major Crimes Team callout for a shooting which occurred in Portland. I was instructed to contact Gresham Detective Sergeant Claudio Grandjean for further information. Detective Sergeant Grandjean told me to report to the Arboretum, located at 4000 SW Fairview Boulevard in Portland near the Oregon Zoo, and report to PPB Sergeant McGlathery. I phoned PPB Sergeant McGlathery and then responded to the scene.

On scene I was tasked out with MCSO Detective James Erickson to interview a witness to this incident. This interview took place in the unmarked patrol vehicle of Detective Erickson, parked in a side parking lot near the Visitor's Center to the Arboretum. The interview began at 1718 hours. This interview was audio recorded and CDs of the recording will be given to PPB Detective Mark Slater.

The witness was [redacted] of the Arboretum. [redacted] was working the day of this incident. He told me his full name, spelled it, and provided some other personal information. [redacted] told me he has been the [redacted] at the Arboretum for seven months.

I asked [redacted] if he had drank any alcoholic beverages this day. He answered, "No." I asked [redacted] if he had used any narcotics this day. He answered, "No."

I asked [redacted] if he could tell me what happened this day. He told me he received a report from an employee, known only as [redacted] by [redacted] He said [redacted] told him that a woman had reported a transient had acted "aggressively" towards her. He said [redacted] asked what the policy was for dealing with such an incident. [redacted] told me he looked up the procedure for what action to take. He said the procedure was to notify a Park Ranger, call the Non-Emergency number for Police, and then call 911.

Next, [redacted] said a second woman came to the Visitor's Center and reported a man acting erratically, who had red on his hands and shirt. She stated this man stated, "I'm going to kill you." [redacted] said the woman reporting this was "uncomfortable" with what she had observed.

Then, [redacted] said [redacted] called the pager number for the Park Rangers, and [redacted] said he called his supervisor, [redacted] said the woman reporting about this man left from the Visitor's Center shortly after and [redacted] believed she was leaving with her husband.

Having heard the woman's report, [redacted] said he observed a man in the parking lot next to the Visitor's Center, approximately "30 to 40" yards away from him. He said the man was "unkempt" and "dirty" with a gray and black beard. He described the man as wearing a ball cap, a sweat shirt, a green outdoor jacket, and black rain gear pants. He said when he saw the man he was carrying a plastic shopping bag. [redacted] indicated his observations of the man at this time lasted approximately 10 (ten) to 15 (fifteen) seconds.

I asked [redacted] if he observed any blood on the man's hands when he saw him in the parking lot. [redacted] answered that he did not see any blood at the time and he added he did not see the man with a knife at this time.

[redacted] said after seeing the man in the parking lot, he told his supervisor, [redacted] about seeing him. [redacted] said that [redacted] decided to call 911 at the time. [redacted] added that he was unsure if [redacted] phoned 911 or used a radio that has emergency contact capabilities for police.

Next, [redacted] said another employee, named [redacted] saw the man enter a bathroom next to the entrance to the Visitor's Center. [redacted] said he also informed his assistant, [redacted] of this information and told her to be "vigilant."

later indicated of the two bathrooms in the Visitor's Center, the man had entered the larger bathroom, or family friendly bathroom, in the corner of the building.

said he was instructed by to lock the front door to the Visitor's Center and "man" the door to let visitors in and out. He said they presumed the man who had locked himself in the bathroom was "drunk."

said the Portland Police Officer arrived at approximately 330pm or 345pm and introduced himself. indicated he was not sure of the exact time, stating the time "got away from me."

said the Portland Police Officer introduced himself to and He said he described the situation to the Officer, stating there was a "drunk, homeless man in the bathroom." Next, said the Officer "gloved up" and an employee named Rob, and all proceeded into the Visitor's Center.

In the Visitor's Center, said there were two adult visitors and a child. said these people were moved into one of the back office spaces. said he stood inside the Visitor's Center "shoulder to shoulder" with and Rob. He said stood between them and the visitors in the office.

Then, said the Officer knocked on the bathroom door. indicated the Officer had a [redacted] in order to gain entry to the bathroom. said the next series of events "happened very quickly."

said the Officer backed away "very quickly." He said the Officer was "immediately yelling 'Get Down, Get Down'". He said the Officer "kept yelling, 'Get Down, Get Down, Get Down, Get Down'". indicated he was not sure if the Officer drew his weapon before backing away from the door or during, due to it happening so fast. He indicated the Officer "put some distance between him and the man" and was approximately 10 feet away from the man after backing up away from the bathroom door. told me when he heard the Officer yelling "Get down, Get down," he immediately believed "there was something far more serious at hand and it was a matter of safety and security."

said the man from the bathroom exited with blood all over his hands and face, stating "around his neck and shirt and his hands were clearly covered in blood." He said the man had a knife in his left hand. He described the knife as a "pen knife" and an "exacto knife" and a "scalpel" and a "surgical, scientific thing". described the knife as one he used in college when doing dissections in biology with a "rounded blade."

said the man was staggering. He said he did not hear the man say anything. said he could not remember the man with knife "uttering a single word."

[redacted] said the Officer repeated his commands for the man to "Get Down." He said the man continued to stagger towards the Officer. Next, [redacted] indicated he heard two shots, which appeared to strike the man in his chest and abdomen.

Then, [redacted] said, "I remember very distinctly being rather surprised that that did not stop him." [redacted] said the man staggered and continued to look disoriented. He said the man continued to stagger and advanced towards the Officer again. He said the Officer continued to instruct the man to "Get Down".

[redacted] later described these first two shots as causing "puffs" from the man's down jacket in what appeared to be the "lower abdomen" and "upper shoulder."

Then, [redacted] said he heard the Officer fire two more shots, and saw the man fall near a panel to the Visitor's Center. Then, [redacted] said he clearly heard the Officer say "shots fired" and "man down" into the Officer's radio. He said the Officer remained there with his weapon drawn on the man.

After the man with the knife was shot, [redacted] said he still "did not remember any sound coming from him."

When [redacted] was telling me about this portion of what he saw, his eyes welled with tears. He stared off into the distance and his voice shook slightly.

Next, [redacted] said [redacted] again called 911 for other police officers to come there. [redacted] said he, Rob, and [redacted] stood "frozen" there, "witnessing this thing."

[redacted] said he then saw two other police cars drive past. He said one police car stopped and an Officer with an assault rifle exited.

Then, [redacted] said he and [redacted] and the rest of the people in the Visitor's Center went towards the rear exit. He said outside of the building they observed several people gathering to see what was going on. [redacted] said he "shooed those people away" from the scene. [redacted] while he was outside the Visitor's Center he observed an ambulance arrive approximately "five" minutes after the man was shot.

Last, [redacted] said Officers immediately approached them and asked "who saw what." Then, [redacted] said several people were separated and he was left sitting by himself for the last hour prior to speaking with me and Detective Eriksen.

[redacted] told me he has not seen the man that was shot ever before at the Arboretum.

Additionally, [redacted] told me he observed a white, male between the age of 30 to 50 years old standing near the Officer and the man after he was shot. He said the male was wearing a blue sweatshirt, possibly with a college name on it, possibly "Indiana". He said he believed the man was "gawking" at the scene.

Regarding hours of operation for the Arboretum, [redacted] said the park is open from 5am until 10pm and the Visitor's Center is open from 9am until 4pm.

This interview concluded at 1756 hours. Refer to the audio recording for complete details.

FOLLOW-UP INTERVIEW WITH MATHEW [redacted]

On 23 March 2010 at approximately 1114 hours I spoke with the witness, [redacted] over the phone. He was aware the conversation was being audio recorded and verified his date of birth as [redacted]

I spoke with [redacted] to clarify some information about what he witnessed. [redacted] indicated at the time the Portland Police Officer was making contact with the man in the bathroom, he could see the officer, but he could not see the door to the bathroom.

[redacted] told me that when the Officer was attempting contact with the man in the bathroom at the door, the Officer immediately began backing away from the door "pretty quickly." He said the Officer "wasn't running," but was moving "pretty quickly." He said the Officer was "shouting commands."

After the Officer backed away from the door, [redacted] said it was only "a few seconds" until the man exited the bathroom with the knife in his left hand in "plain view." [redacted] said when the man exited the bathroom "he wasn't running" but was moving in "sort of a walk, but he was walking towards the Officer."

[redacted] described the man's movements as "staggering" and "disoriented." [redacted] added that the man "was moving towards the Officer" and "taking clumsy steps."

I asked [redacted] how far away the man was from the Officer when the man exited the bathroom. [redacted] answered, "I'm guessing ten to fifteen feet, probably." [redacted] said he remembered very clearly the Officer repeating the command of "Get Down" during this time. I asked [redacted] if it appeared that the man was obeying these commands. He answered, "No, not at all." Then, [redacted] confirmed that he observed the Officer fire two shots at the man.

After the shots were fired, [redacted] said the man appeared "a bit shocked," but [redacted] said he was "surprised" because the man was "still standing" and using a nearby tree to hold himself up. [redacted] said the man "did not fall to the ground." He said the man appeared "confused and shocked."

Then, [redacted] said the man "got his bearings again" and "faced the Officer." [redacted] said the man started "taking steps towards the Officer." [redacted] said the man took "a step or two towards the Officer." [redacted] indicated the Officer again was issuing commands for the man to "Get Down." [redacted] said the man still had the knife in his

hand at this point. [redacted] said the man was about "five to eight feet" from the Officer at this time and added that the distance "seemed pretty close."

On the day prior when I spoke with [redacted] he used the word "advanced" to described the man's movements toward the Officer. I asked [redacted] to define what he meant when he used the word "advanced." He answered, "moved towards the Officer." Then [redacted] said, "If an Officer were pointing a gun at me and told me to get down, I'd drop to the ground. I wouldn't be taking steps towards him." Additionally, [redacted] said "there were several other places he (the man with the knife) could have walked towards or gone away from him (the Officer) and instead he was moving in the direction of the Officer."

I asked [redacted] if he heard the man say anything. [redacted] said he did not remember the man saying anything distinct or clear. [redacted] did indicate that after the first two shots were fired that the man may have moaned.

This interview was concluded at 1122 hours on 23 March 2010. Refer to the audio recording for further details.

ACTION RECOMMENDED: Forward report with audio CDs of interview to PPB Detective Slater.

END OF REPORT.

Brad Robertson, Detective FPD
DPSST #50042

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

INVESTIGATOR

March 22nd, 2010

[redacted]

M/W, DOB [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

INVESTIGATOR

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Robertson: Alright today is March 22, 2010, Monday, at 1718 military time. I'm here with Detective James Eriks- Eriksen, DPSST number 28931. My name is Brad Robertson, my DPSST is 50042. And sir, what's your name?

[redacted]

Robertson: And MATHEW, how do you spell your first name?

[redacted]

Robertson: Do you have a middle name MATHEW?

[redacted]

Robertson: And how do you spell that?

[redacted]

Robertson: And [redacted]

[redacted]

Robertson: And can I get a current address for you.

[redacted], Beaverton.

Robertson: And what's the zip code over there?

97006.

Robertson: And can I get a contact phone number for you?

[redacted]

Robertson: You don't happen to have your Oregon driver's license on ya do you?

I do not.

Robertson: Can I get your date of birth?

[redacted]

Robertson: Alright. We are here at the – Arboretum, am I pronouncing that right?

[redacted] Arboretum.

Robertson: Arboretum. Uh, and this is in regards to incident on March 22nd, 2010, incident 1098, a Portland Police Bureau case. Um, [redacted] can you tell us, we'll ask questions, uh, after we, we'll go through it probably a couple of different times.

[redacted] Sure.

Robertson: And we'll a different, uh, questions to ask you about some certain things. A couple of things before we get started, I want to ask you. Have you had anything alcoholic to drink today?

[redacted] No.

Robertson: Have you had any uh, narcotics at all or anything like that?

[redacted] No sir.

Robertson: Okay. Um, so why don't you go ahead and tell us from beginning to end, uh, as much and as best you can of what happened of what you saw.

[redacted] Sure, um, preceding the event about 3:15 my uh, front desk volunteer [redacted] uh, approached, came back to my office area and asked me uh, sort of a procedural question. A visitor had come into the Visitor Center and had reported um, an incident of uh, coming in contact with uh, an individual uh, up by the water tower, uh, which is just right up here, above the Holly collection. And uh, had mentioned that he was acting uh, strangely and somewhat aggressively coming towards her. Making her generally feel uncomfortable. So – she came down and reported it to the Visitor Center. Uh, [redacted] came back and asked me procedurally what we uh, normally did with that and um, I am still relatively new here at the Arboretum. I've been uh, the Executive Director for seven months. Uh, and familiar that we've had contact issues before, but I just checked with um, [redacted] who is the City Nature West, uh Supervisor, City of Portland and Hoyt Arboretum friends is a sort of joint partnership in managing the Arboretum. So I check with [redacted] uh, with how the City procedure worked for reporting contacts like this. He came out and reviewed with [redacted] and I, we have the Park Ranger's um, pager number that we call and then we have the police non-emergency phone

number to call and then obviously 9-1-1. And with incidences like this where our visitors come in and report strange behaviors, uh, typically, or, or contacts like that, the procedure is to, to contact the Rangers and, and notify them. [redacted] went ahead and uh, called the pager number, or no, I'm sorry he didn't. We just sort of refreshed the policy and decided that we would proceed that way in the future. Um, not 10 minutes later uh, another woman came into the Visitor Center reporting a very similar contact, uh, this time with an individual again up by the water tower, uh, who was acting erratically. She reported to us that he appeared to have red, or that her son saw that he had red on his hands and shirt. Uh, and was acting strangely and he said to her, "*I'm going to kill you.*" Uh, that made her obviously a bit uncomfortable. She came down and reported it. So at that point uh, [redacted] called the uh, uh pager number that we have for the Rangers. Uh, I informed [redacted] that this was the second contact that we had and so he went ahead and called, I believe, the non-emergency line uh, for the police department. Um, the woman that reported it to us came back out to the parking lot uh, and was talking with her husband. I think that they wanted to actually leave, um. And while that transpired, uh, I came up the stairs there and witnessed, what I observed to be, and what is now uh, the, the individ- the suspect. The guy that was shot.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] Um, coming down off the Holly trail and I uh, contacted the woman right here, uh, just in front of our main gate down here to the yard. I pointed him out and asked, "*ma'am is this the individual in question?*" And she said yes and she got in her car with her husband and presumably left. I went back in uh, back into the Visitor Center uh, and reported this to [redacted] uh, who decided that at this point uh, it was worth uh, contacting uh, the police 9-1-1 uh, contact number. My volunteer uh, during that time witnessed the man come down the stairs. So [redacted] saw him come down the stairs right in front of the main entrance and exit the, uh, public restroom closest uh, into, to the Visitor Center, there's two there. At that point, uh, 9-1-1 was contacted. Uh, [redacted] uh-

Robertson: And was it [redacted] that called 9-1-1 or?

[redacted] Uh, no it was [redacted]

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] And I don't know if he called on the phone or if he used uh, the radios because the park staff now has pol- uh, radios that allow them to communicate with EMS and, and whatnot.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] But I know, uh, my understanding is that [redacted] made contact, uh, with 9-1-1 or emergency.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] At that point I informed my assistant that we had potentially incident. That we had, you know, uh, what appeared to be a homeless guy locked in the bathroom, you know, just be vigilant. Uh, and came out front and uh, checked in with [redacted] at the front desk. [redacted] instructed us to go ahead and lock the front doors so we didn't let the gentleman into the Visitor Center and that we could still let, you know, we could man the door and let visitors in and out. Um, and uh, [redacted] and I uh, and [redacted] all came up to the front, at the top of the stairs out front here. In the event that the guy came back out and was, what we all presumed to be drunk. Um, we could shoo visitors away until police arrived. Um, shortly thereafter, 3:40ish or so, uh, 3:45 maybe, I don't know. Time kinda got away from me. Uh, the Portland Police Officer arrived right out front, of the Visitor Center. Got out. Introduced himself to [redacted] and I, at that point, uh, he gloved up after we described uh, that we thought we basically had a, a drunk homeless man in the bathroom. And then [redacted] and I all proceeded into the Visitor Center. Um –

Robertson: You said [redacted] and you?

[redacted] Yes.

Robertson: Was that the officer's name?

[redacted] Right, no, [redacted] uh, is another uh, employee here.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] A park staff employee.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] We proceeded into the Visitor Center and there was uh, we had, uh, two visitors, two adult visitors and a child. Uh, in the Visitor Center proper and so we moved them back into one of the back office spaces. Um, [redacted] was kind of in-between. And [redacted] and I were all pretty much standing shoulder-to-shoulder witnessing the officer out front. He uh, knocked on the bathroom door. He had a, a key to be able to access it. I don't know if he

used the key, I couldn't actually see his, uh, because of our view was slightly obstructed I couldn't see whatever happened. But the next series of events happened pretty quickly. The officer backed away very quickly. I don't know if he already had his weapon drawn or if he did it during that sequence. Um, but he was immediately yelling uh, for the man to *get down, get down, get down*. Um, and that's when he came into our view. His hands were clearly bloody. There was blood on his face.

Robertson: Now whose, whose face?

[redacted] Uh, sorry the, the homeless man.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] And he had in his left hand, uh, because it was nearest me. Yeah, his left hand. What appeared to be something that looked like um, I want – a, a scalpel or a pen knife. Um, he was staggering a big, I didn't hear him say anything. Um, the officer repeated his directions to get down. The man continued to stagger, not quickly, but moved towards the officer. Uh, and that's when we heard uh, two shots that appeared to be uh, shots to his upper body cavity of some kind. Uh, I remember very distinctly being rather surprised that that did not stop him. Uh, he staggered, he uh, looked very confused and disoriented. The officer continued to instruct him to get down, uh, and the man continued to stagger and advance towards the officer. Um, that's when uh, the officer fired his weapon two more times. And at that point the man uh, dropped just in front of our uh, interpretive panel out in front of the Visitor Center. Um, and he remain- the officer remained there with his weapon drawn on the man. Uh – and uh, we clearly heard and saw him, you know, talk into his radio, shots fired, man down, all that kind of good stuff. But uh, we, [redacted] again contacted 9-1-1, uh, just because I guess time slows down and you expect, you know, other police officers and fire trucks to be there immediately. So we called, he called 9-1-1 again. Um, [redacted] and I pretty much were frozen standing there, uh witnessing this uh, thing. Um, once we saw two more uh, police cars roll up, they coming up, up Fairview so I'm not sure where they were coming from. Uh, one officer got out with an assault rifle of some kind, I don't, I don't know where the other one went. Um, and it was at that point that we, all the staff and these two, three visitors uh, moved into the garage portion of our yard. Um, until uh, we were then further contacted by the, I take that back – we moved into the garage uh, and then um, [redacted] and myself and [redacted] noticed that people were starting to accumulate up here. A crowd was gathering. Clearly there were enough police officers to deal with it, but we came up the driveway and kinda

shooed people away, we just told them that there was police activity um, and had them kind of move away and it was quickly there upon that officers came to us wanting to know who saw what. And I spent the last hour sittin' by myself.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] So –

Robertson: Okay. Um, let me go back to the portion where you said you were with uh, some of the other people inside the building.

[redacted] Yeah.

Robertson: Right uh, when the officer made contact with the uh, the bathroom, um, I mean he, how did he open the door?

[redacted] I couldn't see that.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] Um, he did ask uh, before [redacted] and I, before [redacted] and I went into the building he confirmed that the key uh, wa[redacted] so all the city parks uh, all the pu- the locks are on a common uh, master key.

Robertson: Um-hm.

[redacted] Scenario, so he, the officer made sure that he had a key 'cause these bathrooms you can lock, uh, from the inside. So he was just confirming that he had the proper key. Uh, I don't know if it was needed or not, um, I suspect that the bathroom door was locked because other visitors used uh, the restroom just adjacent and there isn't a clear indicator unless the door is locked.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] Um –

Robertson: So from your vantage point you couldn't see –

[redacted] I could not see how.

Robertson: Okay. And then at what point, who was the first person that you saw?

[redacted] Uh, the first thing that I saw was the police officer backing up very quickly because uh, he was already yelling for the man to get down.

Robertson: And do you remember any of the specific words that he was saying?

[redacted] (sigh) You know I thought about that as I was sittin' there and I want to say it was get down. I think he just kept yelling, get down, get down, get down.

Robertson: Okay.

Eriksen: How far was he from the bathroom door when he started to back up when you saw him?

[redacted] The police officer?

Eriksen: Yeah.

[redacted] Um, well our, our, probably about the first three feet outside the bathroom door, our view was sort of obstructed, um, like it's, I could show you from the inside what I'm kinda talking about. So it was really when he came into my um, my sight at that point. So he had, at that point he's already three or four feet back from the door.

Eriksen: Okay.

[redacted] Does that make sense?

Eriksen: Yup.

[redacted] Okay.

Robertson: And when he was yelling uh, *get down, get down, get down* repeatedly, um, what had the of- the officer done, anything else, or was he just saying commands or?

[redacted] Uh, he had put some distance between him and, uh and..

Robertson: ...Um-hm....

[redacted] ...The man. Um, he had his, his weapon drawn. Uh –

Robertson: Okay.

And that was about it. He didn't really have a lot of time. 'Cause like I said the guy started to stagger towards him, was bloody and had the knife in his hand.

Robertson: Okay.

Weapon, whatever.

Eriksen: And was the guy saying anything at all?

I didn't hear him utter a single word. I can't remember him saying anything. Even when he was shot I don't remember any sound coming from him. It was really kind of weird.

Eriksen: And what'd the knife or scalpel look like?

Uh, I – I – a pen kni- a, like an exacto blade kinda thing, but it, it, it looked like a scalpel. I mean I remember doing dissections in college and it looked, it was striking to me 'cause it looked like a scientific or surgical thing of some kind. Um, it was a, a noticeably somewhat rounded blade to it, so it wasn't just a um, sharp point, it, it seemed to have some curve to it, but –

Eriksen: And the whole size of it would be a size of a pen?

Yeah, I mean (sigh) yeah, he had it in his hand it was not sticking out very far. It wasn't, it wasn't large.

Eriksen: And the man was bloody you said on his face and his hands?

And around his, his neck and, and chest area at the top of, of his shirt and his hands are clearly – covered in blood.

Eriksen: Did you see any cuts or anything on him?

I did not, no.

Eriksen: Have you seen this guy before up here?

I have not, no.

Eriksen: Okay.

It was uh, one of the persons that the officer asked, he asked for an ID because it seemed like he was a familiar with some of the other transients that we've

[redacted] It was uh, one of the persons that the officer asked, he asked for an ID because it seemed like he was a familiar with some of the other transients that we've come in contact with up here. Um, and [redacted] uh, knows some of the more regular faces up here, um, but I, I didn't recognize him at all.

Robertson: Um – when uh, homeless mans on the outside and the officer's yelling get down, get down, what – what uh, what happened I guess after that, what was the next thing after, the, you see the officer and you see the guy with the blood all over him come out of the bathroom, what happens after that?

[redacted] Um, I heard him say, "*get down, get down, get down.*"

Robertson: Um-hm.

[redacted] And he, like I said, kept staggering, advancing towards him.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] Um, and we heard two shots, um, very distinctly. Um –

Robertson: Did, did you see where they may have them?

[redacted] Uh, it looked almost uh, and I don't know if he was a, a down, like an outdoor jacket, whether it was down or just f- fiber or whatever, but it was, I could kinda see the um, puffs, you know, basically…

Robertson: …Um-hm…

[redacted] …In the jacket as he was shot. And it looked like it went here and here. Uh, so – sort of lower abdomen and upper shoulder. Um, but I, I'd be – yeah.

Robertson: And what happened after he got shot, or it appeared that he got shot?

[redacted] It kinda swung him around a little bit, which, you know, left him staring straight at us. Uh, he staggered a few more steps, seemed to try and regain his composure.

Robertson: What, what was he staggering towards? Or in what direction?

[redacted] Uh, nothing in particular.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] He, kinda moving back again towa- there's a fig tree right outside uh, my office window and he was kinda in that vicinity at that point. So he's no more than, 10 feet away from the officer. Uh – and he seemed to kind of regain his, his bearings and, and composure and then started to take a few steps uh, towards the officer again. And uh, he continued his commands to get down. Uh, and uh, shot him twice more. I don't know, I, I can't remember where those shots landed, but that dropped him to the ground, that stopped him.

Robertson: What happened after that?

[redacted] Uh, I want to say uh, the officer kept his weapon on the man, he talked in, he was calling into his radio, shots fired. Um, and then it's like time stood still. I mean he just stood there with his weapon drawn. Uh, until uh, at least two more officers that we saw, we saw one car whiz by and a second car stop – basically right out, you know, on Fairview right in front of us. The officer get out. He grabbed uh, what looks like an assault rifle of some kind. Hopped over the retaining wall, had his weapon, uh, on the man, uh and at that point [redacted] called us back into the garage area. I don't know if he had contact with another police officer at that point that wanted us out of there. But uh-

Robertson: And what's [redacted] last name again? [redacted]

[redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

Robertson: [redacted] okay. And what about uh, [redacted]

[redacted] Oh God I forget [redacted] last name.

Robertson: That's okay. And then there was a [redacted]

[redacted] [redacted] And I can't remember his last name right now.

Robertson: Okay. In addition to those people that were with you was there anyone else?

[redacted] Uh, my assistant [redacted] [redacted] was in the building, she was back at her desk and work station.

Robertson: Okay. Was she present with you when you witnessed this?

[redacted] Uh, no.

Robertson: Okay.

Robertson: Okay. Before uh, the police even got here, um, did you see this guy wandering around, specifically? Did you see him?

[redacted] I saw him once I came to the top of the stairs down here, just kinda in front of this –

Robertson: Um-hm.

[redacted] Forward, um, and from there you can see the, the stairway, uh, there, the, of our Holly collection and the trail that comes down from the water tower. And when I was standing there I saw this guy at the top of the stairs and he was starting to work his way down the, the parking lot here. So that's the first time that I saw him.

Robertson: The first time that you saw him can you describe what he looked like and what he was like -

[redacted] Yeah because at that point I was trying to pay close attention 'cause I figured at some point we'd be asked. Um, so – he uh, very unkempt, you know, heavy, gray-blackish shaggy beard. He had on a blue sweatshirt and a ball cap of some kind. So he had the cap on and the sweatshirt pulled over it. And then he had a, a green uh, outdoor jacket of some kind, I don't know, I want to say it was into like a, a down or a hollow filled jacket some kind. Uh, and then uh, what looked like black raingear kind of pants.

Robertson: How did his clothing look?

[redacted] And he was, sorry, he was carrying in a, a uh, like a shopping bag, a plastic shopping bag. Um, you know he looked uh, he looked unkept and a little, dirty, uh because the woman uh, that had uh, came in and complain- or uh, talked to us, uh, said that she thought she saw some blood on him. I was looking for that and didn't see it.

Robertson: How far away do you think you were from him when you saw him?

[redacted] Um, I mean I was down there and he was up there so the distance of this parking lot, uh, maybe, what is that, 40 yards maybe. 30 yards.

Robertson: How long of, how long did you see him, like what was that span of time, that when –

[redacted] 10, 15 seconds.

[redacted] 10, 15 seconds.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] I, I wanted to make a good look, confirm with our visitor that that was him and then went inside so I could, you know, relay it to [redacted] who was gonna call the police.

Robertson: Did you hear the guy say anything?

[redacted] Nope.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] Not a word.

Eriksen: You said he was carrying like a shopping bag?

[redacted] Um-hm, like a plastic grocery bag kind of thing.

Eriksen: And the uh scalpel or the knife wasn't in his hand at that time?

[redacted] I didn't see anything. And we had other visitors out and about in the parking lot and, you know, it looked like they were within a few feet of him at the top of the stairs, so – I imagine if he was, he, he wasn't scarying people away running and calling for help.

Eriksen: Are there any surveillance cameras out here?

[redacted] Uh, to my knowledge no. Hm-um.. which is a different complaint and problem.

Eriksen: So when you guys went back room –

[redacted] Um-hm.

Eriksen: What were you feeling at the time?

[redacted] Uh, at that point I'd just watched a man get shot.

Eriksen: Okay, how about before the police arrived…

[redacted] …Oh, oh, oh, oh – Um, you know at that point I was uh, feeling like we may or may not have an issue on our hands. I'm new here, but I was the, I worked

at OMSI before so I'm used to running a public museum, interface, having issues sometimes come up with folks and certainly we had our fair share down there. So I kinda went into sort of operational mode. It's like okay this is probably not a big deal, but we have a procedure, we follow it, sometimes these things get crazy so – um, just trying to sort of keep everybody calm, but keep everyone away. So it was kinda that mode, if you will

Eriksen: Okay.

Robertson: Can you, uh, describe how you felt at the point and time when you first saw the officer giving commands, um, through his course of actions?

Uh, the second I heard him shouting, get down, get down, get down, it immediately became clear that there was something far more serious at hand. And so then it became a matter or safety and security, um, at that point our visitors were already moved into the back area and so, uh, safety and security didn't really apparently apply to myself or my two co-workers 'cause we stood right there, basically kind of guarding the entrance to keep them back, um, and didn't really think about what else could happen at that point. But, yeah, definitely, clearly an elevated sense of something's not right.

Eriksen: So is today, uh, busy day for you guys with visitors or an average day?

Yeah, I mean it's Monday of spring break, so there's, uh, the weather held some folks back, but yeah we, uh, pretty decent attendance today.

Eriksen: A lot of kids and family?

Yeah, yeah, but it was starting to slow down, you know, it's getting later in the afternoon.

Eriksen: And what, what's your hours of operation?

Uh, the park is open, the Arboretum is open 5:00 AM to 10:00 PM, uh, the visitor's center is open from 9:00 to 4:00.

Eriksen: Okay.

But we have, you know, maps out front and the public restrooms and the interpretive directional panel out front so there's, there's on going activity out front, even past our closure.

Eriksen: So I never been inside the restroom that this guy was in. What's, is it a single person restroom?

[redacted] Yeah, there are two restrooms, one is slightly larger to, probably for ADA accommodations and/or slash family arrangement. Uh, but they are public restrooms, so everything, you know, stainless steel inside and very industrial, uh, in their nature, tile floor, tile walls so it's easily sanitized and cleaned each day. Heavy metal doors on a, on a, I don't know what that swing arm, you know, that pulls them shut, um, and a bolt lock that you can lock from the inside. Um, and I think that they have the in use, night use sign on the outside, but those have faded over the years so, um, you know, it's not always clear if there's somebody in the restroom.

Eriksen: And he was in the larger one or the smaller…

[redacted] …He was in the larger one which is also the one in the corner and closest in to the visitor's center. So there are two as you go down the steps and it would be the one on the right.

Eriksen: Okay.

Robertson: The bathrooms have, uh, mirrors in them?

[redacted] They have, uh, mirror, uh, reflective material, I don't know if it is, uh, a Plexiglas kind of mirrored…

Robertson: …Is it something that you could, you could break or it would be sharp if it broke or was it pretty sturdy stuff, since it's a public restroom?

[redacted] I think it's a plex, some kind of sturdy material, I, it's not mirror, in the sense of a mirror, um.

Robertson: It's not something you had to replace several times 'cause it gets broken in there or anything?

[redacted] No.

Robertson: Okay.

[redacted] No.

Robertson: Aside from the officer and, uh, this guy, did you see anybody else behind him or around in the background, anyone else walking around or?

[redacted] Yeah, as a matter of fact, uh, after, I don't know when he showed up. After the shots were fired and I can't remember if it was the first, after all four or the first two, but there is a crosswalk immediately outside the visitor's center and a, a guy sort of showed up in the street. Uh, and he was wearing a blue sweatshirt, some kind of hat, I want to say it was a college shirt of some kind, Indiana or something like that, I don't remember, but it was like he was, uh, he had the look like he was, um, I don't know how to put this tactfully, but just a gawker, you know, oh here's a cop here something's going on, I want to go see what's, what's happening. Um, for a minutes there we thought maybe he was a off duty officer or a detective or something like that, I don't know, because he stayed there for a little bit and so it was like, what the hell is this guy doing. Um, but then he, I don't know, as more police officer showed up he disappeared, so I assumed he was just a, um, somebody up here, on the arboretum, you know, taking a walk and wanted to see what was going on.

Robertson: Was he, uh, white guy, black guy, Hispanic guy, could you tell?

[redacted] Uh, white, white male.

Robertson: Guesstimate an age?

[redacted] Not very well, yeah.

Robertson: Any facial hair?

[redacted] Thirty to fifty, uh, no, not that I can remember.

Robertson: Okay. Do you remember, uh, like what size he may have been? If he was like thin, stocky?

[redacted] Well he's a pretty built guy, looked like he was pretty decent shape probably. Six fetish, I'll, ideal description I know, but.

Robertson: Okay. Was there anybody else that you saw?

[redacted] No.

Robertson: Okay. Is there anything else you can thing of James?

Eriksen: Um, how long did you think it took for, um, the second officer to arrive?

[redacted] Kind of, I don't know, it felt like forever, but I, I don't know if that was 'cause of what we just saw or what have you. It was probably, uh, less than two minutes.

Eriksen: And once the third officer arrived, is that when they made contact with the person?

[redacted] That person? Oh, the guy standing around?

Eriksen: No the person that was shot. When did they make contact with the person shot?

[redacted] I'm not sure.

Eriksen: When did the police go up to the person that was shot? Did they, where you there when they went up to him to check on him?

[redacted] No, no, I didn't see that.

Eriksen: Oh, okay.

[redacted] You mean after he was shot?

Eriksen: Um-hm.

[redacted] No, I didn't see that.

Eriksen: Did you see or hear the ambulance come?

[redacted] Uh, yeah we were out in the yard at that point, um, and it, and, uh, I think one of us commented, uh, actually it was probably me, uh, because station 16 is just up the hill.

Eriksen: Um.

[redacted] And we had an issue with a volunteer a month ago and he had an accident on one of our trails and they were here in, no kidding, under a minute. They had a fire truck there dealing with him. And it was like odd that it took a little while for, you know, us to see hear police or, uh, I mean fire or an ambulance.

Eriksen: Okay, I don't have any…

[redacted] …So, uh, probably five minutes maybe from the time that the guy was on the ground to the time we heard fire trucks. 'Cause I remember thinking that, that seemed a little odd, but then chocked that up to probably everyone needed to make sure they were safe before they rushed in with firemen.

Robertson: Have you seen the scene since you moved away?

Robertson: Okay, so you haven't been back up there and looked anything?

[redacted] Hm-um.

Robertson: Okay.

Eriksen: And do you know if that family's been talked to by the police?

[redacted] That family?

Eriksen: That was in the back of the?

[redacted] Uh, not I don't.

Eriksen: Okay.

[redacted] There pretty quickly got us, figured out who saw what and...

Eriksen: ...Separated...

[redacted] ...Separated us. But I'm pretty sure that those folks just left the visitor's, 'cause they didn't witness anything. They, it was two adults and a very small child there was, needing to be somewhere so.

Eriksen: Yeah. I don't have anything more. Is there anything that we forgot to ask that you want to bring up now?

[redacted] Not that I can think of, no.

Robertson: Um, if we needed to contact you again, to clarify some things, that phone number that you gave me at the beginning of the, make sure I got that properly.

Eriksen: [redacted]

[redacted] That's my office line here.

Eriksen: Okay. Do you have a cell phone?

[redacted] Yeah, it's, uh, I always have to look it up, I never call myself. It's, uh, 503-[redacted]

Eriksen: And what's your work hours for yourself, Monday through Friday or?

Eriksen: And what's your work hours for yourself, Monday through Friday or?

[redacted] Uh, yeah, I'm Monday through Friday, typically 6:30 to 4:00, 4:30.

Robertson: All right, get, uh, I don't have anything.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 032610 / tb & st

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU **INVESTIGATOR**
DETECTIVE DIVISION
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION
Part 2

Eriksen: Give me second here, let me, uh, pause this. Today is March 23rd at 1114 in morning, it's Tuesday and I'm speaking with [redacted] over the phone. And [redacted] can I get your date of birth for verification.

[redacted] 7-30-76.

Eriksen: Okay, and you were a witness yesterday to a shooting there at the arboretum?

[redacted] Correct.

Eriksen: Okay. Um, can you, when I spoke with you yesterday, um, you talked about, uh, the first time the man was in the bathroom, um, could, you couldn't see the door to the bathroom if that right?

[redacted] Correct.

Eriksen: Okay. Could you see the officer?

[redacted] Yes.

Eriksen: Okay. And when the officers started backing up away from the door, how fast was the officer backing away from the door?

[redacted] Um, it seemed pretty quickly.

Eriksen: Okay.

[redacted] He wasn't running, uh, but he seemed to be moving pretty quickly.

Eriksen: Okay. And at what point did you see the man come out of the bathroom or come out of that area from the door?

[redacted] Um, probably within a few seconds. Um, you know, we, we saw the police officer back up, uh, and start shouting his commands and within a few seconds of that the man came into plain view from where we were standing.

Eriksen: Okay. And how fast did the man exit the bathroom?

[redacted] Uh, he wasn't running, uh, sort of a walk.

Eriksen: Okay.

[redacted] Uh, he was walking towards the officer.

Eriksen: Okay. What, can you describe his movements, did it seem like, uh, he was, uh, like, I guess he, I just, if you describe his movement as he walked? Did he seem like he was walking with a purpose or was he, uh, you used the word staggering yesterday a couple of times.

[redacted] Yeah, he, he seemed, um, uh, his, his steps seemed sort of, uh, yeah, getting into a staggering means the, is the word that comes to mind, but he seemed basically a little disoriented and, and, uh, really not, not intentional in terms of, you know, uh, making a, uh, path from point A to point B, he was just, you know, moving towards the officer. Uh, like I said with, with knife and he was walking and, uh, but just sort of at, at walking pace, uh, taking sort of clumsy steps with, you know, clumsy would be another way to sort of describe it, I guess.

Eriksen: Okay. About how far was the officer away from the man, uh, when the man exited the bathroom?

[redacted] Um, now I'm guessing ten to fifteen feet, probably.

Eriksen: Okay. And then at that point, uh, was the officer giving any commands or saying anything to the man?

[redacted] Uh, the commands I remember hearing very clearly was he was repeating, over and over, to, to the man, to get down.

Eriksen: Okay. And, um, did, it didn't appear that the man was obeying those commands?

[redacted] No, not at all.

Eriksen: Okay. Then, uh, the officer, how many times did he fire the first time?

[redacted] Uh, two shots.

Eriksen: Okay. And after those two shots were fired, uh, how did the man appear?

[redacted] Um, it was, uh, he appeared a bit shocked, um, uh, you know, he, uh, I remember thinking it was strange because the two shots, uh, didn't, uh, didn't knock him to the ground, he, he stood standing, there's a, uh, uh, fig tree, uh, outside in our main courtyard here, right outside my office window, uh, that he

seemed to sort of, um, hold on to for a second to, sort of get his bearings, um, but he, he did not fall to the ground. Uh, and he seemed kind of confused and shocked.

Eriksen: Okay. And after, uh, after that what happened? What, what did the man do after that?

Uh, it seemed like kind of got his bearings again and, uh, faced the officer, who again gave, you know, three commands to him to get down.

Eriksen: Did the man still have the knife in his hand?

Yeah.

Eriksen: Okay.

I, I, I believe he still had the knife in his hand at that point.

Eriksen: Okay.

And he seemed to take another staggered step or two, uh, towards the officer. Uh, and then he fired his weapon again two more times.

Eriksen: Okay. About how far was the officer away from the man the second, the second, uh, set of shots?

Uh, you know, at that point I'm going to say, you know, maybe eight feet, five to eight feet.

Eriksen: Okay.

Sinclair: Seemed pretty close at that point.

Eriksen: And when the man, yesterday you used the word advanced on the officer a couple of different times, like, um, can you tell me what that means when you use that word?

Uh, moved towards the policeman.

Eriksen: Okay.

I would, you know, at the, the seeming intention, I don't know, it, I, if, if, uh, you know, if I were, if an officer were pointing a gun at me and told me to get down, I'd, I'd drop to the ground, I wouldn't be taking steps towards him.

Eriksen: Okay.

[redacted] Uh, so that's, I guess when I, I meant when I said that the man seemed just moving towards the, towards the officer.

Eriksen: So did it appear to you…

[redacted] …Several, several other places he could have walked towards or gone away from him. Uh, and instead he was, he was moving in the direction of the officer.

Eriksen: Okay. And the second time when he was moving towards the officer, I'm sorry I have to, um, uh, gets covered extensively, but forgive me here. Um, he said he only took a couple of steps towards the officer, was he, was he moving, had he slowed down at all or was he at the same pace as he was the first time?

[redacted] Yeah, he, he definitely slowed down.

Eriksen: Okay. And yesterday you told me you didn't hear that man say anything?

[redacted] I didn't, no.

Eriksen: Okay. Did you ever see his mouth moving, I know you were behind some doors, did you ever see his mouth moving like he may have been vocalizing something?

[redacted] Yeah, he was, yeah, I, I had, you know, uh, he may have been moaning a little bit.

Eriksen: Um-hm.

[redacted] After he was shot. Um, but, uh, I, I again can't remember hearing him say anything distinct or clear.

Eriksen: Okay. All right, we just needed to get, uh, a little more clarification on that, that's all. Are, is there anything that you thought of since some time has past that's important or?

[redacted] Um, not, not that I can think of, no.

Eriksen: Okay, all right, well let me end this up, uh, the end time is 11:22 again on March 23, 2010, Tuesday.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032610 at 1142, S. Thoman SAT

CASE NUMBER 10-023336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU **SPECIAL REPORT** TYPE: PAGE/OF 1 / 2

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-023336		

STATUS	ORIGINAL REPORT DATE	TIME	THIS REPORT DATE	TIME
	03/22/10	1505	03/23/10	1000

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	PRECINCT OF OCCURRENCE
Hoyt Arboretum 4000 SW Fairview Blvd	Central Precinct

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	CAD INCIDENT NUMBER
Interview of a witness to an Officer involved shooting	

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ TRAFFIC
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐
- ☐
- ☐
- ☐

PERSON CO - Complainant SB - Subject SI - Sick/Injured/Cared For PE - Park Exclusion VI - Victim RP - Reporting Party KN - Person w/Knowledge OW - Owner WI - Witness BU - Business PF - Property Finder MI - Missing RW - Runaway AR - Arrested

CODE	NAME: (Last, First Middle)	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
WI			F	W	

ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
	Portland	Oregon	97214

☐ WORK PHONE ☐ MESSAGE PHONE	MOBILE PHONE	HOME PHONE
		(503) 9

VEHICLE L - Locate A - Abandoned T - Towed V - Victim's Vehicle X - Suspect Vehicle I - Information

PROPERTY S - STOLEN L - LOST D - DAMAGED F - FOUND K - SAFEKEEPING R - RECOVERED E - EVIDENCE

NARRATIVE (COMMENTS)

Action Taken:

I was called out to assist Portland Police Detectives with the investigation of an Officer involved shooting. Upon arrival I was told that there were still witnesses who needed to be interviewed. I was asked to interview Ms. [redacted] I had Ms. [redacted] sit in the passenger seat of my unmarked police vehicle. I gathered Ms. Beeson's basic information and explained to her that I would be recording her statement and received her permission to record her statement. At approximately 1749 hours I activated my digital voice recorder and took a statement from Ms. [redacted]

Ms. [redacted] said the she arrived in the area of the Hoyt Arboretum with her friend [redacted] She said that originally Mr. [redacted] was driving, but was having difficulty parking the vehicle, a silver Honda Accord [redacted] so she got out of the car. She said that she got out of the car and went to the drivers side of the vehicle to park the car for him. She said that she saw a police car parked in front of the building across the street from where they were parking their car. She said that she got into the car and parked it.

Ms. [redacted] said that she then got out of the car on the drivers side and could now see a Police Officer near the building that was across the street from where she had parked. she said that the Officer had his back turned and was giving someone orders in an authoritative manner. She could not hear exactly what he was saying until she heard him distinctly say "Drop your weapon!" She said that she heard him say again "Drop your weapon!" She then heard two shots and she hit the ground. She said that Mr. [redacted] was on the ground with her. She said that after being on the ground for a moment she got back into her car. She said that she never saw the person the Officer was giving commands to and that she did not see the officer shoot.

After waiting in the car for a minute or so her and Mr. [redacted] got out of the car and walked down the hill where they felt like they would be safer. She said that other Officers began arriving. There were some other people in the area and after a few minutes when they felt like it was safe they went and looked at the trees. After going on a walk they returned to the area and were contacted by Officers and identified themselves as witnesses and waited to be interviewed.

Ms. [redacted] could not provide any further details concerning the incident at this time so I stopped the recording at approximately 1758 hours.

I then confirmed that no further information was needed from Ms. [redacted] and Mr. [redacted] and I assisted them in getting their vehicle out of the crime scene.

After briefing the lead Detectives I was told that there was nothing further need from me at the scene so I cleared the scene.

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Person — OPR
- ☐ Vehicle — OPR
- ☐ Crime/Prop — OPR
- ☐ Book — OPR

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
K. Smith /CS	43721	DET	M	MCT	

PPB-SSD-TH 423 (08/07)

CASE NUMBER 10-u23336

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU **SPECIAL REPORT** TYPE: PAGE/OF 2 / 2

Statements:
See Action Taken

Evidence:
None Collected

Action Recommended:
Attach copy to Detective Slater's report

COPIES
- ☐ DET
- ☐ CENTRAL
- ☐ EAST
- ☐ NORTH
- ☐ NE
- ☐ SE
- ☐ TRAFFIC
- ☐ CAT
- ☐ DHS/CHS
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ DVRU
- ☐ ECRT
- ☐ JDH
- ☐ JUV
- ☐ CS
- ☐ DVCS
- ☐
- ☐
- ☐
- ☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
- ☐ Person
  OPR
- ☐ Vehicle
  OPR
- ☐ Crime/ Prop
  OPR
- ☐ Book
  OPR

REPORTING OFFICER(S)	DPSST	PREC / DIV	RLF / SHIFT	ASSN / DIST	SUPERVISOR'S SIGNATURE
K. Smith	43721	DET	M	MCT	

PPB-SSD-TH

INVESTIGATOR

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

March 22nd, 2010

F/W, DOB [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

INVESTIGATOR

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Smith: Alright the current time is 1749 on Monday, the 22nd of March, 2010. I am Detective Kyle Smith, K-Y-L-E S-M-I-T-H with Multnomah County Sheriff's Office and we're present at Hoyt Arboretum in the area of the zoo. I am doing an interview now with last name of [redacted]. First name is [redacted] Middle of [redacted] but she goes by her middle name [redacted] Her date of birth is [redacted] white female and is all that information correct?

[redacted] Yes.

Smith: Okay. And you understand that this interview is being recorded?

[redacted] Yes.

Smith: And you're okay with continuing on as a recorded interview?

[redacted] Yes.

Smith: Okay. Let's start with from the very beginning. Just talk through and explain to me what it is that you saw starting from just prior to the incident, where you were located and what you saw.

[redacted] I was located right across the street from the Arboretum. I was parking the car and I got out of the vehicle and I saw the back of the officer and I heard some yelling going on. And I heard, "Drop your weapon! The second time, "Drop your weapon!" two shots. Got on the ground. I didn't see anything else and I got back into the car, waited a few moments and then I saw a lot of police cars show up.

Smith: Okay when you arrived here, do you work here at the building?

[redacted] No.

Smith: Okay were you just visiting?

[redacted] Yes.

Smith: Okay and you had just pulled into the parking lot. Were you with anybody or were you by yourself?

[redacted] I was with [redacted]

Smith: [redacted] Okay and was [redacted] still at the car with you?

[redacted] Um-hm we were together.

Smith: You were together? Okay. Were you on the driver's side or the passenger's side of your car?

[redacted] When we first pulled in, he tried to park the car three times incorrectly and so I volunteered to park the car correctly. We got out. I parked the car and um, after that, we got out of the vehicle and then I started hearing things.

Smith: Hearing things, okay. And what type of vehicle was it that you were parking? So they can put your location.

[redacted] It was a Honda.

Smith: A Honda?

[redacted] A Civic

Smith: What color?

[redacted] Silver

Smith: Silver Honda Civic? And do you happen to know the…

[redacted] …It's a new Honda

Smith: Newer Honda, okay. Okay, newer silver Honda. Do you have any idea what the license plate on it is?

[redacted] It's a New Hampshire license plate.

Smith: New Hampshire license plate?

[redacted] Yeah.

Smith: Okay. And it's still parked…

[redacted] ...Yes,

Smith: ...in that area? Okay. So when you saw the officer initially, do you remember if you were on the passenger side of the car or the driver's side of the car? If you can kind of think back and picture

[redacted] First I saw the officer's car and I saw the car when I was on the passenger side and when I saw his back, I believe I was on the driver's side. That part is a little unclear to me. Do you

Smith: Okay. Do you know about how far away from the officer you were when you saw him?

[redacted] I was, he was standing over there and I was standing across the street so it, in yards? (sighs)

Smith: Just an estimation.

[redacted] I would say at the very least, 150 yards.

Smith: Okay. And you were across the street?

[redacted] I was across the street.

Smith: Full across the street, okay. And was there anything between you and the officer? Was anything blocking your view? Or was there a pretty plainview from what you saw?

[redacted] Trees and plants

Smith: Trees? Okay

[redacted] And he was up a little higher and I was lower

Smith: Okay

[redacted] So I couldn't get a full view.

Smith: Okay. Could you see from where you were standing, could you see the person that he was yelling at?

Smith: Did you ever see the person that he was yelling at?

[redacted] No.

Smith: Okay. So you, was the first thing that you heard him say is, Drop your weapon? Was that, was that, or did you hear him addressing somebody or did you see him talking to somebody or…

[redacted] …I didn't see him talking to someone. I just saw his back and I heard, I heard voices. I heard him saying something. I couldn't differentiate what exactly he was saying.

Smith: Okay.

[redacted] The words that I heard him specifically say were, Drop your weapon! Drop your weapon!

Smith: You heard that twice?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Smith: Okay did it seem like he was in a conversation with somebody prior to it or did it seem like he was giving orders to somebody or is it just in a casual conversation?

[redacted] Definitely not a casual conversation. It was more on the side of giving orders. Authorative.

Smith: Okay and then you heard him say, Drop the weapon! You heard him say that two times?

[redacted] Yes.

Smith: And was there, did you hear any other commands from him or any response from the individual that he was addressing?

[redacted] I didn't hear anything from the individual.

Smith: Okay.

[redacted] I only heard from him.

Smith: Okay and then how many, how many shots was it that you said you heard?

[redacted] I heard two.

Smith: You heard two. Okay. After the two shots were fired, did you hear anything from the officer or from the person that he was addressing?

[redacted] At that point I got in the car.

Smith: Okay.

[redacted] So I didn't hear anything, just heard the sirens coming.

Smith: Okay. And when you heard the two shots, you said you got onto the ground. Did you and um, [redacted] both get on the ground then?

[redacted] Yeah.

Smith: Okay. Were you guys on the same side of the car at that time?

[redacted] Yes.

Smith: And you got on the ground and then once there was kind of, do you remember how long you were on the ground for? Was it a minute? Ten minutes? A couple of, 30 seconds?

[redacted] No, it was 30 seconds to a minute in the car, one to two minutes.

Smith: One to two minutes in the car before you started hearing sirens arriving?

[redacted] Before we got out and then we backed off into the lower area and then all the cars showed up.

Smith: Okay. Besides you and [redacted] did you see anybody else present in the area? Were there other people walking around or…

[redacted] Yeah, one person walked up, looked around and there was also a woman, an older woman.

Smith: Okay and they walked up. Was that after you guys had gotten out and moved down towards…

[redacted] Um-hm.

Smith: Is there a covered area down below? Is that where you went to or you just went down the hill a little ways?

[redacted] Went down the hill a little ways.

Smith: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Smith: And someone came up to that point and when were you first approached by an officer?

[redacted] We were first approached by an officer after we just assumed the situation was under control so I went and walked down and looked at the trees in the Arboretum and came back and then we talked to an officer here.

Smith: Okay. Okay

[redacted] So we walked around a little bit first.

Smith: Walked around a little bit first, okay. And can you think of anything else that you saw or heard that would be, that you could add to this?

[redacted] I need to think for a moment.

Smith: Take your time.

[redacted] Not off the top of my head.

Smith: Okay.

[redacted] No details right now. No further details right now.

Smith: Okay. When the officer fired the two shots, did you see him firing the shots? Were you still looking at him at that time or

[redacted] No.

Smith: No? Okay. Could you see which direction he was pointing the shots towards? You could just tell that there was an officer up there, you saw his back and

[redacted] Just saw blue basically

Smith: Okay

[redacted] A figure in blue.

Smith: Okay and the police car was, where was the police car located at?

[redacted] It was parked in front.

Smith: Okay.

[redacted] On the street.

Smith: On the street, okay. And you couldn't see the direction that it was pointed and you didn't see the shots. You just, you only heard them and then after the shots, you, did you see what the officer did after the shots? Or at that point, you were getting on the ground…

[redacted] Um-hm.

Smith: and okay. Alright. Unless you have anything else to add, we'll go ahead and end the interview now. The current time is five or 1758. And we're turning off the recording now.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032610 at 0812 hrs B Geltzeiler

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **SPECIAL REPORT** | ☐ INFORMATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ CONTINUATION ☑ SUPPLEMENTAL | Page/Of 1/4

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		

☐ 1. UNFOUNDED ☐ 3. SUSPENDED ☐ 5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐ 2. PENDING ☐ 4. CLR BY ARREST ☐ 6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME	THIS REPORT DATE/TIME
032210 1505	032510 0900

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD, PORTLAND OR 97221

PERSONS **CO**-Complainant **SB**-Subject **SI**-Sick/Injured/Cared For **PE**-Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
VI	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	022052

ADDRESS	ZIP	PHONE
HOMELESS		

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	PROPERTY RECEIPT NO
FOLLOW-UP INVESTIGATION	1203962

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY ITEM CODE — S-STOLEN L-LOST F-FOUND D-DAMAGED K-SAFEKEEPING R-RECOVERED

COPIES
☐ DET
☐ Central
☐ East
☐ SE
☐ North
☐ NE
☐ Traffic
☐ DVD
☐ ID
☐ Prop Room
☐ Crime Prev ntell
☐
☐
☐
☐

COMPUTER ENTRY
☐ Person
OPR ☐ Vehicle
OPR ☐ Crime/ Prop
OPR ☐ Book
OPR

NO CONNECT INFORMATION

NON-CONNECT INFORMATION

Persons interviewed:

[redacted]

MW, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]
Oroville, WA 98844
Cell Phone: 509 [redacted]

[redacted]

FW, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]
Oroville, WA 98844
Cell Phone: 509 [redacted]

EXHIBITS

Property / Evidence Receipt # 1203962: (placed in Property Room)

Item 1. Cassette tape with interviews

SUMMARY

On March 24, 2010, I took taped statements from witnesses [redacted] and [redacted]

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective J. Myers	39608	DET	M	ASSLT	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:		
10-23336		☐ Incident ☐ Custody	☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD, PORTLAND OR 97221

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

NARRATIVE

On March 24, 2010 at 1126 hours, I called ERNEST [redacted] and took a taped statement from him over the telephone. During the course of the ensuing interview Mr. [redacted] said his wife [redacted] and he drove to the Hoyt Arboretum on the afternoon of March 22, 2010, and parked their 2008 red Toyota Prius across the street from the Information Center. Mr. [redacted] said Ms. [redacted] and he went inside the Information Center before they began a hike through the Arboretum.

Mr. [redacted] said while Ms. [redacted] and he were in the Information Center, they overheard a woman complain to Arboretum staff that she had been confronted by an individual as she was walking through the Arboretum. Mr. [redacted] described the woman as an Asian female between 50 and 60 years old. Mr. [redacted] said Ms. [redacted] and he then went on a 45 minute walk.

Mr. [redacted] said as Ms. [redacted] and he were returning from their walk, he heard loud yelling for 5 to 10 seconds and then 2 shots. Mr. TU[redacted] said Ms. [redacted] and he were between 100 and 150 yards down the hill from a structure across the street from the Information Center. Mr. [redacted] said he then heard more yelling (specifically "drop *something*" repeatedly) and 2 more shots.

Mr. [redacted] said he went towards the Information Center and saw a man on the ground and a police officer with his "weapon trained on the individual on the ground". Mr. [redacted] said he told the officer that he was a reserve police office and the officer asked him to direct back-up officers to his location. Mr. [redacted] said he went out into the street and directed back-up officers to the Information Center. Mr. [redacted] said he heard the officer with the man on the ground tell back-up officers that the man had a "straight knife or a straight razor".

Mr. [redacted] said he then met Ms. [redacted] in the parking lot across the street from the Information Center where their car was parked and they drove away.

See the transcription of the taped statement for specific details.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective J. Myers	39608	DET	M	ASSLT	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE		
10-23336		☐ Incident ☐ Custody	☐ Traffic Accident ☒ Special	

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE
4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD, PORTLAND OR 97221

NARRATIVE. The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

That same day at 1211 hours, I calle[redacted] and took a taped statement from her over the telephone. During the course of the ensuing interview, Ms. | said her husband | and she drove to the Hoyt Arboretum on the afternoon of March 22, 2010, and parked their 2008 red Prius across the street from the Information Center at Hoyt Arboretum. Ms. | said Mr. | and she proceeded into the Information Center at approximately 1430 hours. Ms. | said Mr. | and she were browsing through the Information Center and she overheard a woman telling a ranger that she had been frightened by a man in the Arboretum. Ms. | said she heard the woman say she was afraid that the man was going to hurt her. Ms. | described the woman as an Asian female in her mid 60's.

Ms. | said Mr. | and she then went on a hike through the Arboretum. Ms. | said Mr. | and she were returning after 45 minutes and were about 100 yards away from a pavilion across from the Information Center when she heard indistinct shouting for "seconds". Ms. | said moments later she heard 2 gunshots. Ms. | said she then heard more shouting. Ms. | said she distinctly heard the word "down" and "stay" and the voice was the same voice she heard shouting the first time. Ms. | said there was a pause and then she heard 2 more shots.

Ms. | said Mr. | and she hid behind a tree for a few minutes and Mr. | went up the hill to see if he could "render any assistance". Ms. | said she waited for Mr. | in the parking lot across the street from the Information Center. Ms. | said she could see an officer in front of the Information Center with his gun drawn and pointed toward the ground. Ms. | said she could also see 2 or 3 people walking away towards a parking lot adjacent to the Information Center.

Ms. | said she then saw Mr. | directing traffic in front of the Information Center. Ms. | said Mr. | was wearing a black stocking cap with a red and white "Bucky Badger" logo and a blue sweatshirt with "Indiana" across the back in white letters.

See the transcription of the taped statement for specific details.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective J. Myers	39608	DET	M	ASSLT	

PORTLAND
POLICE BUREAU

CONTINUATION REPORT

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:		
10-23336		☐ Incident	☐ Traffic Accident	☒ Special
		☐ Custody		

SUBJECT'S NAME	SEX	RACE	DOB
COLLINS, JACK DALE	M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE

4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD, PORTLAND OR 97221

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:

ITEM 1 ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.

ITEM 2 ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.

ITEM 3 ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.

ITEM 4 ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.

ITEM 5 ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.

ITEM 6 ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.

ITEM 7 SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.

ITEM 8 NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details on the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM	CODE
	I later placed the cassette tape with the interviews in the property room under property receipt number 1203962.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective J. Myers	39608	DET	M	ASSLT	

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 10-23336

March 22nd, 2010

M/W, DOB

&

F/W, DOB

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Myers: This is Detective Myers of the Portland Police Bureau. Case #10-23336. Today's date is the 24th of March, 2010. The time now is 1126 hours. This will be a taped statement over the telephone [redacted] Mr. [redacted] would please state your full name for me.

[redacted]

Myers: And you go by [redacted]

[redacted] That is correct.

Myers: And I can call you [redacted]

[redacted] Absolutely.

Myers: [redacted] your date of birth is 07-21-62. Is that correct?

[redacted] Correct.

Myers: And [redacted] on the 22nd of March, 2010 were you in the Portland area?

[redacted] That is correct.

Myers: Um, at approximately three in the afternoon, can you tell me where you were?

[redacted] Somewhere around that time, my wife and I had, had parked up at the at the parking lot across from the little Hoyt Arboretum office.

Myers: Okay. Approximately what time was that?

[redacted] I have no clue.

Myers: Alright.

[redacted] Whatsoever.

Myers: Was it morning or afternoon?

[redacted] It was, it was uh approximately 45 minutes before the shooting.

Myers: Okay and what's your wife's name?

[redacted] [redacted]

Myers: And what were you driving?

[redacted] We were driving a red Toyota Prius 2008

Myers: Do you know the plate?

[redacted] It's [redacted], it's [redacted]y actually I do if I go back here and look at it 'cause I'm outside right now. It is Washington State [redacted]

Myers: [redacted]

[redacted] correct

Myers: And you parked across from the Hoyt Arboretum?

[redacted] that is correct.

Myers: From um the offices itself?

[redacted] I guess it's the office where they, they have somebody in there manning it and with gifts and maps of the trails 'cause we had stopped in there prior to the incident and picked up a map of the trails. We were trying to do about a 45 minute to an hour walk and so we picked up one of the maps so we'd know where to go.

Myers: And after you picked up the maps, what did you do?

[redacted] We went ahead and left and walked around a couple of the trails around there.

Myers: And that would be when you refer to "we" you're talking about [redacted]

[redacted] My wife, correct.

Myers: and you, is that correct?

[redacted] Yes.

Myers: And then what happened?

[redacted] Well, prior to that and I'm not sure when the call, what the call was about but when we were in the actual lobby itself waiting to see about getting a map, there was a small Oriental lady in there, probably about 5'2" somewhere around there talking to the guy behind the counter, telling him that she had been I guess confronted in some way by some individual out in the park. And I don't know if that was the call that went into the Police Department or not but right after that, we grabbed a map and then we went ahead and we walked for about 45 minutes.

Myers: Okay. Let me stop you there for a moment. So you said an Asian woman?

[redacted] Yes.

Myers: Approximately how old?

[redacted] I'd say she was probably in her 50s, 60s.

Myers: And approximately how tall did you say?

[redacted] Around five foot two, somewhere around there.

Myers: And how much would you say she weighed?

[redacted] 100, 110 maybe.

Myers: And do you recall what she was wearing?

[redacted] No, I do not.

Myers: And did she have anything with her?

[redacted] Um, I think she had a bag with her. You know like a big pocketbook of some sort.

Myers: Anything else that you remember?

[redacted] Yeah, I think she had been walking on the trails.

Myers: Okay. And do you remember specifically what she said?

[redacted] No, I just remember her stating to the guy behind the counter that she was concerned because this guy had came, was approaching her and had his arm out like he wanted to hold her or hug her or something. And she thought she was gonna have to fight. That's not an exact quote but that's about what I gathered from the conversation.

Myers: Do you remember about what time that was?

[redacted] That was probably about 45 minutes to an hour before the shooting.

Myers: Okay.

[redacted] Like I say, we went, we tried, we tried to go on about a 45 minute to an hour walk.

Myers: And this conversation between the Asian woman and the person at the desk, where was that specifically?

[redacted] That was, he was sitting at the desk inside the office and she was standing right there in front of him at the desk.

Myers: Well I mean where was the office? Which office are you talking about?

[redacted] It's the Hoyt Arboretum office and if I had my map with me, I could tell you exactly what it's called but it's the place where the shooting took place. I guess it's the gift shop and, and Information Center for the Hoyt Arboretum.

Myers: Okay so what happened next?

[redacted] We bought a $2 map. And we left out of there and went walking and as we were coming across the street, we actually made a big loop and as we were coming back across the street, there's a covered area, this large covered area right adjacent across the street from that shop

Myers: Alright

[redacted] Just as we were approaching that shop, we heard, we heard yelling and you know, I didn't think much about it 'cause we were still too far off

in the distance to really understand what was being said but I could tell it was somebody yelling really loud.

Myers: Okay. Let me stop you for just a moment. So where were you exactly?

We were probably about a hundred, to a hundred fifty yards across the street from the Hoyt Arboretum gift shop, information center

Myers: And you said there was some sort of structure there?

There was a structure right across the street. It's a pretty large structure. It's like a covered area for I guess picnics and parties and stuff.

Myers: And that's where you were?

We were just about, we were approaching that from down the hill.

Myers: Okay and when you refer to "we" who are you talking about?

My wife and I.

Myers: And that's [redacted]

That's correct.

Myers: And then specifically if to the best of your recollection, what did you hear?

I heard yelling. Real loud yelling which at that point, I didn't make a connection with anything. I really wasn't paying attention to it. And then that went on for you know, five or ten seconds and maybe a little longer and then two shots were fired. And that's when I, I guess at that point I kind of paid a little bit more attention to it because shots being fired out there or what sounded like gunshots did not really fit with the with the place. So I continued...

Myers: ...where were you when you heard the shots fired?

About 100 to 150 yards on the other side which would have been, let me see if I've got my map. Let me get that little map that we bought.

Myers: Where were you in relationship to that structure you mentioned across the street from the Arboretum office?

[redacted] We were down the hill from it approaching it.

Myers: Okay.

[redacted] Here we go. Maybe there's some north and south arrows on this thing. Anyway we were just heading back up to the car which is directly adjacent to that north okay Visitor's Center is what it's called. And right across from that would be east from the Visitor's or west from the Visitor's Center there's a picnic shelter as it's listed on the map. And we were coming up Redwood Trail and we were almost to the picnic shelter.

Myers: Alright. And that's when you said you heard the loud yelling for five to ten seconds?

[redacted] That's where I heard the yelling for about five to ten seconds, two shots. At that point, I realized something was wrong and then I heard more yelling and at that point I could hear Drop, Drop something. I did realize at that point I guess from my training in needing to tell people you know, Drop your weapon, Drop whatever it is, but I did hear "drop" you know repeated commands to drop something and I couldn't make out what it was still at that point.

Myers: Okay now you said your training, what training would that be?

[redacted] Reserve training. Reserve police officer training.

Myers: Okay and are you employed now as a reserve police officer?

[redacted] Yes, I am.

Myers: Where would that be?

[redacted] Oroville Police Department.

Myers: And how long have you been a reserve police officer there?

[redacted] Uh, two, it'll be two years in June.

Myers: And did you have any prior law enforcement experience besides that?

[redacted] No, I did not.

Myers: Okay. So you heard the yelling and someone saying "Drop" something?

The second, when I started paying to it, after the first two shots, I started paying closer attention and I realized it sounded to me what was a police officer making verbal commands for somebody to drop something.

Myers: Then what happened?

And then two more shots were fired and then everything went quiet.

Myers: Then what happened?

At that time I approached, I crossed the road, approached the site which was right at the entrance to the Visitor's Center and as I got right there to the edge of the sidewalk, I saw the officer, I saw the suspect on the ground. He was facing away from the officer, not in a fetal position but he, his hands weren't visible and the officer, I told, I just told him that I was a reserve officer and he asked me at that point if I would just make sure to just step back in the street and make sure that the responding units that I flagged them down to the location because they were coming where they had to make a left or right turn.

Myers: Where was the officer in relationship to the individual that was on the ground?

The individual was on the ground. He would have been facing, he would've been facing north. The officer would've…

Myers: …Give me in terms of where the person was facing in relationship to the arboretum office.

He was facing, if I'm facing the front door of the arboretum office, he was on the ground in the little patio area in front of that office facing to the left.

Myers: Alright.

And the officer was to the right.

Myers: As you're facing the arboretum office?

As I'm facing the front of the arboretum Visitor's Center.

Myers: Okay. What happened next?

Um, and I stood on the road and I flagged down the I think it was the first two or three squad cars that came there and they got out and assisted in backing up the officer. I heard the officer, the original officer there tell the other officers that it seems like he told he said he had a straight razor, a straight knife or something like that. And he couldn't see his hands so I don't know where it was.

Myers: Okay so let's go back a moment when you first approached the officer and told the officer that you were a reserve officer.

Correct

Myers: And that's when you saw an individual on the ground. You saw the officer?

I saw the individual on the ground. I looked up. I saw the officer with his weapon trained on the individual on the ground. I just told him that I was a reserve officer and he asked me if I'd please flag down the responding units.

Myers: Where was the officer in relationship to the individual that was on the ground?

As I was facing the arboretum office, he would've been to the right hand side.

Myers: And how far away do you think, if you can estimate?

Fifteen feet maybe.

Myers: Okay and so you said that you went then to the road to direct back up officers in?

Correct.

Myers: And did you come back to the area where the initial officer was?

Actually, it was only five steps to the road to where I went to flag ____ I believe I just walked back there. There are, I believe there are brick, two brick columns maybe a little short brick fence there in the front. So I was kind of standing behind that and the suspect so that if he made

a quick turn around, I could drop down behind that. Of course as a reserve officer, I was unarmed.

Myers: Alright. What happened next?

I could see that there was plenty of people there to back him up so I went back to the car and got my wife _____

Myers: Okay and so when you were there and I think you said you came back with the back up officers. Did you go back to the area where the original officer was?

Yes.

Myers: And what did you hear in terms of the conversation?

I just heard the original officer telling them that he had, it was a straight knife or a straight razor or something like that. I believe that's what I heard him say.

Myers: Okay and did you hear anything else?

Uh, I don't believe so, not at that point.

Myers: Did you see anything else?

The suspect was on the ground. There was down feathers kind of blowing around just a couple holes in his jacket so at that point, I figured he had been shot. And the suspect didn't look like he was moving so

Myers: Anything else that you saw? Or heard?

No. Really there was nobody else around. I guess a lot of the other people were still in the office there and were kind of reluctant to come out. But at that point other when I first got there other than the first responding officer, I saw no one around.

Myers: Okay and how long do you think that you were actually there with the officer before you flagged the back up officers down?

Uh, probably a minute. Wasn't very long.

Myers: And how close were you to the officer and the subject?

[redacted] probably about 15 feet. To the subject

Myers: Okay and where in relation to the front doors of the arboretum?

[redacted] I'm facing the front doors. The suspect is between the front doors and myself and facing to the left. The officer is to the right facing the suspect which would be facing to the left, kind of an L shape. Me, the suspect and then to the right at an L shape is the officer.

Myers: Alright.

[redacted] We were probably the same distance away from each other all three of us.

Myers: And I'm sorry. How long did you say that you were there initially?

[redacted] Gee, probably it seemed like a minute or so. It wasn't very long.

Myers: And then how long before you were able to flag back up down?

[redacted] They were responding relatively quick. Probably within a minute or two. Units came in from crap, I don't...Hang on. Let me get my glasses out so I can see what the name of this street is on the map. The first two units that got there were responding from the north. They came in on SW Fischer F-I-S-C-H-E-R Lane and then turned and I flagged them down to turn towards the Visitor's Center to come toward us.

Myers: Okay

[redacted] SW Fairview

Myers: And after the back up officers came and you directed them in, how much longer do you think that you remained?

[redacted] Oh gosh, 20 seconds maybe. Somewhere under a minute.

Myers: And you said you went across the street and met your wife?

[redacted] Right back across the street to the parking lot where my car was parked. And we got in the car and we left.

Myers: Okay. Did you hear any conversation after you approached the officer and told him you're a reserve officer between the officer and the person that was on the ground?

[redacted] No.

Myers: Is there anything else about this that you know that we haven't discussed yet?

[redacted] No, nothing I can think of. I just thought it was important that I make contact, not that I was much of a material witness 'cause I really didn't see what happened actually at the time it was happening but I did hear commands before the first two shots and very forceful verbal commands again before the second two shots.

Myers: Did you hear any response to those commands?

[redacted] Uh don't remember the first, like I said, the first yelling before the first two shots, I it just really didn't register and I wasn't really paying that much attention because it was still far off in the distance. But after the first two shots, that's when I really listened up and after the first two shots, it sounded only like the it sounded like only one voice was heard at that point.

Myers: Alright. Anything else you'd like to add?

[redacted] drop something…

Myers: I'm sorry. Say that again?

[redacted] It was apparently at that point it was the officer yelling to drop something again.

Myers: Okay.

[redacted] But whether he was telling him that the first time, I don't know but it did sound like the same voice as but I understood more the second time. Either I was still a little bit too far away to understand exactly what was being said other than drop commands. I couldn't tell if it was, Drop the knife! Or Drop anything so at that point, I didn't know so I was moving up cautiously because I didn't know whether somebody else was shooting or somebody else had a gun.

Myers: Okay. Anything else you'd like to add?

[redacted] No, that's all I can think of.

Myers: Alright. That concludes this statement. The time now is 1145 hours.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032610 at 1300 hr B Geltzeiler

Myers: This is Detective Myers. This is a continuation of the previous statement. The time now is 1147 hours and still on tape or back on tape with [redacted] would you please state your name again.

[redacted] [redacted]

Myers: [redacted] we went back on tape because you mentioned after we got off that you actually made a phone call to police, is that correct?

[redacted] That's correct.

Myers: Why don't you tell me how that happened after you left.

[redacted] After we left, we went back over…

Myers: …When you say "we" you're referring to

[redacted] My wife and I, [redacted]

Myers: Okay.

[redacted] And actually we went to we had to pick some stuff up down at Trader Joe's in downtown Portland. And at some point I called, I looked up a number to the Portland Police Department, called them. They transferred me over to Non-Emergency Dispatch at which point I made a, I gave my name and number as a contact to be put on this case file since I was there shortly after the shooting took place. If you guys needed any information you'd have it.

Myers: Okay and did you give them any more information?

[redacted] No, I just told them that I was a reserve police officer, that I had come up shortly after the shooting and if they needed any information about it, that I would be available. Gave my phone number and my name.

Myers: Alright. [redacted] thank you very much. That concludes the statement. The time is 1148 hours.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032610

Myers: This is Detective Myers of the Portland Police Bureau, case #10-23336. Today's date is the 24th of March 2010. Time now is 1211 hours. This will be a taped statement over the telephone [redacted] | Ms. [redacted] | would you please state your full name?

[redacted] Yes. My name is [redacted]

Myers: And do you go by [redacted]

[redacted] I go by [redacted] | yes.

Myers: And may I call you [redacted]

[redacted] You sure can.

Myers: [redacted] | your date of birth is 11-02-43?

[redacted] That's correct.

Myers: And [redacted] | back on the 22nd of March, were you in the Portland area?

[redacted] Yes, we were. I was with my husband.

Myers: And what's your husband's name?

[redacted] My husband's name is, his given name [redacted] | And he goes by [redacted]

Myers: Alright. So you and [redacted] | were in Portland. Do you remember where you were on that afternoon?

[redacted] Yes, we had decided to take a walk up in the Hoyt Arboretum that day. And we drove our car up there and parked in the parking lot across from street and went into the Visitor's Center where we proceeded to

Myers: Okay so you parked your car across the street from where?

[redacted] Across from the Visitor's Center.

Myers: Alright of the Hoyt Arboretum?

[redacted] Yes, sir.

Myers: And what kind of car do you drive?

[redacted] We drive a red Prius, a 2008.

Myers: Alright and so you and your husband [redacted] both went into the Visitor's Center?

[redacted] Yes, sir we did.

Myers: Do you know approximately what time that was?

[redacted] Oh goodness um I'm going to say maybe 2:30 or so. Somewhere in the middle of the afternoon. I didn't really look at my watch.

Myers: Okay and what happened when you went in the Visitor's Center?

[redacted] We were browsing in the brochures and the maps and were just kind of looking for the best place to hike and I don't know if they call them rangers or hosts but the gentleman was there and while we were there briefly chatting with him, a woman came into the center and she was showing signs of being upset. She talked with the ranger and said she was concerned because she had been frightened by a man in the arboretum. I don't know where it took place. I didn't really tune into the exact nature of the threat but she said she was afraid.

Myers: Alright and did you actually overhear that conversation?

[redacted] Parts of it, yes I didn't want to eavesdrop but I couldn't help but notice that she was clearly upset, talked about being afraid.

Myers: Did she give you, did you overhear any more details that what you've already said?

[redacted] Uh, talked about him coming up I think to her. I didn't hear what the nature was of it but that she was afraid he was going to hurt her.

Myers: Okay and did you overhear her giving a description?

[redacted] No. I didn't. I think she asked the ranger to call the police.

Myers: Okay and you said this was a woman?

[redacted] Yes, sir.

Myers: And what race?

[redacted] She was Asian.

Myers: Approximately how old?

[redacted] I would say in her maybe mid-60s. She was a petite woman with dark hair. I think maybe a little bit salt & pepper.

Myers: Approximately how tall?

[redacted] Uh, shorter than I. Um, I would say maybe five two-ish. Around in there. I'm 5'5".

Myers: Okay and how much would you say she weighed?

[redacted] She was slender. Um, maybe 110 to 120.

Myers: Do you remember if she had anything with her?

[redacted] No I don't. She might have been carrying or something? I don't recall.

Myers: Okay and what happened next?

[redacted] She left and the ranger proceeded to help us with maps and then we went on our way.

Myers: And where did you go?

[redacted] We started out hiking on I believe it was called the Oak Trail.

Myers: And again, who is "we"?

[redacted] and I did.

Myers: Okay.

[redacted] And the ranger had suggested the Magnolia Trail so we _____ then we walked from Magnolia Trail to Wildwood Trail and proceeded to get onto Creek Trail from Wildwood.

Myers: And then what happened?

[redacted] All of this maybe took about 45 minutes or so

Myers: What happened next?

[redacted] We were coming up Creek Trail and I can't remember Creek Trail where it approaches the um like a picnic pavilion right across from the Visitor's Center at Hoyt Arboretum

Myers: Alright.

[redacted] We were just coming up the way. I would say we were maybe oh gosh, 100 yards maybe or so from the pavilion

Myers: Okay. Which side of the pavilion? The Hoyt Arboretum side where the Information Center is or the opposite side?

[redacted] We were on the opposite side of the Center.

Myers: And you were walking in which direction?

[redacted] We were walking, oh gosh, I get turned around.

Myers: No, I mean in terms of the Information Center or that pavilion that you mentioned.

[redacted] I see yes. We were walking towards it.

Myers: Towards which?

[redacted] Towards the pavilion and then the Visitor's Center would have been across the street and our destination was the parking lot to get in the car and go back to my son's home.

Myers: Okay so did anything happen when you were walking towards the picnic pavilion?

[redacted] Yes. We were within sight of the pavilion

Myers: And who's "we" again?

[redacted] [redacted] and I were within sight of the pavilion and I heard some shouting. I didn't really pay much attention to it so until I shortly after

that I mean moments after that seconds probably heard two sharp retorts of what I, what I, my ear told me were gunshots.

Myers: Now you said you were within you could see the pavilion. How far do you think you were away from the pavilion when you heard the shouting?

[redacted] I'm gonna say, I'm just like maybe not even a football field distance. That's about 100 yards. Is that

Myers: Okay.

[redacted] Somewhere between 50 and 100 yards. It was uphill so it was hard for me to judge.

Myers: And you said you heard shouting. Could you make out what the words were?

[redacted] No, but it was a man's voice and I just I heard shouting and it was loud. I mean he was clearly yelling whoever was shouting. We didn't, I didn't know who it was shouting and

Myers: How many voices could you hear?

[redacted] I heard one voice at that time. I think I may have, no, I can't. I'm not going to fill in any blanks that I'm not sure of. I just heard a man's voice shouting.

Myers: Okay. What happened next?

[redacted] Within seconds there was two distinctively loud cracking retorts ____ fire

Myers: How long after you heard the shouting or was it during the shouting that you heard the shots?

[redacted] No, the shots were not during the shouting. They preceded the shouting preceded the shots I'm going to say by seconds.

Myers: Okay and how long did the shouting go on?

[redacted] Oh um, a few seconds.

Myers: Right. So you heard shouting for a few seconds? And then was there a pause in the shots or were the shots right on the heels of the shouting?

[redacted] The no, there was a pause between the shouting and the shots. Like I said you know, we didn't really, I didn't. As a matter of fact [redacted] and I didn't even comment on the shouting to each other. We were absorbed in the walk _____ hearing it.

Myers: How long between the shouting and the shots do you think?

[redacted] I would say maybe five to ten seconds.

Myers: Okay. And then after you heard the shots, what happened?

[redacted] Then more shouting.

Myers: Okay. Could you make out what the shouting was? The second shouting was?

[redacted] I heard the word "down." That distinct word I heard. Whether it was "stay down" or "get down" I'm not sure but I definitely heard the word down.

Myers: Okay could you make out that voice at all?

[redacted] It was the same voice as the first shouting.

Myers: Alright. Did you hear any other voice beside the one voice?

[redacted] No I don't and I don't know if I don't know if there were two voices and it wasn't distinct to me but I did hear the word "down."

Myers: Okay. What happened next?

[redacted] I believe I also heard the word stay.

Myers: Stay? S-T-A-Y?

[redacted] Um-hm. Yes.

Myers: Alright and about how long did that take place?

[redacted] That was a few seconds also.

Myers: What happened next?

[redacted] Well then there was a pause again and the two more sharp retorts that sounded like gunfire.

Myers: Okay. Two more sharp retorts that sounded like gunfire?

[redacted] Yes, sir.

Myers: And where were you by that time in relationship to the pavilion?

[redacted] We were stopped behind a tree. Maybe 20 feet or so farther than we first heard the shouting 'cause when we heard the first gunshot report, what we thought to be, [redacted] and I got behind a tree.

Myers: Okay. Then what happened?

[redacted] That's when we heard the next shouting before the second two retorts. And we stayed there and then it was quiet. We must have stayed there for a couple of minutes or more maybe. I lost track of time. It stayed quiet and at that point we proceeded up the hill. [redacted] was ahead of me because he is a reserve police officer here in Oroville. He went to see if he could render any assistance or be of any help.

Myers: Then what happened?

[redacted] Um, I followed him. I lagged behind him by about 50 feet. I stayed on the opposite side of the street from the Visitor's Center holding back and so I when I got there, [redacted] had already reached the um, the Visitor's Center and had exchanged some words. I don't know what he said to the police officer who was there but he did talk with him.

Myers: Do you know that based upon [redacted] telling you or you actually saw him?

Myers: [redacted] we're on Side 2 of the tape now. We've been off tape for about ten, fifteen seconds. Is that correct?

[redacted] That is correct.

Myers: And during that time, we didn't have any conversation?

[redacted] That is correct.

Myers: Okay. So I think the last question I had was did you when you were, you said you were across the street from the arboretum. What specifically did you see?

[redacted] I saw [redacted] standing at the edge of I believe it was a fence in front of the Visitor's Center. So he was in clear view of me. I could see him and I saw over the top of the fence and I would say maybe about gosh, ten to twenty feet, to [redacted] right as I face the Visitor's Center, I saw a police officer and he, I could only see him from about the waist up or so

Myers: And how could you tell he was a police officer?

[redacted] He was wearing a Navy blue uniform and also I shouldn't assume but there was a City of Portland squad car parked in front of the Visitor's Center.

Myers: Okay and could you see what the officer was doing?

[redacted] Yes, well his stance was, let's see, his profile, he was in profile to me and he was facing I could see his left profile. And I could see from the shoulders down his arms were outstretched. I believe I didn't see his arms

Myers: Okay it sounds like you're a little ways away from the phone.

[redacted] I'm talking with my hands here. Anyway he had I believe I saw his weapon pointing towards the ground.

Myers: Alright and so you saw [redacted] Where again was he in relationship, the officer to [redacted]

[redacted] He was at the edge of the fence in front of the Visitor's station and he was facing the officer and I didn't hear clearly what they said but I know that he had talked with him.

Myers: Okay so again when you're looking across, could you see where the doorway was to the Visitor's Center?

[redacted] Yes I could.

Myers: Where was the officer in relationship to that door as you were facing the door?

[redacted] As I was facing the door, he was to the right of that door.

Myers: Where was [redacted]

[redacted] and [redacted] was maybe in front, you know, the door would have been straight ahead of him.

Myers: And could you see anyone else?

[redacted] Not at that point.

Myers: Okay. What happened next?

[redacted] Wait a minute. Yes I could. I saw other observers on the periphery. Some observers up in the I think there was a parking lot up behind the Visitor's Center. And there were people up there. Maybe two or three people. And they were walking away _____

Myers: And is that to the right of the front doors of the arboretum as you were facing them or to the left?

[redacted] To the right as I was facing

Myers: Alright so what else did you see? What happened next?

[redacted] Very shortly, another patrol car or two, they arrived in rapid succession. So what happened was immediately patrol cars started coming and they were with patrol lights flashing and sirens. And [redacted] he told me that the officer had asked him to direct them to where he was.

Myers: Okay. Did [redacted] come back across the street? Or did you go across the street to [redacted]

[redacted] I did not cross the street at any point after the incident. I didn't go over there. I stayed behind. I stayed well behind. I didn't want to get involved.

Myers: Okay so how did you know that, how did [redacted] relate to you that the officer had asked him?

[redacted] He told me after when we got back. I said chance to talk, he said he asked me to direct the cars here when they came.

Myers: Okay. When you were standing in the lot and watching [redacted] across the street, after you saw the officer, after you saw the bystanders up to the right, what specifically happened next, to the best of your recollection?

[redacted] That [redacted] was gesturing, you know, like he does when he's directing traffic. He directed the officers that were their fellow officer while

Myers: Okay so you actually saw [redacted] directing traffic?

[redacted] Yes, sir.

Myers: And was that out in the street in front of the arboretum?

[redacted] Yes, sir.

Myers: And what was [redacted] wearing?

[redacted] He was wearing his black stocking cap with a University of Wisconsin logo on it,

Myers: And what's that logo?

[redacted] That logo is Bucky Badger.

Myers: Bucky Badger?

[redacted] Yes.

Myers: Okay. What color is it?

[redacted] Uh, red and white.

Myers: Red and white?

[redacted] Yes, sir and it also has a W, a red W for Wisconsin on it on the other side.

Myers: Okay. And on his upper torso, do you remember what he was wearing?

[redacted] Yes, he had on a Navy blue sweatshirt and across the back, I believe it said Indiana.

Myers: Alright and after you, pardon me?

It was in white letters.

Myers: Okay Indiana in white letters? Um, when you saw him directing traffic, how long would you say he was there/

It wasn't very long at all because the other officers were arriving from both directions and it was _____ probably _____ that ____

Myers: So approximately how long do you, would you say he was out there?

oh gosh, a minute.

Myers: And then after he was directing traffic for that, did you say a minute?

Uh probably about that long, yeah.

Myers: Okay. Did he, what did you see him do next?

He came back to join me.

Myers: And then what did you and he do?

We proceeded to get in our car and we left via the, I don't know what that road is called but it's the road that goes past the Hoyt Visitor's Center and we left in the direction to the right as you face the Visitor's Center.

Myers: As you face the arboretum?

As you face the visitor's center.

Myers: Okay and you and he left in your red Toyota Prius?

Yes, sir.

Myers: Okay anything, did you have any other contact with this at all after you left?

Well on the way, when we left, there were many squad cars coming from the direction where we were leaving. And then there was an ambulance that we also _____ that passed us going up toward the Visitor's Center.

Myers: Okay and did you or [redacted] to your knowledge have any more contact with the police?

[redacted] No but when [redacted] when we went past the ambulance, [redacted] gestured to them from the car that you know, he kind of pointed in the direction of where they were, where the actual incident had occurred.

Myers: Okay. Other than what you said, that you already told me that you saw, did you see anyone else around [redacted] or the officer at any time?

[redacted] No, sir.

Myers: Okay. Is there anything else you know about this that we haven't already discussed?

[redacted] Not that I can recall, you know, other than the bystanders that, you know, that we saw you know.

Myers: The two or three people you saw to the right

[redacted] Yes

Myers: ...and the possibly in the other parking lot?

[redacted] Yes, sir.

Myers: okay. Nothing else you remember?

[redacted] I don't remember seeing anyone else approach other than the officers who came to the scene. I remember they came. They got out of their cars. They were um, they were responding, you know, in a very professional manner and of course they had weapons drawn and ready, at the ready. Uh which I would expect and everything seemed under very good control. There was no chaos. I can tell you that for sure. It was very orderly, the whole time that I ...

Myers: ...There was no what? Did you say chaos?

[redacted] There was no chaos at all.

Myers: Okay.

[redacted] Very orderly. Everybody was very professional and doing their job.

Myers: Alright. If there's nothing else, that concludes the statement. The time now is 1231 hours.

Transcribed Verbatim With Punctuation Added 032910 at 0840 hrs B Geltzeiler

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

FORENSIC EVIDENCE DIVISION SPECIAL REPORT

DETECTIVES COPY

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION	DATE OF INVESTIGATION
10-23336		Police Involved Shooting	3/22/2010

CALL TIME REC:	ARR:	CLR:	REQUESTING OFFICER	ASSIGNMENT
16:25	17:00	22:30	Sgt. R. Austria	Hom. Det.

NAME: LAST FIRST MIDDLE	SEX	RACE	DOB	CRN:
Collins, Jack Dale	M	W	2/20/1952	

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	LOCATION OF INVESTIGATION (If Different)
4000 SW Fairview Rd.-Hoyt Arboretum Visitor's Cntr.	

VEHICLE MAKE / MODEL	COLOR	STATE	LICENSE

COPIES

- [ ] DETS
- [ ] CAU
- [ ] CE
- [ ] EA
- [ ] SE
- [ ] N
- [ ] NE
- [ ] TRAFFIC
- [ ] DA
- [ ] DVD
- [ ] PROPERTY ROOM
- [ ] CRIME PREV
- [ ] INTELL
- [ ] PATROL SUPPORT
- [ ] FBI
- [ ]
- [ ]
- [ ]

Computer Entry

- [ ] Person

- [ ] OPR Vehicle

OPR

- [ ] CRIME/ PROP

OPR

- [ ] Book

OPR

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	IDENTIFIED SUBJECT	DOB
Investigation		

LATENTS OF VALUE OBTAINED	PPB/MCL/SID NUMBER	
Fingers: 0 Palms: 0		☐ - SUSPECT ☐ - ELIMINATION ☐ - VICTIM ☐ - AFIS

PROCESSED ITEM (S)

☐ - TO OWNER ☐ - DISCARDED PER OWNER ☐ - TO CRIME LAB

☐ - TO OFFICER ☐ - TO PROPERTY ROOM ☐ - RETAINED IN ID

☑ - PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN OF: Subject

☑ - 35MM ☑ - COLOR ☐ - B&W ☐ - VIDEO ☐ - ALS

ID Lab # 27610

I was sent to assist Criminalist Ken Jones, who was the primary Criminalist at the scene of an officer involved shooting.

Overall 35mm photo's of SW Fairview, in front of the visitor center, were taken at the request of Sgt. Kraig McGlathery. The views were looking north towards SW Fischer Lane, and south from in front of the visitors center. Mid-range photo's were also included. Several car's that had been parked in front of the visitor's center were photographed as they were found at the scene.

The homicide detail asked for overall, mid-range and close-up photos of Officer Chris Burley's right boot, and I took overall's of Officer Burley while he was in his PPB uniform with badge displayed. I also took several close-up photo's of the bottom of Burley's right boot.

Due to the rainy weather, I was asked by Det. Sgt. McGlathery to place a tent above the body of the deceased, and I did so with the assistance of FED Sgt. Weatheroy, Det. Steed.

Overall, mid-range and close-up photographs of the scene at the visitor's center were taken, without the tent blocking the view of the body, or the evidence later placarded. Refer to Criminalist Ken Jones report for details on evidence collected.

The body was photographed from numerous perspectives, as well as the witness perspectives from the front desk area, and a private office inside the visitor's center.

INVESTIGATION BY CRIMINALIST	DPSST	THIS REPORT DATE	REPORT TIME	REVIEWED BY
Ware, P 37137 PJW		3/28/2010	15:40	Sgt G Weatheroy #20824
LATENT(S) LIFTED BY CRIMINALIST	DPSST			

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **FORENSIC EVIDENCE DIVISION CONTINUATION REPORT** | PAGE / OF 2 / 2

CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336	Police Involved Shooting

NAME: LAST FIRST MIDDLE	SEX	RACE	DOB	CRN
Collins, Jack Dale	M	W	2/20/1952	

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	LOCATION OF INVESTIGATION (If Different)
4000 SW Fairview Rd.-Hoyt Arboretum Visitor's Cntr.	

The exterior bathroom at the scene was photographed in a overall, mid-range and close-up manner. The exterior walkway had several spot's of blood leading up to the door that were captured in the overall and close-up modes.

After the bathroom door was opened, a large amount of blood could be seen on the floor and walls. Numerous photos were taken in a overall, mid-range and close-up manner of the items found on the floor, the blood spatter on the walls and floor.

The film was turned into the Portland Police Photo Lab for processing under log # 977/978.

INVESTIGATION BY CRIMINALIST DPSST	SUPERVISOR
Ware, P 37137	

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

FORENSIC EVIDENCE DIVISION SPECIAL REPORT
DETECTIVES COPY

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION	DATE OF INVESTIGATION
10-23336		Police Shooting/Add'l	3/22/2010

CALL TIME REC:	ARR:	CLR:	REQUESTING OFFICER	ASSIGNMENT
18:00	18:15	21:00	Slater	

NAME: LAST FIRST MIDDLE	SEX	RACE	DOB	
Walters, Jason	M	W		[redacted]

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	LOCATION OF INVESTIGATION (If Different)
Hoyt Arboretum	

VEHICLE MAKE / MODEL	COLOR	STATE	LICENSE

COPIES
- ☐ DETS
- ☐ CAU
- ☐ CE
- ☐ EA
- ☐ SE
- ☐ N
- ☐ NE
- ☐ TRAFFIC
- ☐ DA
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ PROPERTY ROOM
- ☐ CRIME PREV
- ☐ INTELL
- ☐ PATROL SUPPORT
- ☐ FBI
- ☐
- ☐
- ☐

Computer Entry
- ☐ Person
- ☐ OPR Vehicle
- ☐ OPR CRIME/ PROP
- ☐ OPR Book

OPR

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	IDENTIFIED SUBJECT	DOB
Investigation		

LATENTS OF VALUE OBTAINED	PPB/MCU/SID NUMBER	
Fingers: 0 Palms: 0		☐ - SUSPECT ☐ - ELIMINATION ☐ - VICTIM ☐ - AFIS

PROCESSED ITEM(S)

☐ - TO OWNER ☐ - DISCARDED PER OWNER ☐ - TO CRIME LAB
☐ - TO OFFICER ☐ - TO PROPERTY ROOM ☐ - RETAINED IN ID

☐ - PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN OF: Property
☑ - 35MM ☑ - COLOR ☐ - B&W ☐ - VIDEO ☐ - ALS

ID Lab # 27523

I responded to Central Precinct to photograph and collect Officer Walters uniform items.

I used 35mm-format color film to document Officer Walters appearance. I then collected the items listed below.

PER #1192153
Item # 1 Uniform shirt w/ badge...**shirt pocket contents;** Right pocket contained photos, business cards, a quarter, a Starbucks card, and badge stickers. Left pocket contained a reference guide, a spare car key, and a pen.
Item # 2 Uniform pant w/ belt
Item # 3 Uniform gun belt containing a holster, hobble, two sets of handcuffs, a glove pouch with a pair of gloves, a flashlight, a radio #716501, an asp baton, and a canister of pepper spray.
Item # 4 A Tazer SN X00-473725
Item # 5 A pair of black New Balance shoes

I took the items to the Forensic Evidence Division where I took additional photos of the items using 35mm-format color film. While photographing the pants I observed what appeared to be animal and human hairs. I collected these items as listed below.

PER #1193713
Item # 1 possible hair found on upper right front pant leg of uniform
Item # 2 possible hair found on knee area of right front pant leg of uniform
Item # 3 possible hair found on shin area of left front pant leg of uniform
Item # 4 possible hair found on cuff area of right rear pant leg of uniform

INVESTIGATION BY CRIMINALIST	DPSST	THIS REPORT DATE	REPORT TIME	REVIEWED BY
Morgan, J	25219	3/23/2010	23:00	Sgt G Weatheroy #20824
LATENT(S) LIFTED BY CRIMINALIST	DPSST			

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | **FORENSIC EVIDENCE DIVISION CONTINUATION REPORT** | PAGE / OF 2 / 2

CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION					
10-23336	Police Shooting/Add'l					
NAME: LAST	FIRST	MIDDLE	SEX	RACE	DOB	CRN
Walters, Jason			M	W		
LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE			LOCATION OF INVESTIGATION (If Different)			
Hoyt Arboretum						

All items listed on PER # 1192153 placed in the Forensic Evidence Division Vault.
All items listed on PER # 1193713 placed in the Forensic Evidence Division outgoing locker to be forwarded to the main property room.

I submitted the exposed film to the Forensic Evidence Division Photo Lab for processing on log #982.

INVESTIGATION BY CRIMINALIST	DPSST	SUPERVISOR
Morgan, J 25219		

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

FORENSIC EVIDENCE DIVISION SPECIAL REPORT
DETECTIVES COPY

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION	DATE OF INVESTIGATION
10-23336		Autopsy/Additional	3/23/2010

CALL TIME REC:	ARR:	CLR:	REQUESTING OFFICER	ASSIGNMENT
10:00	10:00	12:00	Kammerer	Hom Det

NAME: LAST FIRST MIDDLE	SEX	RACE	DOB	CRN
Collins, Jack D	M	W	2/20/1952	

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	LOCATION OF INVESTIGATION (If Different)
Medical Examiner's Office	

VEHICLE MAKE / MODEL	COLOR	STATE	LICENSE

COPIES
- ☐ DETS
- ☐ CAU
- ☐ CE
- ☐ EA
- ☐ SE
- ☐ N
- ☐ NE
- ☐ TRAFFIC
- ☐ DA
- ☐ DVD
- ☐ PROPERTY ROOM
- ☐ CRIME PREV
- ☐ INTELL
- ☐ PATROL SUPPORT
- ☐ FBI
- ☐
- ☐
- ☐

Computer Entry
- ☐ Person

☐ OPR Vehicle

OPR
☐ CRIME/ PROP

☐ OPR Book

OPR

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	IDENTIFIED SUBJECT	DOB
Investigation		

LATENTS OF VALUE OBTAINED	PPB/MCI/SID NUMBER	
Fingers: 0 Palms: 0		☐ - SUSPECT ☐ - ELIMINATION ☐ - VICTIM ☐ - AFIS

PROCESSED ITEM (S)

☐ - TO OWNER ☐ - DISCARDED PER OWNER ☐ - TO CRIME LAB ☐ - PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN OF: See Jone's Report

☐ - TO OFFICER ☑ - TO PROPERTY ROOM ☐ - RETAINED IN ID ☐ - 35MM ☐ - COLOR ☐ - B&W ☐ - VIDEO ☐ - ALS

ID Lab # 27529

Criminalist Jones and I responded to the Medical Examiners Office to assist with the autopsy of Collins. Criminalist Jones was responsible for taking photographs before and during the autopsy. I was responsible for collecting and logging the following evidence:

Property Evidence Receipt #1126588:

Item #1 black and green puffy jacket
Item #2 brown sweater with maroon colored stripe
Item #3 blue sweatshirt - zip up
Item #4 blue jeans with gray belt
Item #5 black plastic sweatpants
Item #6 left black tennis shoe with white sock
Item #7 right black tennis shoe with white sock
Item #8 spent bullet found lying under body

Property Evidence Receipt #1126589:

Item #1 white sheet from under body
Item #2 zip tie (flex cuff) from around wrists
Item #3 green terry cloth head band
Item #4 spent bullet with fragments (found upper left arm in clothing)
Item #5 baggy with used cigarette butts
Item #6 misc. personal effects (cigarettes, Bic lighter, $5.06 change, $4.00 in ones, Timex watch (no band)
Item #7 zipper found under body
Item #8 DNA Blotter

INVESTIGATION BY CRIMINALIST	DPSST	THIS REPORT DATE	REPORT TIME	REVIEWED BY
McMurray, S 24747		3/23/2010	15:14	Sgt G Weatheroy #20824

LATENT(S) LIFTED BY CRIMINALIST DPSST

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

FORENSIC EVIDENCE DIVISION
CONTINUATION REPORT

CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336	Autopsy/Additional

NAME: LAST	FIRST	MIDDLE	SEX	RACE	DOB	CRN
Collins, Jack D			M	W	2/20/1952	

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	LOCATION OF INVESTIGATION (If Different)
Medical Examiner's Office	

All of the above listed items were transported to the Property Evidence Division.

INVESTIGATION BY CRIMINALIST	DPSST	SUPERVISOR
McMurray, S 24747		

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

FORENSIC EVIDENCE DIVISION SPECIAL REPORT

DETECTIVES COPY

PAGE / OF 1 / 1

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION	DATE OF INVESTIGATION
10-23336		Shooting/Police Involved/additional	3/23/2010

CALL TIME REC:	ARR:	CLR:	REQUESTING OFFICER	ASSIGNMENT
10:50	11:20	12:55	Beniga	Detectives

NAME: LAST	FIRST	MIDDLE	SEX	RACE	DOB	CRN
			M	W		

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	LOCATION OF INVESTIGATION (If Different)
Hoyt Arboretum Visitor's Center	

VEHICLE MAKE / MODEL	COLOR	STATE	LICENSE

COPIES
- [ ] DETS
- [ ] CAU
- [ ] CE
- [ ] EA
- [ ] SE
- [ ] N
- [ ] NE
- [ ] TRAFFIC
- [ ] DA
- [ ] DVD
- [ ] PROPERTY ROOM
- [ ] CRIME PREV
- [ ] INTELL
- [ ] PATROL SUPPORT
- [ ] FBI
- [ ]
- [ ]
- [ ]

Computer Entry
- [ ] Person

- [ ] OPR Vehicle

OPR
- [ ] CRIME/ PROP

OPR
- [ ] Book

OPR

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	IDENTIFIED SUBJECT	DOB
Investigation		

LATENTS OF VALUE OBTAINED	PPB/MCJIS NUMBER	
Fingers: 0 Palms: 0		[ ] - SUSPECT [ ] - ELIMINATION [ ] - VICTIM [ ] - AFIS

PROCESSED ITEM (S)

[ ] - TO OWNER [ ] - DISCARDED PER OWNER [ ] - TO CRIME LAB

[ ] - TO OFFICER [x] - TO PROPERTY ROOM [ ] - RETAINED IN ID

[x] - PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN OF: Scene/Spent Bullet

[x] - 35MM [x] - COLOR [ ] - B&W [ ] - VIDEO [ ] - ALS

ID Lab # 27524

Detective Beniga requested our office recover a spent bullet, which had been found outside of the Hoyt Arboretum Visitor's Center by an employee. I talked with the complainant, who was currently in possession of the bullet. He had placed the bullet into a white envelope after the original finder, [redacted] (NFI) had given it to him between 0800-0815 hrs this same morning. She said she had been sweeping outside the front entrance to the Visitor's Center when she found the bullet in the corner under the brochure display rack. She picked it up with her work gloves and gave it to Moeller.

I took custody of the bullet and then took photographs of the general area in which it had been found. I took additional photographs of the spent bullet when I returned to the Forensics office.

The bullet was placed into evidence on P/ER 1190778. The film was turned into the photo lab under log number 987.

INVESTIGATION BY CRIMINALIST	DPSST	THIS REPORT DATE	REPORT TIME	REVIEWED BY
McGrath, T 21146		3/23/2010		Sgt G Weatheroy #20824

LATENT(S) LIFTED BY CRIMINALIST DPSST

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

FORENSIC EVIDENCE DIVISION SPECIAL REPORT
DETECTIVES COPY

PAGE / OF 1 /

CASE NUMBER	REFER CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION	DATE OF INVESTIGATION
10-23336		Shooting/Police Involved	3/22/2010

CALL TIME REC:	ARR:	CLR:	REQUESTING OFFICER		ASSIGNMENT
15:30	16:25	21:00	Holbrook	32026	3802

NAME: LAST FIRST MIDDLE	SEX	RACE	DOB	CRN
COLLINS, Jack Dale	M	W	2/20/1952	

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	LOCATION OF INVESTIGATION (If Different)
4000 SW Fairview Blvd.	Medical Examiners Office

VEHICLE MAKE / MODEL	COLOR	STATE	LICENSE

COPIES
- [ ] DETS
- [ ] CAU
- [ ] CE
- [ ] EA
- [ ] SE
- [ ] N
- [ ] NE
- [ ] TRAFFIC
- [ ] DA
- [ ] DVD
- [ ] PROPERTY ROOM
- [ ] CRIME PREV
- [ ] INTELL
- [ ] PATROL SUPPORT
- [ ] FBI
- [ ]
- [ ]
- [ ]

Computer Entry
- [ ] Person

- [ ] OPR Vehicle

OPR
- [ ] CRIME/ PROP

OPR
- [ ] Book

OPR

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT	IDENTIFIED SUBJECT	DOB
Investigation and ID of Latents	COLLINS, Jack Dale	2/20/1952

LATENTS OF VALUE OBTAINED	PPB/MCI/SID NUMBER				
Fingers: 1 Palms: 0	0568-3846	[ ] - SUSPECT	[ ] - ELIMINATION	[x] - VICTIM	[x] - AFIS

PROCESSED ITEM(S)
- [ ] - TO OWNER
- [ ] - DISCARDED PER OWNER
- [x] - TO CRIME LAB
- [ ] - TO OFFICER
- [x] - TO PROPERTY ROOM
- [ ] - RETAINED IN ID

- [x] - PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN OF: Crime Scene / Post
- [x] - 35MM [x] - COLOR [ ] - B&W [x] - VIDEO [ ] - ALS

ID Lab # 27514

EVIDENCE

PER #1192151
Item #1 – 2 Rubber Gloves from officer's hands
Note: Forwarded to property room

PER #1192152
Item #1 – Glock 17 Semi Auto Pistol; Serial # [redacted] with TLR-1 Streamlight
Item #2 – Magazine from weapon with 13 9mm Luger FC rounds
Item #3 – One 9mm Luger FC round from Chamber
Item #4 – Magazine from duty belt with 17 rounds of 9mm Luger FC
Item #5 – Magazine from duty belt with 17 rounds of 9mm Luger FC
Note: Evidence given to Detective Slater on 3/23/10 and delivered to OSP by Slater.

PER #1192154
Item #1 – Photo 4 One 9mm Luger FC Casing
Item #2 – Photo 5 One 9mm Luger FC Casing
Item #3 – Photo 6 One 9mm Luger FC Casing
Item #4 – Photo 7 One 9mm Luger FC Casing
Note: Evidence given to Detective Slater on 3/23/10 and delivered to OSP by Slater.

PER #1192155
Item #1 – Photo 2 Brown paper towel with suspected blood on it.
Item #2 – Photo 1 Exacto knife with suspected blood on it.
Item #3 – Baseball cap
Note: Presumptive tests for blood were positive on items 1 and 2. Evidence forwarded to the property room.

INVESTIGATION BY CRIMINALIST	DPSST	THIS REPORT DATE	REPORT TIME	REVIEWED BY
Jones, Ken 22516		3/29/2010	11:00	Sgt G Weatheroy #20824
LATENT(S) LIFTED BY CRIMINALIST	DPSST			

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU	FORENSIC EVIDENCE DIVISION CONTINUATION REPORT	PAGE / OF 2 /

CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336	Shooting/Police Involved

NAME: LAST FIRST MIDDLE	SEX	RACE	DOB	CRN:
COLLINS, Jack Dale	M	W	2/20/1952	

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	LOCATION OF INVESTIGATION (If Different)
4000 SW Fairview Blvd.	Medical Examiners Office

PER #1192156
Item #1 – Photo 8 (2 Brn & 1 White Plastic bags) Cheezit Snack bag, Uncle Ray BBQ Potato Chip Bag, Plaid Pantry Match book (Bloody Items)
Item #2 – Photo 8 Blood swab from stainless sink top
Item #3 – Photo Letter B Blood swab from ground near bathroom door
Item #4 – Photo Letter A Blood swab from ground walkway to visitor center
Item #5 – Fred Meyer Receipt 3/22/10 (NW 20th Place) $4.20 Bottle Return
Note: Presumptive tests for blood were positive on items 1, 2, 3, 4. Evidence forwarded to the property room.

DETECTIVES:
Primary: Slater / Kamerer
Crime Scene: Steed / McCausland
Homicide Sgts: McGlathery / Austria

CRIMINALISTS:
Crime Scene: Jones / Ware / McGrath
Officer: Jones / Morgan
Autopsy: Jones / McMurray
FED Sgt. Weatheroy
Central Officer James Powell (Evidence Collection Assistant)

SUMMARY: Uniform Patrol Officer WALTERS, Jason DPSST #33522 was involved in a fatal shooting on 3/22/10. This report details the collection of Officer Walters's weapon and ammunition, documentation and collection of physical evidence at the crime scene and documentation of the autopsy of the deceased done on 3/23/10.

NARRATIVE:
I responded to the scene at 4000 SW Fairview Blvd. The Arboretum visitor's center was the location of the shooting. The crime scene was secured with yellow barrier tape with an inner and outer perimeter. Criminalist Ware assisted me in the investigation. See his special report for additional details regarding the crime scene and the locations on where witnesses were located. After being briefed by the homicide detail sergeants I took photographs of Officer Walters.

INVESTIGATION BY CRIMINALIST DPSST	SUPERVISOR
Jones, Ken 22516	

CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336	Shooting/Police Involved

NAME: LAST FIRST MIDDLE	SEX	RACE	DOB	CRN
COLLINS, Jack Dale	M	W	2/20/1952	

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	LOCATION OF INVESTIGATION (If Different)
4000 SW Fairview Blvd.	Medical Examiners Office

I contacted Officer Walters at approximately 17:09 who was in full uniform with his badge displayed. I took 35mm color photographs of the front, sides, and back of his person and uniform. Additional photographs were taken of his gun belt equipment, Glock pistol and taser. I did not observe any biological evidence in the form of bloodstains on the clothing of Officer Walters. Officer Walters was wearing a pair of blue rubber gloves. The gloves were photographed on his hands and were collected.

At approximately 17:40 I collected from Officer Walters his duty weapon and ammunition. As he removed the items they were photographed and packaged in the mobile precinct. I collected a Glock 17 semi automatic pistol, magazine from the weapon and a round from the chamber. The magazine had thirteen 9mm rounds. Including the single round from the chamber there were fourteen rounds collected from the weapon. If the magazine was at capacity (17) and a round was chambered, four rounds were possibly fired.

I arranged for Criminalist Morgan to collect Officer Walters uniform and boots at Central Precinct. See his report for details of the evidence collected on PER #1192153.

Light sprinkles of rain fell intermittently while processing the scene. Prior to collecting the weapon and ammunition, I documented the taped outer perimeter area of the crime scene and vehicles that were parked in the area using digital video. At approximately 18:00, Criminalist Ware and I entered the crime scene and proceeded to document it. Criminalist Ware took 35mm color photographs and I filmed the scene with digital video. Yellow evidence placards / photo numbers were placed next to 7 items of evidence located in the court yard of the entry to the visitor's center. See above listed property evidence receipts for details of what photo number were used for each item.

The exterior bathroom located in the corner of the visitor's center was inspected. The exterior door did not have visible blood on it. Inside the bathroom, the floor and all four walls had bloodstains on them. Two groupings of passive blood drops were noted on the tile floor in front of the toilet and in front of and on the sink. Noted on the floor were two small bundles of what appeared to be cut hair. The bathroom floor had extensive bloodstains that appeared to have been walked on several times. The shoes of the deceased had dark red staining consistent in appearance to blood on them. There were plastic bags with dark red staining consistent in color with blood located on the floor and in the garbage can. Due to the small amount of rain falling, the exterior areas of the crime scene were measured and the items of evidence were collected before we proceeded to document items in the bathroom.

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

FORENSIC EVIDENCE DIVISION
CONTINUATION REPORT

CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336	Shooting/Police Involved

NAME: LAST FIRST MIDDLE	SEX	RACE	DOB	CRN
COLLINS, Jack Dale	M	W	2/20/1952	

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	LOCATION OF INVESTIGATION (If Different)
4000 SW Fairview Blvd.	Medical Examiners Office

The marked items of evidence (1-7) were measured by Detectives McCausland and Steed. Deputy Medical Examiner Bigoni arrived and the body was examined. I took 35mm color photograph of the hands, cuts to his neck, and possible bullet fragments on the deceased. Two suspected spent rounds were documented on the deceased. One was in his brown sweater and the other was located slightly penetrating his skin on his lower back. The rounds were not collected at the scene. Additional photographs were taken of the deceased including extensive self-inflicted wounds to his neck. Numerous hesitation marks were noted on both the left and right sides of the front of the neck. The right side had a large area of skin cut open.

The deceased was placed onto a sheet and was then placed into the plastic body bag for removal.

Criminalist Morgan responded to the scene to deliver a digital camera to assist in a special request by Commander Crebs of the Detective Division. Crebs requested images for the Chief of Police to view at her morning briefing. I took 8 .JPG digital images of the scene and bathroom and provided the Commander printed images of the scene on 3/22/10.

BATHROOM:
Criminalist Ware proceeded to document the bloodstains in the bathroom. On the concrete walkway area in front of the bathroom and main door to the visitor's center I marked a suspected bloodstain with photo letter A. Two additional dark red stains consistent in color with blood were marked just outside of the bathroom door on the ground with photo letter B. The stains were swabbed and presumptive test for blood were positive for blood at the lab for the three stains.

A plastic bag located in the garbage can had three pastries in it. The pastries were photographed and the bag with suspected blood on it was collected. On the floor, I observed a Fred Meyers receipt and a match book from Plaid Pantry. These items along with the other bloody plastic bags and snack bag were collected as Photo Number 8.

A blood swab was taken from the bathroom from the top surface of the stainless steel sink.

The above evidence was transported to the Forensic Evidence Division vault.

INVESTIGATION BY CRIMINALIST DPSST	SUPERVISOR
Jones, Ken 22516	

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | FORENSIC EVIDENCE DIVISION CONTINUATION REPORT | PAGE / OF 5 /

CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336	Shooting/Police Involved

NAME: LAST FIRST MIDDLE	SEX	RACE	DOB	CRN
COLLINS, Jack Dale	M	W	2/20/1952	

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	LOCATION OF INVESTIGATION (If Different)
4000 SW Fairview Blvd.	Medical Examiners Office

AUTOPSY

On 3/23/10 myself, Criminalist McMurray, and Officer Powell assisted State Medical Examiner Dr. Karen Gunson in documenting and collecting the evidence on the deceased at his autopsy.

On this date I transported the evidence listed on PER #1192152 (Walters Glock and ammunition) and PER #1192154 (Four 9mm Casings) to the Medical Examiners office and released the items to Detective Slater who submitted them to the Oregon State Police laboratory for examination.

At approximately 10:00 I took pre-post 35mm color photographs of the deceased and at the direction of Dr. Gunson I took additional photographs of the various bullet injuries located on the arms and torso of the deceased that were examined during the autopsy. The clothing and personal items taken from the clothing pockets were collected by Criminalist McMurray. See her special report for additional details.

The sweater and jacket worn by the deceased were photographed at the morgue. Two spent and fragmented rounds were recovered. One was recovered under the deceased near the right hip area and the other was from the area of the left arm. The rounds were photographed. Additional photographs were taken of the property removed from the pockets of the deceased.

The film was submitted to the lab (Log 993-996) for processing with a request for digital images on disk for the investigating Detective and DDA Heidi Moawad.

The digital video was submitted to the lab.

The digital photographic images taken at the crime scene for Commander Crebs were archived to a CDR and will be retained in the Forensic Evidence Division files. A copy was made for DDA Moawad.

Presumptive tests for blood were done in the lab on indicated items on 3/24/10 using phenolphthalein. All samples tested were positive for blood.

The above listed evidence was forwarded to the property room on 3/29/10.

INVESTIGATION BY CRIMINALIST DPSST	SUPERVISOR
Jones, Ken 22516	

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

FORENSIC EVIDENCE DIVISION
CONTINUATION REPORT

CASE NUMBER	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336	Shooting/Police Involved

NAME: LAST FIRST MIDDLE	SEX	RACE	DOB	CRN
COLLINS, Jack Dale	M	W	2/20/1952	

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE	LOCATION OF INVESTIGATION (If Different)
4000 SW Fairview Blvd.	Medical Examiners Office

IDENTIFICATION OF DECEASED

With the assistance of Officer Powell I fingerprinted the deceased at the morgue. On 3/23/10 I entered a fingerprint into the Automated Fingerprint Identification System (AFIS) and performed a search. Based on that search a candidate list was returned. I obtained from the files of the Portland Police Bureau Forensic Evidence Division the inked fingerprint card of subject COLLINS, Jack Dale OR SID # [redacted] DOB 022052. Through a quantitative and qualitative analysis of the friction ridge skin obtained from the deceased, an identification was made. The deceased was identified as COLLINS, Jack Dale.

I advised Detective Slater and the Medical Examiner's office of the deceased's name on 3/23/10.

The records of the Portland Police Bureau were annotated to reflect his death. A death notification was forwarded to the Oregon State Bureau of Identification.

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
City of Portland, Oregon

The undersigned, legal keeper of records, Portland Police Bureau, does hereby certify that the foregoing copy has been compared by me with the original and that it is a true and correct transcript therefrom and of the whole or the specified part of said original as the same appears on file in my official care and custody in testimony whereof, I have affixed my signature.

By _____

Dated this _____ day of _____ 20____

INVESTIGATION BY CRIMINALIST	DPSST	SUPERVISOR
Jones, Ken 22516		

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU | CONFIDENTIAL **SPECIAL REPORT** | ☐ INFORMATION ☐ CONTINUATION ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ SUPPLEMENTAL | Page/Of 1/2

CASE NO.	REFER CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION
10-23336		OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

☐1. UNFOUNDED ☐2. PENDING ☐3. SUSPENDED ☐4. CLR BY ARREST ☐5. EXCEPTIONAL ☐6. REFERRED

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE/TIME	THIS REPORT DATE/TIME
032210 / 1505	032610 / 1200

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

PERSONS CO-Complainant SB-Subject SI-Sick/Injured/Cared For PE-Park Exclusion

CODE	NAME	CRN	SEX	RACE	DOB
SB	COLLINS, JACK DALE		M	W	022052

ADDRESS	ZIP	PHONE
TRANSIENT		NONE

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT: EXAMINATION OF FIREARM AT OSP CRIME LAB

PROPERTY RECEIPT NO.:

NARRATIVE/PROPERTY ITEM CODE S-STOLEN L-LOST F-FOUND D-DAMAGED K-SAFEKEEPING R-RECOVERED

COPIES: ☐ DET ☐ Central ☐ East ☐ SE ☐ North ☐ NE ☐ Traffic ☐ DVD ☐ ID ☐ Prop Room ☐ Crime Prev ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐

COMPUTER ENTRY: ☐ Person OPR ☐ Vehicle OPR ☐ Crime/ Prop OPR ☐ Book OPR

INVESTIGATOR

CONNECT INFORMATION

Firearm Examined:

Glock Model 17 9mm semi-automatic handgun
SN [redacted]

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Officers Mentioned:

Officer Jason WALTERS, DPSST #33522
Criminalist Ken JONES, DPSST #22516

OSP Crime Lab Personnel Mentioned:

Travis GOVER
Forensic Scientist, Oregon State Police Crime Lab

EXHIBITS

1. Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request form, labeled Lab Case #10L-1418
2. Copy of the Analytical Report for Lab Case #10L-1418, prepared by Travis Gover regarding his examination of the above listed Glock 17 handgun

NO SUMMARY

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

CASE NO.	CLASSIFICATION	TYPE:	SEX	RACE	DOB
10-23336	OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	☐ Incident ☐ Traffic Accident ☐ Custody ☐ Special			
SUBJECT'S NAME: COLLINS, JACK DALE			M	W	022052

LOCATION OF OCCURENCE: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BOULEVARD

NARRATIVE: The order of appearance for additional information will be:
ITEM 1: ADDITIONAL PERSON INFO--List additional people (not suspects) and identify their involvement with the appropriate code. Additional person info includes contacts.
ITEM 2: ADDITIONAL SUSPECT INFO--Report all suspect info on additional Incident Reports. Each suspect must have coded crime analysis descriptors. Detail in the narrative only suspect info not covered in the boxes.
ITEM 3: ADDITIONAL VEHICLE INFO--List additional vehicles in the same fashion as reported in the vehicle section. Include the identifying code.
ITEM 4: ADDITIONAL WORTHLESS DOCUMENTS--Record multiple worthless documents on a Multiple Worthless Document form and attach as additional pages. Record in the narrative the number of worthless documents written.
ITEM 5: ADDITIONAL PROPERTY--Record no more than four additional items of property in the narrative--and/or use a Special Report and attach as additional pages.
ITEM 6: ADDITIONAL OFFICERS--List all officers present and identify their involvement with the incident being reported.
ITEM 7: SUMMARY--A short summary is necessary if the narrative is more than one full page in length.
ITEM 8: NARRATIVE--List in chronological order all of the relevant details in the incident and/or elements of the crime or violation.

ITEM | CODE

NARRATIVE

On March 22nd, 2010, JACK COLLINS was fatally shot by Officer Walters during a police action. The weapon used by Officer Walters was a Portland Police Bureau-issued Glock 17 9mm handgun. This handgun and the magazines were collected from Officer Walters by Criminalist Jones and listed on Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt #1192152. Criminalist Jones then placed the handgun in a locked secure location inside the Forensic Evidence Division. Four fired 9mm shell casings had been collected from the scene by Criminalist Jones and also placed in a locked secure location inside the Forensic Evidence Division on Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt #1192154.

On March 23rd, 2010, Criminalist Jones delivered to me the Glock 17 handgun and magazines, and the four shell casings. I then delivered the handgun and the shell casings to Travis Gover, a Forensic Scientist at the Oregon State Police Crime Lab, for testing purposes. On March 26th, 2010, I reviewed an Analytical Report prepared by Travis Gover, in which he stated he had test fired the handgun and found it to be operable, and he was able to determine the shell casings collected at the scene had been fired from the same handgun.

This investigation is ongoing.

REPORTING OFFICERS	DPSST	PREC/DIV	RLF/SHFT	ASSN/DIST	SUPERVISOR
Detective E.W. Kammerer	29988	DET	M	HOM	

Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request

Agency: PORTLAND POLICE	☐ Restrict This Case ☐ Rush Case - Reason & Date Due ☐ Additional Suspect Info Only ☐ Previous Evidence Submitted	Lab Case #: 10L-1418	Subs:
Agency Case #: 10-23336			

Offense	Offense Date	County of Venue
OFC. INV. SHOOTING	03-22-10	MULTNOMAH

Last	First	Middle				
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB / /	RACE	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result
Last	First	Middle				
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB / /	RACE	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result
Last	First	Middle				
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB / /	RACE	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result
Last	First	Middle				
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB / /	RACE	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Investigating Officer (Please Print)	Phone # of Investigating Officer	Email of Investigating Officer
MARIC E. SLATER	503-823-9319	mslater@portlandpolice.org

Exhibit	Agency Exhibit	Description of Evidence (Please associate evidence with appropriate individual)	Exam Requested (Please include officer report on all physical evidence)
	1	GLOCK MOD. 17	TEST FIRE
		S/N [redacted]	FIBIS
	2	MAGAZINES (3) PLUS	
		AMMUNITION	
	3	4/ SHELL CASINGS	

Submitted to Lab By (Please Print)	Submitted to Lab By (Signature)	Date
MARIC E. SLATER	[signature]	03-23-10

Submitted via	LAB USE ONLY Evidence Packaging Description – Storage Location
☐ UPS ☑ U.S. Mail ☐ Certified Mail ☐ Other	THREE (3) MFA PKG
Time: 1135	1192152, 1192154
Lab Staff: [redacted]	

Evidence Transfer or Referral Received From:	Via ☐ UPS	Date/Time	Lab Staff	☐ Items	☐ Submission

Blue and Yellow Copies - Lab White Copy – Agency

Rev 05-06

Oregon
Theodore R. Kulongoski, Governor

Department of State Police
Forensic Laboratory
13309 S.E. 84th Ave Suite 200
Clackamas, OR 97015
(971) 673-8230
FAX (971) 673-8309

March 25, 2010

Portland Police Bureau
1111 S.W. 2nd Avenue
Portland, OR 97204

Attention: M. E. Slater

Agency Case 10-23336
Receipt 1192152, 1192154
Lab No. 10L-001418

Analytical Report

On March 23, 2010, the Forensic Services Division received sealed via M. E. Slater the following:

EXHIBIT #	AGENCY #	DESCRIPTION
1	1192152	A 9mmX19 caliber Glock double action only semiautomatic pistol, model 17, serial number [redacted] with three magazines and forty-eight 9mm Luger caliber cartridges.
1.1	1192152	Twenty-eight test fired cartridge cases and two test fired bullets from the Exhibit 1 submitted ammunition.
2-5	1192154	One each a 9mm Luger caliber fired cartridge case.

EXAMINATIONS/CONCLUSIONS:

Exhibit 1 was test fired using submitted evidence cartridges and found to be operable. The trigger pull was measured and found to be within normal expected range at 6¾ lbs.

Examination and microscopic comparison showed the Exhibit 2-5 cartridge cases were fired in the Exhibit 1 Glock semiautomatic pistol.

Travis D. Gover

Travis D. Gover, Forensic Scientist

Pursuant to ORS 40.460 (25), I hereby certify that I retrieved this document directly from the computer system maintained and operated by the Oregon Department of State Police and that this document accurately reflects and is a true copy of the information contained in that computer system. In testimony whereof, I have affixed my signature.

_____

3/25/2010 2:03:48PM

Evidence Transfer Receipt

Portland Forensic Laboratory

Relinquished By: Gover, Travis D. SP50

Received By: Kammerer, Erik 2602

Case Num.	Sub.#	Item #	Agency Item	Description
Portland Police Bureau				
10L-001418 (10-23336)	001			Three (3) hsi plb - FA
10L-001418 (10-23336)	001	01		A 9mmX19 caliber Glock double action only semiautomatic pistol, model 17, serial number [redacted] ith three magazines and forty eight 9mm Luger caliber cartridges.
10L-001418 (10-23336)	001	02		A 9mm Luger caliber fired cartridge case.
10L-001418 (10-23336)	001	03		A 9mm Luger caliber fired cartridge case.
10L-001418 (10-23336)	001	04		A 9mm Luger caliber fired cartridge case.
10L-001418 (10-23336)	001	05		A 9mm Luger caliber fired cartridge case.

1.1 F CC's & Bullets
JOD
3/25/10

Recvd By: #29888 Date: 3-25-10 Time: 1410

Printed:3/25/2010 2:09:45PM

ver. 10-27-03

BUREAU OF POLICE
1619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1126588	032310 1000 AM/PM		10-233360

CHECK ONE ONLY: [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY		STATE	ZIP		
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.			
HOME ADDRESS	CITY, STATE, ZIP	PHONE		SEX	RACE	DOB

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

CASE/INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN
Shooting - Officer Involved Shooting	McMurray	24749
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPST/ASSIGN
Medical Examiners Office	Hammerer	

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	black and green puffy jacket		
ITEM 2	brown sweater		
ITEM 3	blue sweatshirt - zip up		
ITEM 4	blue jeans w/ gray belt		
ITEM 5	black plastic sweatpants		
ITEM 6	left black tennis shoes w/ white sock		
ITEM 7	right black tennis shoes w/ white sock		
ITEM 8	spent bullet lying under his body		

DELIVERED TO (CHECK ONE ONLY)	LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
[ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] PREC. PROP. ROOM [X] PED [ ] ID [ ] OTHER	delivered	3/23/10	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION	BY	
DATE 03.23.10 TIME: 13:34	R911730	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY

03-01-08

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER **No. 1126589** | DATE/TIME 3/23/10 1000 (AM) PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 10-23336

CHECK ONE ONLY: ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY		STATE	ZIP		
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.			
HOME ADDRESS	CITY, STATE, ZIP		PHONE	SEX	RACE	DOB

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Shooting - Officer involved | DELIVERING OFFICER: McMurray | BPST/ASSIGN: 2940

LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: Medical Examiners Office | INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): Kammerer | BPST/ASSIGN:

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT

LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	White sheet from under body		
ITEM 2	Zip tie (flex cuff) from around wrists		
ITEM 3	zero terry cloth head band		
ITEM 4	Spent bullet with fragments (found upper left arm in clothing)		
ITEM 5	baggy with used cigarette butts (rear jean pocket)		
ITEM 6	Misc personal effects (cigarettes, Bic lighter, $5.06 change, $4.00 in ones, "timex" watch (no band)		
ITEM 7	Zipper found under body		
ITEM 8	DNA Blotter		

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ ID ☐ PREC. PROP. ROOM ☐ OTHER ☒ PED | LOCKER delivered | DATE 3/23/10 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION DATE 03.23.10 TIME: 13 : 34 | BY R891730

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
PINK - WITH PROPERTY

03-01-08

BUREAU OF POLICE
6[illegible] NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1190778	3/23/10 AM PM		10-23336

OFFICE ONLY ☑ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. (GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐) ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐					

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP

OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: AREA OF THE SHOOTING

DELIVERING OFFICER: M. GRIMM

LOCATION WHERE SEIZED/FOUND/SURRENDERED: HOLT AVE. AT VISITOR'S CTR.

INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): BENNER

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB

FOR GUNS: LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1 DEFORMED SPENT BULLET FOUND OUTSIDE VISITOR'S CENTER (IN WHITE ENVELOPE)		
ITEM 2		
ITEM 3		
ITEM 4		
ITEM 5		
ITEM 6		
ITEM 7		
ITEM 8		

NO MORE

DELIVERED BY: (NAME, TIME & DATE) / CHECKED BY: (IF PROPERTY IS TURNED IN)	LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
	PED OUT	3/23/10	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

IN[illegible]	STORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY

02-01-10

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No.1192151	3/22/10 1709 AM PM		10-23336

CHECK TYPE ONLY ➡ ☐ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐	WALTERS	JASON		M/W	

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP
CENTRAL			

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING.

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB

HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN
OIS - police shooting - Homicide	K.L. JONES 22576	FEO
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED/FOUND/SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPST/ASSIGN
4000 SE Division BLVD	STASH 2-7192	Hom

	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB
☐ DEFENDANT						
☐ SUSPECT						

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1: 2 RUBBER GLOVES FROM OFFICERS HANDS		
ITEM 2:		
ITEM 3:		
ITEM 4:		
ITEM 5:		
ITEM 6:		
ITEM 7:		
ITEM 8:		

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP ROOM ☐ PED ☐ OTHER	LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY

02-01-10

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1192152	03/02/10 1740 AM/PM		10-23336

CHECK ONE ONLY: ☐ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB

DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐

HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB

SIGNATURE

HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: From GTF INV. Shooting

DELIVERING OFFICER: Jones K 22516 BPST/ASSIGN: TF50

LOCATION WHERE SEIZED/FOUND/SURRENDERED: 4000 SE Foster BLVD

INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): Slater 27192 BPST/ASSIGN: TF50

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

FOR GUNS, LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	GLOCK Model 17 Ser # w/ TLR-1 STREAMLIGHT		
ITEM 2	MAGAZINE FROM WEAPON w/ 13 ROUNDS		
ITEM 3	ROUND FROM CHAMBER (1)		
ITEM 4	MAGAZINE FROM Duty Belt w/ 17 ROUNDS		
ITEM 5	MAGAZINE FROM Duty Belt w/ 17 ROUNDS		
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: ☐ PCSD ☐ CRIME LAB ☐ PENDLETON ☐ PROP ROOM ☐ FIELD TEST ☐ OTHER | LOCKER | DATE 3/3/10 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION TIME: | BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
PINK - WITH PROPERTY

02-01-10

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1192153	3/22/10 1820 AM/PM		10-23336

TYPE: ONLY ☑ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐	WALTERS,	JASON	W/W		
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE		ZIP	

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE	

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPS/ASSIGN
Homicide OFF. INV. SHOOTING	MORGAN	23249 1650
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPS/ASSIGN
6th & SW 2nd Central	SCHER	27192 1600

	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB
☐ DEFENDANT						
☐ SUSPECT						

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1: UNIFORM SHIRT W/ BADGE		
ITEM 2: UNIFORM PANTS W/ BELT		
ITEM 3: UNIFORM GUN BELT / HOLSTER / HOBBER BELT / HANDCUFFS (2) / CLOSE POUCH W/ (SET) RUBBER / FLASHLIGHT / RADIO 716501 / ASP / PEPPER SPRAY		
ITEM 4: TAZER SER # X00-473725		
ITEM 5: BOOTS - BLACK NEW BALANCE SHOES		
ITEM 6:		
ITEM 7:		
ITEM 8:		

DELIVERED BY: (1) STATE TIME HELD IF LESS THAN 1 HOUR (2) IF SUBMITTED FOR LAB EXAM ONLY (3) IF RETURNED TO OWNER	LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
	vault	032210	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

ENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY

02-01-1

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1192154	3/22/10 1907 AM/PM		10-23336

CHECK ONE ONLY: ☑ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐					
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP		
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE	

IF VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN
Homicide Det. INV. Shadix	[illegible]	23516 FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED/FOUND/SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPST/ASSIGN
4005 SE Francis BLVD	Shadix	27192 Hom

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN — LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION	SFLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1: PHOTO #4 1 CASING — 9mm WALKWAY		
ITEM 2: PHOTO #5 1 CASING — 9MM		
ITEM 3: PHOTO # 6 1 CASING - 9MM		
ITEM 4: PHOTO # 7 1 CASING - 9MM SHRUBBERY NEAR WALKWAY		
ITEM 5:		
ITEM 6:		
ITEM 7:		
ITEM 8:		

DEPOSITED BY: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SAFE/DUTY PROP ROOM ☐ PED'S SIGNATURE: ☐ FED ☐ OTHER

LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
	3/23/10	[signature]

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY

02-01-10

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1192155	3/22/10 1907 AM/PM		10-23336

CHECK ONE ONLY ➡ ☒ EVIDENCE | ☐ FOUND PROPERTY | ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ | ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐					
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE		ZIP	
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE		ZIP	PHONE

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN
Homicide - Officer Involved Shooting	Jones K	2206 Trg
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED/FOUND/SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPST/ASSIGN
14400 SW Fairview Blvd	Scott C	2192 Hom

☐ DEFENDANT / ☐ SUSPECT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1: Photo #2 Brown Paper Towel with Suspected Blood,		
ITEM 2: Photo #1 Exacto Knife		
ITEM 3: Photo #3 Baseball Cap		
ITEM 4:		
ITEM 5:		
ITEM 6:		
ITEM 7:		
ITEM 8:		

HOLD FOR INVESTIGATION OF: ☐ CRIME ☐ ACCIDENT ☐ PROPERTY ☐ FOUND CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ OTHER	LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY

02-01-10

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1192156	3/22/10 1030 AM/PM		10-23336

TYPE: ONLY (X) EVIDENCE ( ) FOUND PROPERTY ( ) PRISONER'S PROP. ( ) SAFEKEEPING

CAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB

DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐

HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED BELOW FOR SAFEKEEPING

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB

SIGNATURE

HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Hom - Off - Inv Shooting

DELIVERING OFFICER: James K. 2396 BPST/ASSIGN: FCF

LOCATION WHERE SEIZED/FOUND/SURRENDERED: 4000 SW Fairview Blvd

INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): Slater 27192 BPST/ASSIGN: HOM

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION

STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1	#8 (3) Plastic Bag / (2) Swabs and Bandaid Wrapper Match Book Interior of Restroom (1) Bag + Blood Phenolphthalein 3/24/10	
ITEM 2	Blood Swab - Bathroom Sink + Phenolphthalein 3/24/10	
ITEM 3	Photo Letter B - Blood Swab from ground @ Bathroom door (exterior to Bathroom) 3/24/10 + Blood Phenolphthalein	
ITEM 4	Photo Letter A - Blood Swab from ground @ Main 3/24/10 Way entry to Vision Center + Blood Phenolphthalein KLO	
ITEM 5	Fred Meyer Receipt: 3/22/10 10:05 Bottle Return (NW 20th) $4.20	
ITEM 6		
ITEM 7		
ITEM 8		

DEPT: ☐ CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROPERTY ☐ PED ☐ OTHER

LOCKER | DATE | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION | BY

TIME:

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
PINK - WITH PROPERTY

02-01-10

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	AM/PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1193713	032210	1920 (PM)		10-23336

CHECK TYPE ONLY ▶ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]	WALTERS	JASON		M	
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE		ZIP	

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING.

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE	

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN
	MORGAN	FEO/2-5219
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPST/ASSIGN
1115 SW 2nd Ave Central Precinct	SLATER	27192 DET

[ ] DEFENDANT / [ ] SUSPECT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1 possible hair from upper R.F. pantleg of uniform		
ITEM 2 possible hair from knee area of R.F. pantleg of uniform		
ITEM 3 (3) possible hairs from shin area of L.F. pantleg of uniform		
ITEM 4 possible hair from cuff area of R.R. pantleg of uniform		
ITEM 5		
ITEM 6		
ITEM 7		
ITEM 8		

DELIVERED TO (CHECK ONE ONLY)	LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
[ ] CRIME LAB [ ] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] PED [ ] FEDS [ ] OTHER	vault	032210	JRM

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY
TIME:		

02-01-11

BUREAU OF POLICE
1619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1203404	032010 / 1820 AM PM		10-23336

FOR PED USE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PRORERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB

DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐

HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING.

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB

HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OFC. INV. SHOOTING

DELIVERING OFFICER: M. SLATER BPST/ASSIGN: 27192 / HOM

LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 111 SW 2ND AVE #1326

INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) BPST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1: 1 GOOGLE EARTH IMAGE USED BY		
ITEM 2:		
ITEM 3:		
ITEM 4:		
ITEM 5:		
ITEM 6:		
ITEM 7:		
ITEM 8:		

RETURNED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP ROOM ☐ FILED CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ OTHER

LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
C		

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INV. VERIFIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION | BY

DATE: TIME:

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
PINK - WITH PROPERTY

02-01-10

UREAU OF POLICE
619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
ORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1203405	032410 1705 AM/PM		10-23336

OFFICE ONLY ▶ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]					
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP		

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE	

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN
OFC INV. SHOOTING	M. SLATER	27192 / HOM
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPST/ASSIGN
1111 SW 2ND AVE.		

[ ] DEFENDANT / [ ] SUSPECT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1 1 GOOGLE EARTH IMAGE USED BY OFC. WALTERS		
ITEM 2 1 SCENE DIAGRAM USED BY OFC. WALTERS		
ITEM 3		
ITEM 4		
ITEM 5		
ITEM 6		
ITEM 7		
ITEM 8		

DELIVERED TO: [ ] PPB STATE CRIME LAB [X] SAFE/FIREPROOF ROOM [ ] FREEZER [ ] OTHER	LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY	C		

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

IN	RIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY
DA	TIME:		

02-01-10

UREAU OF POLICE
619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
ORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1203406	032510 1330 AM/PM		10-23336

CHECK ONE ONLY: ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐					
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE		ZIP	
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE		ZIP	PHONE

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN
OFC. INV. SHOOTING	M. SLATER	27192 / HOM
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPST/ASSIGN
5205 N. MINNESOTA AVE		

☐ DEFENDANT / ☐ SUSPECT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	1 SCENE DIAGRAM USED BY		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY	☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ FED ☐ OTHER	LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
		C		

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

IN	ORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY
DA	TIME:		

02-01-10

UREAU OF POLICE
619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
ORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No.1203477	5-23-10/2300 AM- PM		10-22336

CR[illegible] ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐					
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP		
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE	

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN
Ofc Involved Shooting	Kammerer	2328/10-T
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPST/ASSIGN
1111 SW 2nd		

☐ DEFENDANT / ☐ SUSPECT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB

FOR GUNS: LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	Printout of Hoyt Arbortech used by [redacted] and [redacted] during interviews		
ITEM 2	CD-R containing interviews of [redacted] + [redacted]		
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: ☐ SCI ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ RECEIPT PROP. ROOM ☐ PED ☐ OTHER	LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY		5-23-10	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

IN	RIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY
DA	TIME:		

02-01-10

BUREAU OF POLICE
6619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1203478	5-23-10/1830 AM PM		10-23226

CHECK ONE ONLY ➡ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP ☐ GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ SAFEKEEPING ☐

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐					
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP		

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE	

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN.
OSC For Shooting	Kammer	29881
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPST/ASSIGN.
1111 SW 2nd Ave		

☐ DEFENDANT / ☐ SUSPECT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB

FOR GUNS LIST: MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1: CDR containing interview of Nick		
ITEM 2:		
ITEM 3:		
ITEM 4:		
ITEM 5:		
ITEM 6:		
ITEM 7:		
ITEM 8:		

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ PED ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ OTHER	LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
	CC	5-23-10	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY
DATE: TIME:		

02-01-10

BUREAU OF POLICE
1619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1203479	7-24-10/1020 AM PM		10-223326

DO NOT USE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP GAVE COPY: YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐					
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP		

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE	

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN
Off. Inv. Shooting	Kammerer	29988/12-7
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPST/ASSIGN
111 SW 2nd Ave		

	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB
☐ DEFENDANT						
☐ SUSPECT						

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD-R of interview w/		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERY TYPE: ☐ STAT ☐ TIME DATE ☐ PERSONAL DELIVERY ☐ LETTER ☐ BLACK MAILBOX ☐ LETTER ☐ OTHER ☐ FAX/EMAIL

LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
C6	7-24-10	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION DATE: TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY

02-01-10

UREAU OF POLICE
519 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
ORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1203480	3-24-10/1715 AM PM		10-23276

CHECK ONLY ONE: ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONERS PROP GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐					
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP		
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE	

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN
OIS - Fire Shooting	Kammerer	29988/10057
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPST/ASSIGN
111 SW 2nd Ave		

	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB
☐ DEFENDANT						
☐ SUSPECT						

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1 CD-R containing interview of		
ITEM 2		
ITEM 3		
ITEM 4		
ITEM 5		
ITEM 6		
ITEM 7		
ITEM 8		

DELIVERED TO: ☐ PPB LAB/DROP ☐ LATENT LAB ☐ FIELD EVIDENCE ☐ PROP ROOM ☐ PPB CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FIELD ☐ OTHER	LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
	CO	3-24-10	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY
DATE: TIME:		

02-01-10

BUREAU OF POLICE
1619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1203481	3-24-10/1715 AM PM		10-22326

OFFICE ONLY ☐ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY: YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐	—				
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP		
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
—					
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE	

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING.

SIGNATURE

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN
Ofc Jas Shoot.	Kamman	29981/Pct 1
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPST/ASSIGN
111 SW 2nd Ave		

☐ DEFENDANT / ☐ SUSPECT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1: CD-R containing interview of Ofc Jason Walters		
ITEM 2: ~~Diagram used by Ofc Walters~~		
ITEM 3:		
ITEM 4:		
ITEM 5:		
ITEM 6:		
ITEM 7:		
ITEM 8:		

DELIVERED FROM: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ MEDICAL EXAMINER ☐ PED	LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
	CG	3-24-10	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INV: ORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY
DI: TIME:		

02-01-10

BUREAU OF POLICE
1619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1203482	3-25-10 / 0820 (AM) PM		10-23336

CHECK ONLY ➡ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP ☐ GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ SAFEKEEPING ☐

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB

DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐

HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB

HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP — PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OI Inv Shooting

DELIVERING OFFICER: Kammerer — BPST/ASSIGN: 2998/007

LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 111 SW 2nd Ave

INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) — BPST/ASSIGN

	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB
☐ DEFENDANT						
☐ SUSPECT						

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1: CD-R containing interview of		
ITEM 2:		
ITEM 3:		
ITEM 4:		
ITEM 5:		
ITEM 6:		
ITEM 7:		
ITEM 8:		

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ PENDLETON PROP. ROOM ☐ PED
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER

LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
C6	3-25-10	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION — BY

DATE: — TIME:

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
PINK - WITH PROPERTY

02-01-10

BUREAU OF POLICE
1619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No. 1203483	1-25-10 / 1745 AM PM		10-22336

CHECK ONLY ONE: ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐	—				
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE		ZIP	

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
	—				
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE	

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN
Ofc Inv Shooting	Kammerer	29988/PCT
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	BPST/ASSIGN
111 SW 2nd Ave		

☐ DEFENDANT / ☐ SUSPECT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	S/T/N	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD-R containing interview of		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

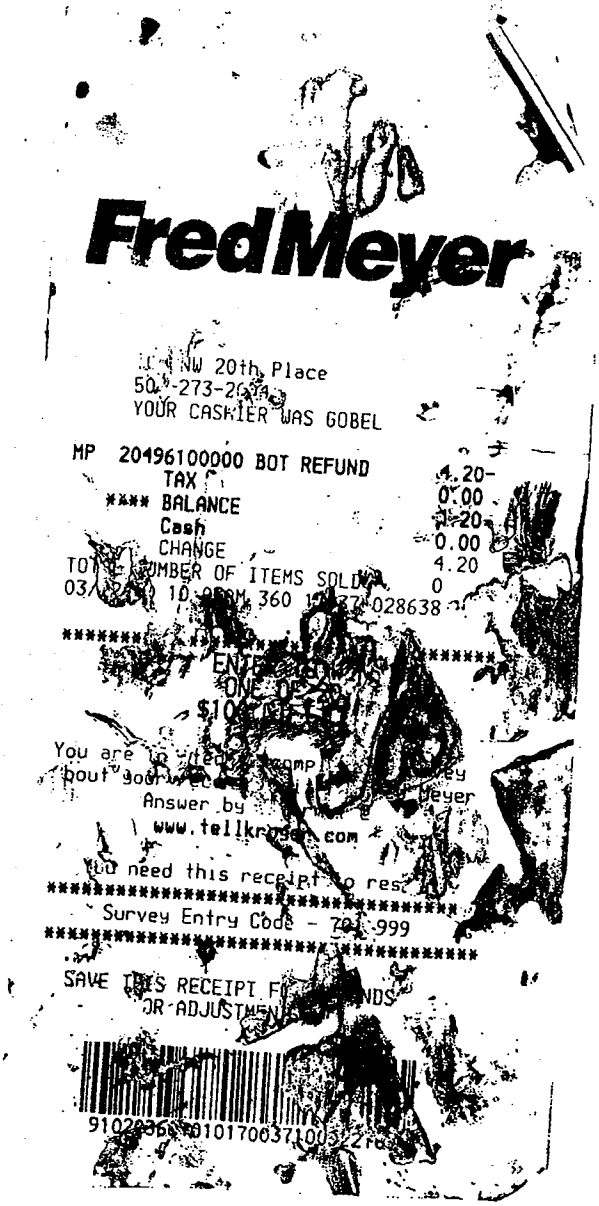
DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED	LOCKER	DATE	RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ PED ☐ OTHER	CO	1-25-10	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVENTORIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT PINK - WITH PROPERTY
DATE: TIME:		

02-01-10

FredMeyer
NW 20th Place
273-2
YOUR CASHIER WAS GOBEL
MP 20496100000 BOT REFUND
TAX
BALANCE
Cash
CHANGE
0.00
NUMBER OF ITEMS SOLD
4.20
0
360
028638



FredMeyer

NW 20th Place
503-273-2674
YOUR CASHIER WAS GOBEL

MP 20496100000 BOT REFUND 4.20-
TAX 0.00
**** BALANCE 4.20-
Cash 0.00
CHANGE 4.20
TOTAL NUMBER OF ITEMS SOLD = 0
03/[illegible] 10:09PM 360 [illegible] 028638

****
ENTER TO WIN
ONE OF 20
$100 GIFT CARDS
****
You are invited to share your opinion about your recent visit to Fred Meyer
Answer by [illegible]
www.tellkroger.com
You need this receipt to respond
****
Survey Entry Code - 701-999
****
SAVE THIS RECEIPT FOR REFUNDS OR ADJUSTMENTS

9102036 00101700371003 2 [illegible]

UREAU OF POLICE
519 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
ORTLAND, OREGON 97210

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	DATE/TIME	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.
No.1203505	03/22/10 1527 AM PM		10-23336

OFFICE ONLY ➡ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB

DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]

HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING.

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB

HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	BPST/ASSIGN
OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	BENGA	36906/DET
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	**INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)**	**BPST/ASSIGN**
4000 S10 FAIRVIEW BLVD	SLATER	27192

[ ] DEFENDANT LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

[ ] SUSPECT

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	COMPACT DISC: INTERVIEW		
ITEM 2	COMPACT DISC: INTERVIEW		
ITEM 3	COMPACT DISC: INTERVIEW		
ITEM 4	COMPACT DISC: INTERVIEW		
ITEM 5	COMPACT DISC: INTERVIEW		
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [X] SATELLITE PROP ROOM [ ] FED CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] FEDS [ ] OTHER

LOCKER C8 | DATE 03/26/10 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

INVE[illegible]RIED AND ACCEPTED IN PROPERTY EVIDENCE DIVISION | BY

DAT[illegible] TIME:

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
YELOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
PINK - WITH PROPERTY

02-01-10

Incident #PP1003221078 860M Ent/1505 Dsp/1515 Enr/1515 Ons/1524 Clr/2358
Xref #PP1003221202 #RP1003221119

Type: UNWANT (5) (UNWANTED PERSON) Src: 9 Init: 3/UNWANT
Loc: 4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100> -- HOYT ARBORETUM btwn SW KNIGHT BV <4000
> & SW HIGHLAND RD <4200> (V)
Ph: C/503.823[redacted]
.e: [redacted] Addr: PARK RANGER Ph: 503-823-[redacted]

Grp: CE Dist: 860 Box: 1609 TMap: 596B6 Dispo: R2

15:05:16	(CT8)	ENTRY:	#49174	DRUNK TRANS HARASSING, YELLING AT PSRBY'S, ONE FEM SAID HE THR'ED THEM, BUT COMPL DIDN'T HAVE THE SPECIFICS, NOT PHYSICALLY VIOLENT, L /S IN THE PARKINGLOT, IS A WM 50'S 5'8 180 GREEN JKT TAN HOODED SWEATER JEANS, HAS PLASTIC BAG
15:05:28		MISC	#49174	,ADVICED TO CB IF BECOMES VIOLENT, NO PI
15:05:38	(DP11)	HOLD		
15:15:16	(860M)	*DISPER	860M	#33522 WALTERS, JASON L
15:18:52	(DP11)	ASSTER	W26	[4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>] #CH32 DANIEL, JULIE #CH11 TRUMP, JOHN J
15:24:06	(860M)	*ONSCNE	860M	
15:27:09	(DP11)	ASSTER	850M	#497[redacted]9 CROOKER, JAMES W
15:27:21		HOTINC	860M	,SHOTS FIRED
15:27:23	(881M)	*ASSTER	881M	[4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>] #47968 DUNBAR, ROBIN L
15:27:26	(DP11)	ASSTER	830M	#26710 ENDICOTT, STEPHEN G
15:27:30		ASSTER	870M	#25051 HAWKINS, ROBERT A
15:27:54		COPIED		T/AS1 ,SHOTS FIRED, IN FRONT OF HOYT ARB, CE MED STAGE IN FRONT
15:27:54		$LINKED		#RP1003221119
15:27:56	(811M)	*ASSTER	811M	[4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>] #32024 HUBBARD, BRIAN D
15:[redacted]3:05	(820M)	*ASSTER	820M	[4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>] #50621 AJIR, SAMSON M #31375 CHRISTOPHER, ANDREW J
15:28:05	(720M)	*ASSTER	720M	[4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>] #50567 DIERINGER, TREVOR B #36612 FOX, SARA M
15:28:28	(DP11)	MISC	860M	,SUBJ HAD RAZOR, SHOTS FIRED, SUBJ DOWN IN FRONT OF OFFICE
15:28:44		ASSTER	3802M	[4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>] #32026 HOLBROOK, MAX J (JOHN)
15:29:10	(890M)	*ASSTER	890M	[4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>] #28036 YOCHIM, JONATHAN D
15:29:43	(DP11)	SUPP	#9362	BEST ACCESS FROM HWY 26,
15:29:51	(730M)	*ASSTER	730M	[4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>] #29213 OTTOMAN, KERRI L
15:29:53	(2665M)	*ASSTER	2665M	[4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>] #45975 BURLEY, CHRISTOPHER
15:31:08	(DP11)	MISC	860M	,BLK BERET, POINT OFFICERS TO DIRECTION
15:31:20	(3808M)	*ASSTER	3808M	[4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>] #29983 ENGEN, MATTHEW P
15:31:25	(DP11)	ASSTOS	801M	[4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>] #41701 BLEDSOE, MICHAEL T JR
15:31:25	(711M)	*ASSTER	711M	[4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>] #41142 LOWRY, TIMOTHY J #40928 KOFOED, ANDREW R

```
15:31:50  (830M  ) *ONSCNE  830M
15:31:54  (DP11  )  ONSCNE  811M
15:32:18  (850M  ) *ONSCNE  850M
15:34:15  (3808M ) *ONSCNE  3808M
15:34:18  (2665M ) *ONSCNE  2665M
15:34:31  (DP11  )  MISC    850M    ,BLDG IN BACKGROUND HAS BEEN CLRD OUT
15:35:33  (3802M ) *ONSCNE  3802M
15:35:38  (DP11  )  ONSCNE  881M
15:35:44  (870M  ) *ONSCNE  870M
15:36:46  (DP11  )  MISC    3808M   ,APPROACHING THE SUSP NOW
15:36:47  (730M  ) *ONSCNE  730M
15:36:59  (W26   ) *CLEAR   W26
15:37:03  (890M  ) *ONSCNE  890M
15:37:53  (DP6   )  SUPP   #48062   TXT: EMS BEING WAIVED IN BY POLICE OS
15:39:07  (DP11  )  ONSCNE  720M
15:39:09  (711M  ) *CLEAR   711M
15:41:07  (DP11  )  ASSTOS  840M     #22280    WOODWARD, BETTY A
15:41:47            ASSTOS  2833A   [4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>]
                                     #21311    POWELL, JAMES E
15:42:32  (DP13  )  NEWLOC  820M
15:43:38  (DP11  )  MISC    3802M   ,STAGING AREA IS ON THE ZOO SIDE OF THE
                                    ARBORETUM
15:43:52            ASSTER  9800    [4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>]
                                     #22521    FAMOUS, DAVID A
15:44:07            ASSTER  9803    [4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>]
15:44:12            ASSTER  9802    [4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>]
                                     #21850    BURKE, GEORGE A
15:45:21            ASSTOS  2821M   [4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>]
                                     #43482    DUNN, STACY JO
15:47:30  (SV2   )  ASSTER  3806M    #25235    DAKIN, JAMES H
15:47:47  (DP12  )  CALLBK  870M    ,PLEASE CALL TRIMET AND LET THEM KNOW THAT
                                    870 SEZ LINE #63
15:48:01  (SV2   )  CB-ACK          T/DP12
15:49:53  (DP12  )  MISC    870M    ,LET TRIMET KNOW THAT LINE #63 WILL BE SHUT
                                    DOWN FOR AWHILE
15:49:50  (DP11  )  ASSTER  TIPP    [4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>]
15:50:09            ONSCNE  9802
15:54:16            ONSCNE  9800
15:54:20            ONSCNE  9803
15:55:33  (CT12  )  MISC   #48642   ,WA STATE RESEVER OFCR ERNEST TUMBLESTON, 509
                                    560 9522. WAS IN THE AREA WHEN SHOTS FIRED IN
                                    CASE ANY CONTNEEDED
15:58:50  (DP11  )  MISC    2833A   ,MEDIA ARRIVING
15:59:02  (CT3   )  SUPP   #50560   TIP ETA 10 MIN
15:59:18  (DP12  )  ASST     8520    [4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>]
                                     #38034    GILLENTINE, WILLIAM V
15:59:22            ENROUT  8520
15:59:35  (DP11  )  MISC    830M    ,**************MEDIA STAGING AREA IS N/O HOYT
                                    ABBOR ON FAIRHAVEN.******..
16:00:17  (SV1   )  MISC   #30188   ,PER DAKIN GETTING MOBILE PREC STARTED FOR
                                    THEM AND OTHER DETS IN THROUGH ZOO PARKING
                                    LOT TO FAIRVIEW
16:02:32  (DP11  )  ASSTOS  4525     #OFFICER  NAME UNKNOWN
16:03:53            MISC    3802M   ,ASKING FOR AMR CREW THAT WAS HERE TO RETURN
16:06:24            MISC   #27751   ,03/22/10 16:05:10 MESSAGE TO: DP6,DP11
                                    ROUTED FROM: AMR1 (COHOON, CHRIS) IF THEY
                                    HAVE A QUSTION THEY CAN CONTACT THE AMR
                                    SUPERVISOR 503 736 3425 WE WONT B GIONG BACK.
                                    .SORRY
16:07:03            MISC     9802    ,TOOK THE AMR #
```

```
16:08:09  (SV1    )  SUPP    #10229  3605 WILL CONTACT THE MOBILE PRECINCT AND SEE
                                     ITS DELIVERED
16:08:31  (DP11   )  MISC    #27751  ,MOB PREC ENROUTE PER 3807
16:09:45  (8520   ) *ONSCNE  8520
16:12:39  (9996   ) *ASSTER  9996    [4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>]
                                      #18924    O'DEA, LAWRENCE P
16:[illegible]:09           *ONSCNE  9996
1[illegible]:15  (DP12   )  ASST    691M    [4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>]
                                      #10880    TYLER, BLAINE L
16:15:28            CHGLOC  691M    [W/ MOBILE PRES]
16:21:56  (DP8    )  ASSTER  4315
16:27:25  (830M   ) *MISC    830M    ,TIPPS HAS ARRIVED
16:29:02  (3802M  ) *ASNCAS  3802M   $PP10023336
16:35:51  (DP15   )  CLEAR   TIPP
16:38:22  (SV1    )  ASSTER  5D12    [4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>]
                                      #28931    ERIKSEN, JAMES M
16:38:35  (9920   ) *ASSTER  9920    [4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>]
                                      #23591    FOSTER, SCOTT
                                      #40588    ZANETTI, ANTHONY R
16:39:12  (DP11   )  MISC    3802M   ,B4 ANYBODY LEAVES, NEED SPECIAL...ROUTE TO
                                     DIX HOMOCIDE QUE...
16:47:02  (9803   ) *CLEAR   9803
16:50:33  (DP8    )  ONSCNE  5D12
17:00:23  (DP12   )  ONSCNE  691M
17:09:26  (DP11   )  ONSCNE  3806M   , UNK TIME
17:10:51            CROSS            #PP1003221202
17:17:47  (9920   ) *ONSCNE  9920
17:18:03            *MISC    9920    ,9920 ARRIVED APPROXIMATELY 25 MINUTES AGO.
17:20:55  (2821M  ) *CLEAR   2821M   DSP: R2
17:21:29  (DP11   )  ONSCNE  4315    ,UNK RIM
17:21:46  (691M   ) *CLEAR   691M
17:38:38  (2665M  ) *MISC    2665M   ,SPECIAL GIVEN TO DETECTIVE SGT MCGLATHERY
17:38:47            *CLEAR   2665M
17:59:50  (8520   ) *CHGLOC  8520    [CE]
18:09:25  (DP11   )  CLEAR   9800
1[illegible]:55  (9996   ) *CLEAR   9996
1[illegible]:39  (8520   ) *ONSCNE  8520
18:31:14  (9802   ) *CLEAR   9802
18:37:49  (840M   ) *REMINQ  840M    PDSC,22280
18:47:43  (DP11   )  MISC    3808M   ,FOR OFCRS HOLDING ACCESS ROAD, IN 45 LYNN
                                     SHORE RETURNING TO RETRIEVE VEH, DETS WILL
                                     DRIVE IT OUT
19:03:10            CHANGE #50096    PRI: 3  --> 5
                                     ,TO MOVE TO BOTTOM OF MONITOR
19:10:56  (DP8    )  CLEAR   5D12
19:55:44  (8520   ) *CHGLOC  8520    [NORTH]
19:58:30  (DP8    )  CLEAR   4315
20:05:54  (8520   ) *ONSCNE  8520
20:05:56            *CLEAR   8520
20:15:39  (DP11   )  MISC    3802M   ,ANOTHER 20-30 MIN ONSCENE HERE
20:16:34  (CT10   )  SUPP    #50945  DAN MOLLER 503 449 7951 FRM PORTLAND PARKS
                                     BUREAU WAS CALLING ABOUT BIO HAZARD REMOVAL
                                     AT CRIME SCENE, BUT DIDN'T KNOW WHICH
                                     DETECTIVE HE WAS WORKING WITH
20:26:09  (3808M  ) *CLEAR   3808M   DSP: R2 --> R1
20:26:59  (840M   ) *CLEAR   840M    DSP: R1 --> R2
20:30:28  (820M   ) *REMINQ  820M    PDSC,31375
20:35:40            *CLEAR   820M    DSP: R2 --> R2
20:39:22  (870M   ) $PREMPT  870M
20:45:04  (881M   ) *CHGLOC  881M    [CE]
```

```
20:45:07            *ONSCNE  881M
20:46:41  (DP11  )    CLEAR   4525
20:46:55  (730M  ) *CLEAR    730M
20:48:59  (DP11  )    MISC    830M   ,PULL TAPE ASIDE FROM WHAT'S AROUND BLDG
20:51:32  (860M  ) *CLEAR    860M
21:05:28  (DP11  )    CLEAR   811M   DSP: R2 --> R2
21:    :35            MISC    3802M  ,FAIRVIEW IS NOW COMPLETELY OPEN
2      :24  (890M  ) *CLEAR   890M
21:15:35  (830M  ) *CLEAR    830M   ,R2
21:17:18  (720M  ) *CLEAR    720M   DSP: R2 --> R2
21:17:54  (DP11  )    CLEAR   881M   DSP: R2 --> R2
21:29:31              CLEAR   850M
22:08:14  (DP12  )    CLEAR   801M
22:08:24              CLEAR   3806M
22:10:02  (CT6   )    SUPP   #25989  TXT: WITNESS TO THIS
                                     _____ SUBJ MADE 55 THREATS TO COMP, COMP
                                     POINTED SUBJ OUT TO EMPS NBI WHO CALLED.
22:23:47  (DP11  )    CLEAR   2833A
22:47:52  (DP15  )    CLEAR   9920
23:04:15  (SV1   )    SUPP   #29634  DIX GIVEN THE LAST UPDATE
23:58:13  (DP11  )    CLEAR   3802M
23:58:13              CLOSE   860M
```

```
 Incident #RP1003221119  E16    Ent/1527  Dsp/1528  Enr/1528  Ons/1531  Clr/1550
     Xref #PP1003221078

 Type: AS1 (1) (ASSAULT/1ST RESP)  Src: C  Init: 1/AS1
 Loc:  4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100> -- HOYT ARBORETUM btwn SW KNIGHT BV <4000
> & SW HIGHLAND RD <4200> (V)

    : O1  Dist: 860  Box: 1609    TMap: 596B6  FMap: 5492A  FDispo: Z1  EDispo:
E7

15:27:54  (DP11  )  COPY    #9362   ,SHOTS FIRED, IN FRONT OF HOYT ARB, CE MED
                                     STAGE IN FRONT
15:27:54             CPYTXT          ,DRUNK TRANS HARASSING, YELLING AT PSRBY'S,
                                     ONE FEM SAID HE THR'ED THEM, BUT COMPL DIDN'T
                                     HAVE THE SPECIFICS, NOT PHYSICALLY VIOLENT, L
                                     /S IN THE PARKINGLOT, IS A WM 50'S 5'8 180
                                     GREEN JKT TAN HOODED SWEATER JEANS, HAS
                                     PLASTIC BAG
                                     T/UNWANT
                                     COMPL: [redacted] [PARK RANGER], [redacted]
15:27:54             $LINKED         #PP1003221078
15:28:08             $FIRSUG            E16"
15:28:08             $NXTENG            E4"         TV65
15:28:08             $EMSSUG            M328"  ?M334     M333    ?M311"
15:28:13  (DP7   )   $TALKGP         OPS 1
15:28:13              DISP    E16
15:28:13             $ASNCAS  E16     $FP10014064
15:28:13              ASST    M328
15:28:13             $ASNCAS  M328    $MD10014435
15:28:37  (E16   )  *ENROUT   E16
15:28:48  (M328  )  *ENROUT   M328
15:28:51  (DP7   )   CONTRL          GRP: R1 --> O1
15:29:43  (DP11  )   SUPP    #9362   BEST ACCESS FROM HWY 26,
15:31:41  (E16   )  *ONSCNE   E16
15:35:59  (DP6   )   STAGED   E16     [FAIRVIEW/HIGHLAND]
15:36:13  (E16   )  *ENROUT   E16
15:35:46  (DP6   )   STAGED   M328    [FAIRVIEW/KNIGHT]
15:37:53              SUPP    #48062  TXT: EMS BEING WAIVED IN BY POLICE OS
15:37:59              NEWLOC   E16     [4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>]
15:38:03              NEWLOC   M328    [4000 SW FAIRVIEW BV ,POR <1100>]
15:39:17              MISC     M328    ,E16 CAN CLR, THIS IS A 10-49
15:39:47              ONSCNE   M328
15:40:08              ONSCNE   E16     , GOING TO STICK AROUND PER E16
15:42:30              MISC     M328    ,DC NOTIFIED
15:45:20  (E16   )  *CLEAR    E16     DSP: Z1
15:47:47  (DP12  )  $CBLINK   870M    ,PLEASE CALL TRIMET AND LET THEM KNOW THAT
                                     870 SEZ LINE #63
15:50:09  (M328  )  *CLEAR    M328    DSP: E7
15:50:09              CLOSE    E16
15:59:02  (CT3   )   SUPP    #50560  TIP ETA 10 MIN
16:08:09  (SV1   )   SUPP    #10229  3605 WILL CONTACT THE MOBILE PRECINCT AND SEE
                                     ITS DELIVERED
20:16:34  (CT10  )   SUPP    #50945  [redacted] 503 [redacted] FRM PORTLAND PARKS
                                     BUREAU WAS CALLING ABOUT BIO HAZARD REMOVAL
                                     AT CRIME SCENE, BUT DIDN'T KNOW WHICH
                                     DETECTIVE HE WAS WORKING WITH
```

Incident #PP1003221202 845A Ent/1621 Dsp/1622 Enr/1622 Ons/1627 Clr/1728
Xref #PP1003221078

Type: ASSIST (2) (ASSIST CITIZEN/OTHER AGENCY) Src: T Init: 2/ASSIST
Loc: CITY HALL PORTLAND at 1221 SW 4 AV ,POR <400> btwn SW MADISON ST <1200>
& SW JEFFERSON ST <1300> (V)
Info: IN OFFICE
: SHANNON CALLAHAN Addr: SA Ph: 503 823 3031

Grp: CE Dist: 850 Box: 0409 TMap: 596F6 Dispo: W3

16:21:39	(CT5)	ENTRY: #51117		PICK UP COMMITIONER SALTZMEN ON 4TH AV ENTRANCE, OK'D BY CENTRAL COMMANDER, SEND PATROL TO PICK UP COMMITIONER SALTZMEN, CELL/ [redacted] ,PINA
16:22:00	(DP11)	DISPER	845A	#39651 LINDSEY, LAURA W
16:27:59	(845A)	*ONSCNE	845A	
16:32:01		*CHGLOC	845A	[HOYT ABORETUM]
16:51:48		*ONSCNE	845A	
17:04:41		*CLEAR	845A	DSP: W3
17:04:41		CLOSE	845A	
17:10:31	(DP11)	REOPEN		,NO MORE INFORMATION
17:10:33		DISPOS	845A	#39651 LINDSEY, LAURA W
17:10:51		CROSS		#PP1003221078
17:19:54	(845A)	*CHGLOC	845A	[CITY HALL]
17:27:45		*ONSCNE	845A	
17:28:09		*CLEAR	845A	DSP: W3
17:28:09		CLOSE	845A	